

# HIER MAJESTY'S ARMY

---

VOL. I

# HER MAJESTY'S ARMY

## *A DESCRIPTIVE ACCOUNT*

OF THE

VARIOUS REGIMENTS NOW COMPRISING THE QUEEN'S FORCES, FROM  
THEIR FIRST ESTABLISHMENT TO THE PRESENT TIME

WALTER RICHARDS

With Coloured Illustrations by G. D. Giles

LONDON

J. S. VIRTUE & CO., LIMITED,

26, IVY LANE, PATERNOSTER ROW



THE "SCOTS GUARDS."

# HER MAJESTY'S ARMY.

---

## I

### CAVALRY

"WITH such an army I could go anywhere and do anything" Such were the words of one who, on that terrible Sunday at Waterloo, proved them to be no idle boast, and for all—English, Irish, Scotch—whose pride it is to belong to the mightiest Empire the world has ever known they represent an accepted, indubitable fact. The British army *can* go anywhere and do anything, whether it be beneath the glowing skies of India, amongst the scorching sands of Egypt, the tangled brush of New Zealand, the strange, historic, unfamiliar temples of China and Japan, the terrible dreariness of Crimean snows—no region is too remote, no task too hard. We are apt to smile at the seeming antithesis of the boast made two centuries ago—

"Under the tropics is our language spoken  
And part of Flanders hath received our yoke"

But after all it was no empty one, and foreshadowed, though in a faint degree, the sober fact of to-day. In Europe, the English flag floats over the frowning fortress of Gibraltar, the impregnable defences of Malta, the classic hills of Cyprus. In Asia the Empire of India owns as sovereign the Queen of England and the spicy breezes of Ceylon's isle fill and wave the folds of her standard, in America, 'the loyal pines of Canada' sway above a populace British to the heart's core. In Africa the Cape of Good Hope welcomes the emigrant to land which his forefathers took possession of nearly a hundred years ago, in Australia and New Zealand has a new England sprung up prosperous, with the strong, priceless heritage of the mother land and the bounteous promise of its own stalwart youth. Over nearly a seventh of the habitable globe, over



more than a quarter of its inhabitants, reigns Victoria, Queen of Great Britain and Ireland, Empress of India. And this mighty lordship has been obtained and held by the warriors of an island whose area is but little more than half that of France, and smaller by far than many a Russian province.

Of these warriors, these makers of empire, it is purposed to give a description, which it is hoped will familiarise their countrymen with the various branches of the service to which they owe so much, with the origin, the history, the traditions, and the valour of every regiment in her Majesty's army.

The various branches of the service will be treated of in the following order: Cavalry, Artillery, Engineers, the Guards and Line Regiments, the Auxiliary Forces. The regiments of cavalry will be taken in order of precedence, those of the line alphabetically, the precedence of each regiment being notified.

Before, however, dealing with the Army proper, it will be of interest to glance at those other military bodies—stately, vigorous relics of old chivalrous days—which are included in the honourable titles of The Queen's Body Guard, The Honourable Corps of Gentlemen at Arms, the Body Guard of the Yeomen of the Guard, and (in Scotland) the Royal Company of Archers. Of a yet greater antiquity than these are the Sergeants at Arms, now reduced in number to eight, and in duties to the arrest of certain classes of offenders and participation in ceremonies of state, but which were founded in the time of Richard I., and from then to the reign of Elizabeth (with the exception of a period of almost complete effacement under Edward IV.), numbered between twenty and thirty. That they were in reality a body guard, and not merely a species of sublime sheriff's officers, is evident from a warrant concerning them issued by Henry V. From that we learn that a serjeant at arms ought to stand before the King armed, his head bare, and all his body armed to the feet with arms of a knight riding, wearing a gold chain with a medal bearing all the King's coats, and with a mace of silver in his right hand and in his left a truncheon. "They ought to go before the King for the more safeguard of the person of the King's Majesty." In the same warrant is mentioned their power to arrest which as before mentioned, is the function most associated with the sergeants at arms at the present day.

THE HONOURABLE CORPS OF GENTLEMEN AT ARMS owe their origin to the love of splendour and regal state characteristic of Henry VIII. His father, of more frugal mind had incorporated a stalwart body of yeomen to guard the person of the King's

grace But the body guard of Henry, the eighth of his name, must be composed of men of superior rank, and forthwith a troop was composed "of the cadets of noble families" and styled the King's "Pensioners and Speeres" The original ordinance for their creation smacks not a little of the pedagogue The King, it set out, "of his great noblesse, wisdom and prudence, considereth that in his realm of England be many young gentlemen of noble Blood which have non exercise in the Terte of Armes, in handling and renyng of the spere, and other faits of Werre on horsebacke, like as in other Reames and countreys be dryley practised and used to the greato honour and laude of them that so doth" his Highness therefore appointed "a Retynue duly of certune Speres called men of Armes, to be chosen of gentlemen that be comen and extracte of Noble Blood" At fir t the corps—fifty in number—were a perfect mass of splendid accoutrement an old chronicler says that "themselves, their horses, and their servants were trapped and appuelled in cloth of gold and silver and goldsmiths work," and states that they did not last very long When we learn on good authority that the cloth of gold cost something over £6 a yard, the statement becomes the more easily credible But if the corps of Gentlemen Pensioners terminated its existence it was but a case of suspended animation, for a few years afterwards it is again strongly *en évidence* Minute details respecting its constitution were promulgated, and in an old picture of the famous meeting on the Field of the Cloth of Gold the Gentlemen Pensioners are to be seen in brave array, armed with the battle axe which they adopted in 1539 At the close of their founder's reign the uniforms were of red and yellow damask—the orthodox royal colours according to some authorities Edward VI seems to have been particularly partial to the corps In the account of a great review held before his youthful Majesty, we read that "first came the King's trumpeters, then the Lord Bry in gilt harness, Captain of the Pensioners, and a great banner of the King's Arms Then all the Pensioners in complete harness and great array in white and black, five and five in a rank, after them their servants (about a hundred in number) in white and black" Particularly did the young sovereign commend the horses, which he describes as "all fair and great, the worst worth at least twenty pounds, none under fourteen hands and a half most of them with their guides going before them"—a precaution generally adopted with these magnificent *chevaux entiers* "Thus they capered twice round S James's Field, and so departed In the following reign the Gentlemen Pensioners watched in complete armour during the progress of Wyatt's insurrection, and the unaccustomed sight of stalwart men in

warlike panoply occupying the royal apartments at Whitehall, seems to have caused a pretty flutter of alarm amongst the minds of honour, albeit that those sinewy arms and trenchant weapons would do them good service should the need arise. At the ill-fated marriage of the unhappy Queen with Philip of Spain they served the Coronation dinner, which they have since done on similar occasions as well as on royal marriages, the honour of knighthood to one or two of their number being the usual recognition of their services. Under Elizabeth they enjoyed a large meed of royal favour, one of their body—Sir Christopher Hatton—becoming subsequently Lord Chancellor. But under James I they were decidedly in the shade and as a cause or a consequence of this, we may note that the Captain, the Earl of Northumberland, and a kinsman of his whom he had irregularly admitted into the corps, were involved in the Gunpowder Plot. Charles I, however favoured them. At Edgehill a trooper did fair to have killed or taken prisoner the Prince of Wales despite the efforts of his attendant, had not one Mr Matthews, a Gentleman Pensioner, “ridden in and with his poleaxe decided the business,” and it is not uninteresting to remark that after the King’s murder, Cromwell enrolled a body guard of one hundred and forty men of superior position, almost in imitation of the Pensioners. At the Restoration the corps was again confessedly embodied, and in 1660 the number was reduced to forty (its present number) and the pay settled at the rate now in force. Chamberlayne thus describes the duties of the Body Guards in his day. At home within the King’s house it is fit that the King’s person should have a guard both above and below stairs. In the presence chamber, therefore, wait the Gentlemen Pensioners, carrying poleaxes, their office is to attend the King’s person to and from his chappell only as far as his privy chamber, also in all other solemnities. Again in the first room above stairs, called the Guard Chamber, attend the Yeomen of the Guard whereof there are two hundred and fifty men of the best quality under gentry and of large stature wearing red coats after an ancient mode, bearing halberds at home and half pikes in progress, and always wearing a large sword. James II infused a spirit of discipline and serviceable vitality into the corps, which it seems somewhat to have lost under the easy going reign of his predecessor, and amongst other regulations ordained that when the King moved out of the “districts of Our bedchamber the Captain of Our Horse Guards in waiting, the Captain of Our Pensioners, and the Captain of Our Yeomen of the Guard, shall follow.” On the accession of William III and Mary, some of the Gentlemen Pensioners were dismissed on account of their leaning to the cause of James, in the succeeding reign, however,

two of these were reinstated. Nothing of much note respecting the corps occurred during the reigns of the Georges, under George II. it was brought into a high state of efficiency, and on the occasion of the famous rising of '45 the Gentlemen Pensioners were formally recognised as belonging to the effective army by being called out when, "the rebels having advanced to Derby, the King had signified his intention to set up his Standard on Finchley Common." On the Coronation of George IV. they appeared in an Elizabethan costume, at that of Queen Victoria the corps—now designated by order of William IV. "the Honourable Corps of Gentlemen at Arms"—were a uniform more resembling that of the Life Guards, namely a helmet of metal gilt, with a plume of feathers, scarlet coats with facings of blue velvet, collars and cuffs embroidered with gold, a gold embroidered pouch with gold belt, blue trousers with gold oak leaf lace, heavy cavalry sash, sword and gold sling belt, boots and spurs. The corps now consists of forty gentlemen, with a captain—who is always a peer, a lieutenant, a standard bearer, a clerk of the cheque, and a harbinger, the possession of the last named officer being a mark of great distinction in former days. The Lieutenant of the Gentlemen-at-Arms must be or have been a colonel or lieutenant colonel, the Standard Bearer, Clerk of the Cheque and Harbinger, lieutenant colonels, and the Private Gentlemen, captains, or subalterns in the Army or Marines. The Captain's commission is the delivery to him of a gold headed stick, delivered by the Sovereign in person, and he takes the oath of service before the Lord Chamberlain by direction of the Sovereign, the Lieutenant in similar way receiving a silver headed stick, and taking the oath before the Clerk of the Cheque at the instance of the Lord Chamberlain. No standard is in existence, but old records seem to intimate that, as might be expected it was formerly a gorgeous piece of emblazonment, with the motto "*Per telum per hostes*." Chamberlayne states that in 1672 it comprised "a St George's cross and four bends, but he does not give the colour or any other particulars. Amongst the duties of the Gentlemen at Arms is that of attending the Sovereign on the occasion of a visit to the House of Lords, and they are the only guard privileged to attend the Sovereign on the throne when petitions are presented.

THE YEOMEN OF THE GUARD—more fully the ROYAL BODY GUARD OF THE YEOMEN OF THE GUARD—though principally associated with the familiar 'Dec' Eaters at the Tower, and a portion—less familiar—of the Royal *entourage* at state ceremonies boast an antiquity earlier by a reign than that of the Gentlemen at Arms, and second only to the Sergeants-at-Arms. Some writers, indeed, go so far as to find in the *House*

Charles whom the great Canute appointed to guard his person, the original prototype of the Yeomen of the Crown to Edward III and the corps now existing, which was formally incorporated by Henry VII. They were troublous times even after Bosworth Field had yielded the rich harvest of a kingly crown to Richmond, and the prudent monarch may well have thought that the enrolment of a body of men, chosen for their prowess to guard his person, was by no means a bad method to

Take assurance doubly sure,  
And take a bond of fate "

But the jealousy, never for long afterwards entirely dormant, entertained by the English of a standing army, it induced him to limit their number at first to fifty, and to explain the enrolment by a desire that the state pageantry at his Coronation should be worthy alike of king and country. In the reign of Henry VIII, however, their number increased to two hundred, of which half were mounted, and no royal ceremonial was complete without the stately presence of these mighty men of war whom the King delighted to honour. When Tournay fell into the hands of the English, we read that there were four hundred of the king's Yeomen left as part of the garrison, and well was it for the English cause that the band was so strong, for all the garrison, "except such as were of the King's guard," rebelled. When Tournay was ceded, the King graciously acknowledged the valuable services of his Yeomen—albeit there had been some little grumbling respecting a change in the mode of payment—and gave them as allowance fourpence a day, without attendance unless they were specially commanded; no such insignificant income if we bear in mind the then purchasing power of money, and that a halfpenny more than the day's wage of the Yeoman of the Guard was considered a comfortable sufficiency *per diem* for a single gentlewoman. The origin of the name *Beef Eaters*, as applied more particularly to the Yeomen Warders of the Tower, is by some attributed to Bluff King Hal himself. It was the royal whim one day to go a hunting dressed as one of the Yeomen of the King's Guard, and in this guise he visited a certain abbot with whose appetite and digestion a sedentary life and a liberal interpretation of the Church's rule for feast days had wrought sad havoc. His reverence watched with mingled wonder and envy the prowess of the Yeoman, before whose attacks a noble piece of beef was rapidly disappearing. "I would give an hundred pounds" sighed the abbot, "an I could feed on beef so heartily as you do." Shortly afterwards the abbot was arrested, thrown into prison, and fed on bread and water and nothing else for some days. At last came a day when a fine joint of beef

was placed before the prisoner, who found that his former inability to eat such meat had *entirely* vanished. The meat was toothsome, the abbot was hungry, and a goodly portion had disappeared when, on looking up, he saw before him the voracious *beef-eating* Yeoman whose trencher gifts had so astonished him, and who straightway demanded the promised guerdon of a hundred pounds for restored appetite. So at least declares quaint old Fuller, and rumour has it that the worthy abbot was before long made a bishop.

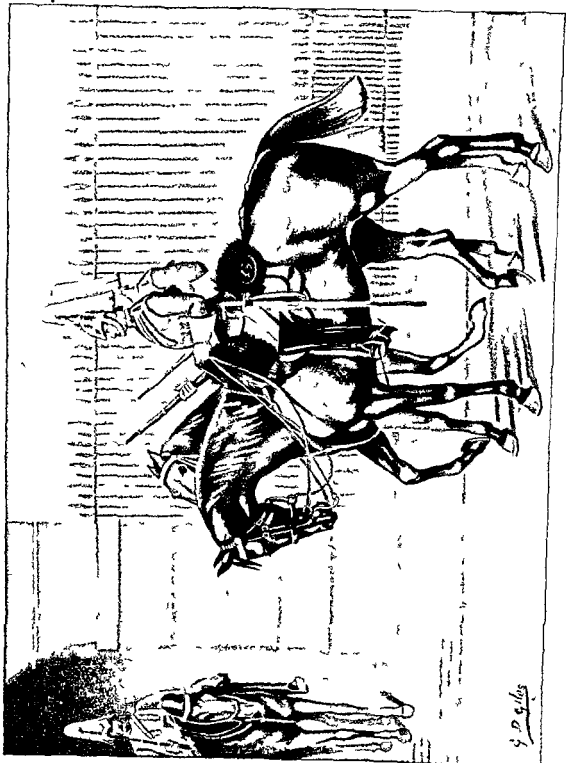
Edward VI was wont to shoot with his Yeomen Archers, and at his death their number was two hundred and seven. Queen Mary, who favoured them still more, added a further two hundred, and somewhat increased the splendour of their attire. This number continued through Elizabeth's reign, during which we read of Her Majesty being served at dinner by the "Yeomen of the Guard, bareheaded, clothed in scarlet, with a golden crown on their backs." In the reign of James I their strength was two hundred, at which it continued during the succeeding reign, and at the Restoration the number was fixed at one hundred, from which it has not since varied. At that time, too, were the officers—other than the captain, whose office dated from the enrolment of the corps—appointed, and their salaries fixed. Up till that date the only remuneration of the Captain had been a robe costing fourteen pounds, when the then value of money is taken into consideration, it may be imagined that the said robe was a very splendid garment indeed. By present regulations the Captain is always a peer and goes out with each ministry, the Lieutenant must be or have been a colonel or lieutenant colonel in the army; the Ensign and Clerk of Cheques, lieutenant colonels or majors, the Exons or exempts, captains, and the Privates, non commissioned officers not below the rank of serjeant. The Warders of the Tower—"Yeomen Warders of His Majesty's Tower," as they described themselves in a petition to James I—stand on somewhat a different footing, representing probably the ancient Yeomen of the Crown. They are forty in number, and recruited from the retired non commissioned officers of the army, their immediate superior is the Lieutenant of the Tower. *It is worthy of remark, as showing the different original qualifications of the two Body-Guards, that in the Gentlemen at-Arms we find a "standard bearer," while the corresponding officer of the Yeomen of the Guard is an "ensign," clearly indicating that the former were originally a mounted body, and the latter foot guards.* It was a Yeoman of the Guard who prevented the lunatic Margaret Nicholson stabbing King George III, and it was to both the Body Guards that the defence of St James's Palace was committed on that memorable tenth

of April, 1848, when London seemed to be at the mercy of a mob, and the horrors of revolution seemed very nigh, when soldiers and cannon were in readiness for expected use, when the whole force of police guarded the bridges, and all men of good repute were mustered to preserve the peace of our lady the Queen. But it was only "seemed," and the Body Guards had no use for the rifles and bayonets—*à la* partisans and halberds, superseded for the nonce—which were issued to them on that occasion.

Amongst the Body Guards of the Sovereign, and as such claiming a place in any account of the army, are the ROYAL COMPANY OF ARCHERS OF SCOTLAND. Their first institution is somewhat vague, probably it sprung from the attempt made by James I to induce his subjects to acquire skill with the bow, and thus be able to meet on better terms their good neighbours and enemies, the English, whose proficiency was known far and wide. The attempt failed, though here and there local archery clubs probably existed, but in 1677 the Company was incorporated, and a yearly prize of the value of twenty pounds ordained to encourage shooting. During and for some time after the Revolution "we hear nothing of the Company, proof presumptive that its sympathies lay with the fallen dynasty,"\* but it revived again during the reign of Queen Anne, and received from her a charter granting certain privileges, in return for which the Archers were to pay to Her Majesty and her successors one pair of barbed arrows at Whitsunday, if demanded. The risings of 1715 and 1745 again explain the absence of any records of the Archers for some years, but in 1788 a public shooting match took place for the royal prize given by George III. On the occasion of the visit of George IV the Royal Company successfully claimed the traditional right to be the King's Body-Guard in Scotland, and ten years later King William IV presented the Company with a pair of colours. The number of the corps exceeds five hundred, and the Captain-General, who is always a peer, is Gold Stick for Scotland. The uniform is and always has been extremely handsome. At the time of the receipt of the charter from Queen Anne the dress was tartan, with green silk fringe, blue bonnet with green and white ribbons, and badge of St Andrew. The breeches had no fringe, only green lace as the coat, the knee buttons were worn open to show the white silk puffed out as the coat sleeves, the garters green. The officers' coats had silver lace in place of the green silk, with the silver fringe considerably deeper, white thread stockings, as fine as could be got. The Royal Archers of to day have two uniforms—a court dress of green

\* The British Army. S & S D Scott Esq.

G. D. G. 1895





with gold embroidery, and cocked hat with a plume of dark cock's feathers, the weapon being the sword, the shooting dress is a green tunic with crimson facings, green trousers, Highland cap with single eagle's feather, and hunting knife, the officers' dress having gold embroidery, and their rank indicated by two, or—in the case of the Captain—three, feathers being worn in the bonnet

**HOUSEHOLD TROOPS**—First of the British cavalry and so first of any cavalry in the world, are the well known *Household Troops*,\* 1st and 2nd Life Guards and the Royal Horse Guards. The familiar sentries in Whitehall are to the Londoner of to day nearly as much an integral portion of the city's visible composition as are the Houses of Parliament or the shrine of the Confessor. The participation of these splendid troops in the too few pageants he is permitted to see lend to them their state and brilliancy. Moreover, despite what one hears now and again to the contrary, the average English man—and notably the average Londoner—is eminently monarchical, not in any vague abstract sense, but positively, and he likes to realise that the glittering troopers, whose very appearance seems the embodiment of strength and valour and pride of place, are the Body Guards of the Sovereign, of the descendant of a long line of English kings, stately and held high in reverence by monarchs and potentates and powers.

The origin of the Household Cavalry emphasises its intimate connection with the Sovereign. Both Life Guards and Horse Guards were raised in 1661, the former from the scattered regiments of the Cavaliers who had fought for Charles I, and the latter from a selection of Colonel Unton Crook's regiment of horse which had served under the Protectorate. It is, we believe, the only cavalry regiment which can trace its lineage to the Parliamentary army. The Life Guards originally consisted of three troops, called respectively the King's Own, the Duke of York's, and the Duke of Albemarle's, and of these one troop was invariably raised in Scotland. (It is to this regiment that reference is made in Scott's novel of "Old Mortality") "The Life Guards, who now form two regiments, were then distributed into three troops each of which consisted of two hundred Carabinciers exclusive of officers. This corps, to which the safety of the King and Royal Family was confided, had a very peculiar character. Even the privates were designated as Gentlemen of the Guard. Many of them were of good

\* The 1st and 2nd Life Guards bear as a crest the Royal Arms. On their standards are inscribed "Dettingen" "Peninsula" "Waterloo" "Egypt 1882" "Tel el Kebir" The uniform is scarlet, facings blue helmet and cuirass of steel plume white.

families, and had held commissions in the Civil War. Their pay was much higher than that of the most favoured regiment of our time, and would in that age have been thought a respectable provision for the younger son of a country squire. Their fine horses, their rich housings, their cuirasses, and their buff coats, adorned with ribands, velvet, and gold lace, made a splendid appearance in St James's Park. A small body of grenadier dragoons, who came from a lower class and received lower pay was attached to each troop. Another body of Household Cavalry, distinguished by blue coats and cloaks, and still called the Blues, was generally quartered in the neighbourhood of the capital."\*

Their first actual duty seems to have been separating the hostile factions of France and Spain on the quarrel for precedence between the respective ambassadors, and it gives a strange insight into the social condition of the time to learn that the Life Guards had to charge sword in hand "to preserve the peace."

It seems quaint to us nowadays, when the distinction between the naval and military services is so marked, to think of Albemarle, a Colonel of Life Guards, being appointed—in conjunction with Prince Rupert, a dashing Cavalry commander—to the command of the fleet which fought the sanguinary battles off Dunkirk in 1666. Macaulay says that "when he wished his ship to change her course, he moved the mirth of his crew by calling out, 'Wheel to the left,'" and the result, though both sides claimed the victory, may well be taken as exemplifying the wisdom of the adage *Accutor ultra crepidam*. Yet the Colonel of Life Guards acquitted himself like a gallant gentleman in his unwonted capacity. "He thought," says Campbell, "that fighting was, almost on any terms preferable to running away, in a nation who pretend to the dominion of the sea." His address to his council of war—held by candle light before dawn on the 2nd of June—had the true British ring in the words which might well be taken as embodying the confession of faith of the Queen's warriors to this day—"To be overcome is the fortune of war, but to fly is the fashion of cowards. So let us teach the world that Englishmen would rather be acquainted with death than fear!" As will be seen in treating of the Blues, the Life Guards were engaged in resisting the ill judged invasion of the hapless Monmouth, and it was at the head of the Scottish troop, now the 2nd Life Guards, that Claverhouse—"the gallant Viscount Dundee of a nobler strife and time"—rode against the fanatical Covenanters. Terribly worsted were the Life Guards at Drumclog, owing in great measure to

\* Macaulay "History of England."

their small number and the nature of the ground, Claverhouse himself had his horse shot under him—that beautiful black horse, to which the Covenanters attributed, as they did to its master, demonical properties and origin. So fleet was the one and so expert the other, that, as we learn from Sir Walter Scott, “they are said to have outstripped and turned a hare upon the Burn Law where the descent is so precipitous that no merely earthly horse could keep its feet, or merely mortal rider keep the saddle.” At the time when amongst the Life Guards all was confusion, many being dragged from their saddles and struggling in the morass locked in deadly embrace with their foes, when “some shrieked, some groaned, some shouted, horses neighed and pranced, and swords rang on steel helmets,” Claverhouse was riding to and fro doing all that commander could do to retrieve the day. The special mark of the foemen’s bullets—some of them of silver, “as he was proof against lead”—men averred that “they saw the bullets recoil from his jackboots and buff coat like hailstones from a rock of granite.” At last the retreat was sounded, and the infuriated troopers withdrew, leaving nearly forty of their number, of whom two were officers, dead on the field, to be hacked and gashed and mutilated by the victors, who claimed to be the followers of the “pure Gospel,” and who rushed into the strife with the cry, “The sword of the Lord and of Gideon!” It was not long before the Life Guards fiercely avenged the disaster of Drumclog. When, at Bothwell Bridge, the critical moment had arrived, Claverhouse “with reins loose and brandished sword, led over all the Cavalry and fell upon the Covenanters, whose loose and disheartened masses were in no condition to encounter a charge of horse, with all its terrible accompaniments of speed, sight, and sound. Burning to avenge their recent defeat at Drumclog the terrible Life Guards, cuirassed and plumed, and armed with swords of enormous length, were first amongst them,” and soon, with the rest of the cavalry, “were riding through the living masses as through a field of ripened corn.” Previous to the abdication of James II a troop of the Life Guards took part in one of the very few skirmishes that occurred between the Royal forces and those of the Prince of Orange under Mackay, and till the ill-fated monarch had left the kingdom and by his letter to Lord Feversham disbanded the army, the Household Troops remained loyal to their Sovereign.

In 1780 the Life Guards were employed in putting down the Gordon Riots which threatened such serious danger to London, and in old pictures and engravings of incidents which occurred during that brief reign of terror, the stalwart Life Guards are familiar figures.

In the most important of their achievements the Life Guards and Blues have acted together, and we defer, therefore, till we have glanced at the origin and early status of the latter regiment, the mention of the share which the Life Guards had in the victories of Dettingen and Waterloo, and the Egyptian campaign of our own time.

Till 1788, when the regiment was remodelled, the corporals were commissioned officer, and in warrants and official documents were styled captains, while all the privates still continued to be gentlemen (in 1716 the position of private was purchased as commissions in other regiments, the usual price being a hundred guineas) and a tale is told of some of the troopers of the old *régime* refusing to serve under the altered conditions "Serve in the Life Guards! No! they're no longer gentlemen but cheesemongers!" The sobriquet of "cheeses" attached to them for a short time after this, but it does not appear that the infusion of the cheesemonger element affected their fighting powers. Another temporary appellation, dating from the Burdett riots was Piccadilly Butchers, a sort of nickname which found its chief employers in the classes to whom police are 'minions of the law' and magistrates "salaried hirelings." The State officials, Gold Stick and Silver Stick, are always officers—colonel and lieutenant colonel—of the Household Troops, chosen in rotation. This privilege, as concerns the Life Guards, dates from the Rye House Plot, when, amidst all the treachery which spread far and wide, it transpired that no attempt had been even thought to be made to tamper with the Life Guards, as their loyalty was too well recognised. In 1820 it was ordered that the colonels of Horse Guards should hold the office of Gold Stick in rotation with those of the Life Guards. At that time, and up to the accession of William IV, the command of the Household Troops was dissociated from that of the rest of the army, and was vested in Gold Stick. At the latter date it was transferred to the Commander in Chief, and the Duke of Cumberland, then colonel of the Blues, resigned the position. The particular and honourable duty of Gold Stick devolving upon him as commander of the Household Troops, as ascribed by the old official authorities is the responsibility for the safety of the royal person, for which purpose—especially on State occasions—he is always near the Sovereign, and takes order that a sufficient number of guards is in attendance. "The office of the Captain of the Life Guards," wrote Chamberlayne in 1669, 'is at all times of war or peace to wait upon the King's person (as often as he rides abroad) with a considerable number of horsemen, well armed and prepared against all dangers whatsoever.' The Household Troops seem to have had no regular barracks at first, and so late as 1690 we hear of

them as billeted in the various hostels of the Strand, Westminster, and Piccadilly. Soon afterwards probably they were located in Whitehall, for we read that in 1750 their former quarters "in Whitehall" were pulled down and the present "Horse Guards," then considered a triumph of architectural beauty, erected. The famous cream coloured charger ridden by the drummer of the Life Guards is presented by Her Majesty, the splendid drums themselves were presented by William IV, with an imposing pageant, and are described as being "of fine silver, richly ornamented with royal and regimental devices in frosted silver in high relief, with the name of the Sovereign and number and title of regiment, with the date of presentation on each drum."

It is of interest to glance back, which we can do but hurriedly, at the changes which have taken place in the costume of these splendid troops. The first dress was a scarlet coat with a profusion of gold lace, wide sleeves slashed in front with lace from shoulder to wrist, broad white collars, round hats with broad brims, in which were innumerable feathers, sashes of deep crimson, full ruffles at the wrist, and long hair worn in orthodox cavalier fashion, jackboots, cuirasses, and for head pieces at times iron caps called "potts." Their arms were short carbines, pistol, and swords and when attending the Sovereign they carried the carbine in the position familiar to us of to day—with the butt resting on the thigh. When they first wore armour, we read that the cost of the cuirass was eleven shillings that of the back piece seven shillings and that of the helmet seventeen. In 1812 brass helmets were substituted for the cocked hats, into which the broad brimmed hats had developed, in 1817 steel helmets were substituted for the brass ones, and in 1820, on the coronation of George IV, the head gear consisted of bear skin caps, like those of the Grenadiers, with a white plume on the left side passing over the crown. Later on the present splendid uniform came in. The carbines that are now carried were adopted at the same time as the helmets, and the long muskets with bayonets and large horse pistols, which till then had been the weapons, were deposited in the Tower.

THE HORSE GUARDS \*—The "Blues" date, as has been said their present formation from 1661. Previous to that time, despite the fact of the nucleus of the regiment being in the service of the Parliament, many of its officers were distinguished for steadfast loyalty. Foremost amongst these was Colonel Wyndham, who told the King, after

\* The Royal Horse Guards have as a crest the Royal Arm. On their standards are inscribed "Dettingen" "Peninsula" "Waterloo" "Egypt 1882" "Tel el Kebir." The uniform is blue, with facings of scarlet helmet and cuirass of steel and red plume.

the defeat at Worcester, that in 1636 the Speaker's father had foretold the Civil War that shortly after broke out, and had given to his sons this charge, worthy to be remembered as a golden precept for all time: "I command you to honour and obey our gracious Sovereign, and in all times to adhere to the crown; and though the crown should hang upon a bush, I charge you forsake it not." Right loyally did Colonel Wyndham carry out his father's behest. It was in his house that Charles was concealed while the rebels were scouring the country far and wide in search of him, and to his house did the wandering King return after his first abortive attempt to escape from the country. On the Restoration, Colonel Wyndham was awarded a pension of six hundred pounds a year, received the honour of knighthood, and was subsequently created a baronet.

At the Restoration the regiment received the title of Royal, and in 1690, in which year they distinguished themselves at the Boyne, were called the "Oxford Blues," to distinguish them from the Dutch Regiment of Horse Guards, whose uniform was also blue, commanded by the Earl of Portland. The Blues were a very favourite regiment of George III. It was "Farmer George" who presented them with the silver kettle drums, and the colonel's uniform he wore was given to the regiment at his death, and is still preserved. Their magnificent standard they owe to William IV.

Till the recent campaign in Egypt the Household Cavalry had not been ordered for foreign service since the great Peninsula wars at the beginning of the century, and there were not wanting *homunculi* who foretold the failure of these glittering drawing-room soldiers, and opined that the long canker of peace would be found to have blunted their ardour and caused the sinewy right hands which should wield the mighty sabres to have lost their cunning. How utterly such prophets of ill were wrong was proved not only by the brilliant charge at Kassas-in, but by the endurance and heroism which surmounted the trials of climate and circumstances, and the exigencies of unfamiliar warfare. But previous to Waterloo the record is one of undimmed brilliancy. Though one may well wish to forget the fratricidal conflicts which from time to time in the days that are passed have distracted our country,

"Fighting her pale-faced villages with war,"

it is at the same time impossible to ignore the many deeds of valour and prowess performed by regiments and individuals. When the infatuated Monmouth made his reckless attempt to gain the English Crown, the Household Troops formed part of the army

which advanced to meet him. The Duke made an attempt to surprise the camp but the accidental explosion of a pistol gave the alarm, and the King's forces were on the alert. "The Life Guards and Blues came purling fast from Weston Zoyland, and scattered in an instant some of Grey's horse who had attempted to rally. Yet his foot, though deserted, made a gallant stand. The Life Guards attacked them on the right, the Blues on the left, but the Somersetshire clowns, with their scythes and butt ends of their muskets, faced the Royal horse like old soldiers. The King's cavalry charged again, the rout was in a few minutes complete. So ended," writes Macaulay, from whom we have been quoting 'the last fight deserving the name of battle that has been fought on English ground. Even in our own time the plough and the spade have not seldom turned up ghastly memorials of the slaughter, skulls, and thighbones, and strange weapons made out of implements of husbandry. Old peasants related very recently that, in their childhood, they were accustomed to play on the moor at the fight between King James's men and King Monmouth's men, and that King Monmouth's men always raised the cry of *Soho*''\*

At Landen, in 1693, the Duke of Ormond, who commanded the 2nd Life Guards had a narrow escape. His steed was shot under him and he himself was wounded by a French soldier who was about to kill him, when a brilliant diamond ring which the Duke wore on his finger attracted his captor's attention and convinced him that his prisoner was some one of high rank. Ormond was accordingly taken prisoner to Namur, where he earned the gratitude of the many in similar position by distributing amongst them a large sum of money. He was afterwards exchanged for the Duke of Berwick, who had been taken prisoner at Neerwinden. A few years after this the troops received new uniforms, and a London paper of the period thus records the event: "The Guards have now received their new cloaths, which are extraordinarily grand and they are now generally thought the finest body of troops in Europe." No mean boast — nor an unfounded one.

Well may the Household Cavalry bear *Dettingen* on their standards! In that the most signal victory of the last campaign in which an English monarch commanded in person, the Household Cavalry proved themselves more than a match for the vaunted warriors of France, and won admiration from all who saw their desperate courage.

\* Some old writers derive the name of the London district *Soho* from the watchword of the Duke's army. The converse appears to be the fact that the watchword was taken from the circumstance of his residence being in *Soho Fields*.

and heroic endurance. Serious indeed was the position. The English army found its retreat cut off by a strong body of the enemy at Aschaffenberg. "On the left rolled the river Maine, whose opposite banks bristled with batteries; in the front glittered the serried ranks of the French army; on the right extended a tract of wooded uplands." But the bad generalship of the French and the stubborn bravery of the British and their allies resulted in the victory for the latter, and the French fled in confusion with the cry—to be heard once more when again the Household Troops shared in vanquishing the armies of France—"sauve qui peut." And the last English monarch who engaged personally in war acquitted himself, one is glad to recall, well and valiantly, as be seemed the King of a conquering nation. Twice was he in imminent risk of his life; on one occasion his horse ran away and carried him well-nigh into the enemies' lines. An officer stopped the horse and enabled the King to dismount. "Now that I am once on my legs," said he, "I am sure that I shall not run away." And then, writes Frederick the Great, in his *Histoire de mon Temps*, "with his sword drawn, and his body placed in the attitude of a fencing master who is about to make a lunge in carte, he continued to expose himself, without flinching, to the enemy's fire." For five weary hours were the Life Guards exposed to fire; then their time of inaction ceased. At the same moment on front and flank came thundering the legions of France—to recoil, sullen and discomfited, before the valour of the British troopers. All night they remained on the field—as, nearly day for day, seventy two years afterwards they remained at Waterloo—exposed to a drenching rain, without food or repose. When, the next day, their Colonel, Crawford, gave them the order to charge, it was in these words "Come, my brave lads, follow me; I warrant we shall soon beat them. Trust to your swords, handle them well—never mind about your pistols." And handle them well they did, and the field of Dettingen was won by the British. Lord Crawford, who, as Colonel of the Life Guards, was also "Gold Stick," found his paramount duty, "the care of the Royal person," no sinecure on that occasion. As we have seen, "dapper little George," as Thackeray calls him, had no mind to be kept out of danger, but liked to be in the thick of it wherever his "brave lads" were striking hard "for the honour of old England." A trumpeter of the Household Cavalry earned a special medal of thanks from the Colonel for playing at the critical moment of the charge the suggestive and encouraging air "Britons, strike home!" After Fontenoy, again, which can scarcely be described as other than a defeat, the Life Guards and Blues did service of untold value and difficulty in covering the retreat. When their task was done



and the danger was over, Crawford rode up to them "Gentlemen," he said, "you have gained as much honour in covering so great a retreat as if you had gained a battle." The lurid picture of the Peninsular War is lightened in every darkest shade by the valour gleam of the cavalry exploits, and the terrible tale of the campaign which included the battles of Corunna, Talavera, Badajoz, Albuera, Vittoria, tells how valiantly the Life Guards and Blues wrought for their country.

By the charge of the Household Troops at Vittoria they fell into the hands of the English spoil consisting of 151 guns, 115 cannons, 40,000 lbs of gunpowder, 2,000,000 cartridges, the entire military chest of the enemy, and the *battle* of Marshal Jourdan. In one of the actions of the preceding campaign a trooper of the Blues, named White, observed a French officer of distinction approaching the English position, he rode forward, called on him to surrender, and this being indignantly refused, fought with and killed him, and, on the principle that the spoils belong to the victors, calmly dismounted and "annexed" the dead officer's watches and purse. Then he rode back and rejoined his admiring comrades unhurt. Ten years afterwards White was one of the orderly corporals on duty at Windsor, and the King, having heard of the story, asked to see the watch and offered to purchase it. White was too proud of his trophy to care about parting with it, and the King, observing his unwillingness, forbore to press him, and complimented him on his prowess.

The third name on the standards of the Household Cavalry well might tell its own tale. There was no British regiment on that fateful day when

"Crossed to fight like noble squire like a unicorn:  
As fearlessly and well."

that has not earned a place in the bead roll of heroes. On the 17th of June, while, amid a violent storm, the Duke was falling back on Waterloo, the Life Guards, accompanied by the 23rd Dragoons, charged a large force of the enemy's lancers supported by a great mass of cuirassiers, against which the 7th Hussars who had twice gallantly charged them, had failed to make any impression. But the Household Troops and their comrades scattered the foe in every direction, and pursued them with great slaughter through an adjoining village. Then they rejoined the main body of the army in front of the village of Waterloo, where, in the drenching rain, the thunder pealing and the lightning gleaming over the weird scene, without food, without shelter, each trooper stood at his horse's head throughout the stormy night which heralded a still more stormy morrow.

The charge of the Household Cavalry (with whom were the 1st Dragoon Guards) at Waterloo against Kellerman's cuirassiers is an event of history. "The English Household Brigade, led on by the Earl of Uxbridge in person, spurred forward to the encounter, and in an instant the two adverse lines of strong horsemen on their strong steeds dashed furiously together. A desperate hand to hand fight ensued. Back went the chosen cavalry of France, and after them in hot haste spurred the English Guards. They went forward as far and as fiercely as their comrades of the Union Brigade, and, like them, the Household Cavalry suffered severely before they regained the British position after their magnificent charge and adventurous pursuit." \*

In the famous charge the 1st Life Guards came first in contact with the enemy, and with the Blues pursued the French up the opposite declivity till on a level with the guns, then they retreated in good order. The onslaught of the 2nd Life Guards seemed at first still more successful, so speedy and complete was the rout of the enemy they engaged. But they pursued too far, and it would have fared badly with them but for the timely intervention of a body of Vandaleur's Light Horse.

All the figures on the canvas of that day's picture are of heroic size, and the individual 'deeds of derring do' were worthy of the epithet. The name of "Shaw the Life Guardsman," who slew nine of the enemy before he fell, is still synonymous with herculean valour and strength—his solitary grave is still shown close to La Haye Sainte, a private named Godley fought single-handed against terrible odds, after the battle was won, Johnson, a trooper of the 2nd Life Guards, unaided, took prisoner three French cuirassiers whom he had pursued into a narrow lane.

Waterloo was won, and the Household Brigade returned from the 'pomp and circumstance of glorious war' to the peaceful pageantry of State ceremonies, and the guardianship in the last resort, of law and order, to meet their country's foes again, after seventy years in Egypt instead of Belgium and under the command of Wolesley and Drury Lowe in the place of Wellington and Uxbridge.

The prowess of the Household Brigade in Egypt is too well known, is of too recent a date and is so fully dealt with in treating of the regiments that shared the glories of the campaign with them, that it is not proposed to dwell upon it here. A few instances here and there of individual daring may however, be of interest.

At Mahuta wrote Sir Garnet Wolesley (as he then was) "the enemy had con-

structured his first dam across the canal " this it became necessary to take as the water was getting dangerously low Accordingly he directed two squadrons of the Household Cavalry to take it This they did with dash and promptitude and the General who is said to have been anxious to test their powers of endurance felt they could be relied on for anything The force opposed to our troops at Mahuta was estimated to be about ten thousand in number, and in his despatch on the subject Sir Garnet employed language which recalls vividly the speech, which has been before noticed made by Albemarle on the eve of the battle of Dunkirk ' Although I had,' writes Wolseley " but three squadrons of cavalry, two guns and about one thousand infantry, I felt it would not be in consonance with the traditions of Her Majesty's Army that we should retire, even temporarily, before Egyptian troops no matter what their numbers might be " When the battle commenced the Household Troops were on the right and soon the enemy's shells fell amongst them ' Yet under the bursting shells the colossal troopers sat like statues amid a conflagration quietly as they had been wont to sit a short time before in the arched gateways at Whitehall ' Had the horses been in a condition to charge—some of them had only been landed the day before—the enemy might then have been worsted, as it was, this was reserved to the following day when the Household Cavalry commenced operations by capturing eight prisoners, assuming to be peasants, but armed with the unbucolic implements of long guns and rifles Soon the enemy began to retreat, and the Life Guards and Blues were sent forward to capture the trains in the rear of their position " The enemy offered considerable opposition in the neighbourhood of Mahsameh, but nothing could stop our mounted troops, tired even as their horses were Mahsameh, with its very extensive camp left standing by the enemy, was soon in our possession Seven Krupp guns, great quantities of ammunition, two large trains of railway waggons loaded with provisions and vast supplies of various kinds fell into our hands " After this, while our force was moving on a body of Egyptian cavalry threatened to charge The appearance, however of a single troop of Life Guards ready to meet them was quite sufficient They did not care to meet those trenchant blades, and turned and fled at full gallop In this engagement our troopers had one private killed and twelve wounded After the skirmish the Household Cavalry gave chase to the enemy, and three Egyptians being dismounted a trooper in the Blues named Browning a brave Yorkshire lad got down to make them prisoners One showed fight, in an unlucky moment for him for the next moment Browning with one stroke (which needless to say, "twisted up his sword ) nearly cut him in

half. It has often been said that the Egyptian forces are not always the most formidable of the antagonist a soldier meets in the field and now was the truth of this more exemplified than in Egypt. The following extract from the despatch of a special correspondent graphically describes the sufferings which our troops had to undergo, and from their plique and accoutrements none must have suffered more than the Household Cavalry. The difficulties of the ground were fearful and the heat of the sun defies exaggeration. One's hands and face became literally roasted. It was like keeping them before a roaring kitchen fire for ten hours a day. Readers will perhaps smile incredulously when I say that this day made the stirrups literally *burn my boot*. After this engagement, of which Sir Garnet Wolseley says the heavy work fell on the cavalry and artillery a forward movement—such has been the success of the cavalry—was made to Kasseassin the Life Guards and Blues remaining at Mahsaneh under Drury Lowe. At Kasseassin after various feints, the enemy attacked the troops under Graham in force and the sound of heavy firing warned Drury Lowe that his services were required. At about four in the afternoon, amidst heat and sand blasts, the Household Cavalry, the 7th Dragoon Guards, and the Horse Artillery, began their march to the right, against the enemy's flank. Soon it was dark night, lightened only by the pale moon and the flashes of the guns that showed how dour a conflict was going on at Kasseassin. Then came the moment to charge, a few minutes were allowed to breathe the sorely wearied horses, while here and there a groan or stifled cry proved that the enemy's rifles had found their range. Then was heard the welcome order, 'Trot—gallop—charge!' and through a whirlwind of dust and smoke and shot and shell the British Cavalry rode at the guns. The gunners were cut down, and like a thunderbolt the magnificent Household Cavalry and their comrades fell upon the infantry. A terrible scene of slaughter and turmoil ensued, and in a few minutes the battle was won. So ended a charge worthy of the best traditions of the British cavalry, and proving that the Life Guards and Blues hold now as ever their lofty place amongst the warriors of nations. Of the various individual incidents that occurred in the brilliant exploit that terminated that weirdly picture-que night march from Mahsaneh we have scarce space to speak. Sir Baker Russell's horse was shot under him as he led the way; fortunately he was able to secure another that was riderless, and kept up with his men. Colonel Miln Home who was with the Blues got separated from his comrades in the charge at Kasseassin with only a wounded trooper near him. The latter was dismounted so the colonel found him a riderless horse, and together the

two wandered about through the night in imminent danger of being surrounded, and were fortunate enough in the morning to find their way back to the camp. Trooper Bennett, also of the Blues, had a still more unpleasant experience. His horse bolted, and carried him through the enemy's lines. He was already wounded in three places, and the Bedouins lassoed him, hurled him from his saddle, and were about to kill him, when an officer interfered, and he was subsequently put into the same prison that held the captive midshipman De Chair. The defeated Egyptians wreaked their fury on the dead and wounded bodies of their conquerors. A visit a day or two afterwards to the scene of the charge revealed terrible instances of hideous mutilation. "One wounded Guardsman related how, in the charge, his horse was shot under him and in falling broke his thigh. While lying on the field he saw a soldier in Egyptian uniform pass by. Seeing that the man belonged to the regular army he called out to him for help, when the brute rode up and by one cut of his sabre laid the trooper's cheek open from temple to chin."

The Household Cavalry remained at Kasassin doing good work in the various engagements which terminated at Tel el Kebir, after which action they were employed to cut off the retreat of the utterly routed Egyptians. Then came the occupation of Cairo, noticed hereafter in treating of the 7th Dragoon Guards, and the war was over. Once during their stay at Cairo the Life Guards were ordered to make a "demonstration" in the Egyptian quarter of the town, to give the natives a timely hint of the men they would have to deal with if the roving and insults to Europeans did not forthwith cease, and, on the 20th of October following, the first detachment of the Household Cavalry landed in England, in vindicating whose honour and might they had borne so glorious a share.

THE FIRST (KING'S) DRAGOON GUARDS\* were raised in 1685, on the occasion of the rebellion of the Duke of Monmouth. Up to 1714 the regiment was known as the "Queen's Regiment of Horse." At that date, there being no queen regnant, George I. bestowed upon it the title of the "King's Own Regiment of Horse," by which name, or occasionally by that of the "King's Horse," it was known till 1747, when it received its present title of the 1st (King's) Dragoon Guards. The brass helmets now worn date from 1812, when they were substituted for cocked hats. Previous to 1808 the hair

\* The King's Dragoon Guards bear as a crest the King's cypher within the Garter, and on the standards are inscribed "Blenheim," "Ramillies," "Oudenarde," "Malplaquet," "Dettingen," "Waterloo," "Sevastopol," "Taku Forts," "Pekin," "South Africa 1859." Their uniform is scarlet with facings of blue, and brass helmet with red plume.

had been worn long and fastened in a *queue*, and the cuirass, which was part of the original equipment, was not finally discarded till 1714. The first military duty of the regiment after its enrolment in 1680 was the escorting of the hapless Monmouth from Winchester to London. Then, under Sir John Lanier, they formed part of the advanced guard of King William III's army at the battle of the Boyne, and took part in the painful and embittered struggles that ceased with the fall of Imerick. At Landen—that terrible battlefield of which, “next summer, the soil fertilised by twenty thousand corpses, broke forth into millions of peepies,” and it seemed that “the earth was disclosing her blood and refusing to cover the slain”—it was the King's Dragoon Guards that by their gallant charge rescued their master from the peril into which his own valour had brought him, with them, eleven years after, at Schaellenberg and Blenheim, that Marlborough charged the flower of the French army, at Malplaquet, “Lumley's Horse,” as they were then called, did their full share in the fierce work that resulted in sixteen cannon and forty colours falling into the hands of the English and their allies, that deepened the mourning of the Court of France, and established beyond doubt or civil the pre-eminence of the warriors of England. At Corbach, in company with the 3rd Dragoon Guards, they charged the whole French army, and turned what threatened to be a disaster into a masterly retreat, at Cateau Cambrises, in 1794, once more they “turned the doubtful day again” were amongst the cavalry regiments who, their commander declared, “had acquired immortal honour to themselves,” and had the more material satisfaction of dividing £500 allotted to them as their share of the cannon, ammunition waggons, and other booty which had fallen into the hands of the allies. At Waterloo the 1st Dragoon Guards were brigaded with the Household Cavalry and shared with them the glories of that memorable day. After Waterloo had been fought and won the King's Dragoon Guards formed part of the army of occupation, and did not return to England till May 1816. In perusing the historical records of the regiment one is struck by the extensive service it has seen in the unheroic but useful work of suppressing riots. For their services in Manchester, in 1817, they received the thanks of Government. Nine years later Yorkshire was the scene of risings which assumed formidable proportions, and the King's Dragoon Guards were in constant requisition sometimes having to march between fifty and sixty miles a day. In 1820 Manchester was again in turmoil and again were the King's Dragoon Guards called upon to preserve the peace, and the following year they embarked for Ireland to be engaged there on similar duties. In 1834 King William IV, on the occasion of

his reviewing the regiment, presented it with a splendid cream coloured horse in exchange for the only remaining charger that had been at Wutcherloo

On their colours is the word "Sevastopol," so pregnant with fearful memories—fearful, yet proud—to those who remember the tales of suffering, of mismanagement, of heroism that make up the history of the Crimean War. The 1st Dragoon Guards were the only British cavalry engaged in the North China Campaign of 1860, where in the ferocious Tartar horsemen they found foemen worthy of their steel in so far as courage was concerned, though the atrocities committed by the Celestial troops rank them with savages or—Boers. On one occasion it had been arranged that an embassy should be sent to discuss the terms on which peace should be granted, and accordingly Mr Parkes with Colonel Walker and some attaches set out escorted by five of the King's Dragoon Guards and twenty of Fane's Horse. It was soon evident before long that treachery was intended. Presently the Chinese soldiers began to crowd round, an insult was offered to Colonel Walker, a French officer was discovered surrounded by Tartar horsemen, and, on attempting to rescue him, Colonel Walker was attacked and one of his party wounded from behind with a spear. No time was to be lost, and the word was given, "Charge for your lives through the enemy," and charge the little band did with such effect that they fought their way through, not, however, without leaving several prisoners in the hands of the Tartars. But the triumph was speedily revenged. An advance was ordered notwithstanding that the allies numbered but three thousand five hundred, while the opposing hordes must have exceeded thirty thousand. After an engagement of some two hours the cavalry were ordered to charge, and the King's Dragoon Guards with Probyn's Horse scattered the foe like chaff, pursuing them for many a mile and sabring without mercy the treacherous Celestials. Mr Parkes was amongst the prisoners, and with him was one of the King's. A few days afterwards another opportunity occurred for the 1st Dragoon Guards to avenge their comrades. A battle on a larger scale took place, and at a critical moment the King's were ordered to charge. "For a time both parties were withdrawn from view by the cloud of dust that enveloped them, and nought could be seen of the encounter save an occasional gleam of the uplifted sword or puffs of grey smoke from a carbine or pistol. In a minute, as it were, the cloud of dust was swept away and the gallant dragoons appeared drawn up in line as if nothing had happened,"\* while of the Tartars nothing remained but the dead or dying beneath

\* Swinhoe "North China Campaign 1860"

their horses Not long after, Colonel (now Lord) Wolseley dispersed a troop of Tartar cavalry who were escorting some carts In these carts were coffins containing the festering remains of twelve of the unfortunate prisoners, and amongst them were those of John Phipps, private in the 1st Dragoon Guards Many of us remember, as a sort of true Arabian Nights Tales, the accounts of the "loot" which rewarded the captors of Peking—how gold and jewels and precious stuffs and costly vessels abounded in quantities beside which Ali Baba's cave would have seemed contemptibly paltry The King's Dragoon Guards, it is satisfactory to note, "did very well," especially in silks, despite the "enormous reduction" at which they realised—five pounds' worth not infrequently being sacrificed for as many shillings The campaign was not—as what campaign is—without its ludicrous incidents "I observed," writes Swinhoe, "a small boy in plain clothes, mounted on a pony, dragging a blue buttoned mandarin along by the tail" The boy, who was a naval officer's steward said the mandarin had deliberately fired at him while he was riding quietly about looking for his master, the mandarin vehemently denied this, and gave a glowing account of his heroism during the late engagement He was after a while 'severely let alone' and sent away On another occasion it was found necessary to come to an understanding with the magistrate at Tien tsin, where a portion of our force including some of the King's Dragoon Guards were left His worship, however, proved refractory, returned evasive answers, and at last became insolent This could not be tolerated, and General Napier ordered him to be summoned to the camp, and on his refusing to come the unfortunate functionary was forcibly placed in a chair and *carried*,

"D p te  
His well-directed chin."

as Austin Dobson would put it

The last name emblazoned on the standards of the King's Dragoon Guards is South Africa 1879 a name which painfully recalls the Boer warfare which immediately followed the Zulu campaign

One would fain wish that in enumerating the campaigns in which British regiments have been engaged it were possible to omit all mention of the Transvaal It is not because we were beaten, though that in itself is not an agreeable or familiar experience to Englishmen It was the knowledge that we should be victorious of necessity, that with but a trifling exertion of her might our country could have crushed the insolent canting rebels who had affronted us, that made the most peaceful pale with



shame when he learnt that the defeats of Lung's Neck, of the Ingogo Valley, of Mnyaba Hill, and Brunker's Spruit, the treachery of Potchefstroom, the firing on flags of truce and on hospitals, the *trailing the British flag in the mud*, the more than suspected murder of wounded, were to go unavenged, and that, in the face of solemn undertakings and the pledged word of the Sovereign's Ministers, the English settlers were to be abandoned and two millions of natives handed over to their late Dutch taskmasters. But from the shame and disgrace the British army was free, and indeed the various deeds of daring and heroic endurance well nigh rivaled those of the Indian Mutiny. The King's Dragoon Guards, however, took part in the less humiliating campaign that preceded the Boer revolt, being a portion of the reinforcements that arrived in Zululand in April, 1879, and performed an active part in the war against Cetewayo. The activity, however, was not, at all events for some time after their arrival, of the sort that soldiers best appreciate. "Contradictory orders," writes a correspondent, "have driven the Dragoon Guards half mad. Since landing the regiment has worked itself into fine condition, and is naturally eager for the field. It was ordered to the front, then it was ordered to the Transvaal, again a countermand came and it was ordered to the front again." There were only a few—about a troop—at Ulundi, and these followed the charge of the Lancers, and pursued the flying Zulus to the crest of the hills to which they fled.

On the arrival of Sir Garnet Wolseley one troop of the King's Dragoon Guards was attached to Colonel Baker Russell's Column, while—the Boers showing symptoms of rebellion—the headquarters of the regiment were established at Pretoria. Another troop was attached to the exploring party under Major Marter, who searched through the rocky fastnesses and forest mazes for the fugitive Cetewayo.

We can well imagine that, as the writer before quoted remarks, "The King's Dragoon Guards looked very picturesque as they rode in file amid the strange tropical trees and giant undergrowth of trailers and brilliant flowers," a deceptive paradise where the African lion lurked, and where the sharp spikes of the long thorned shrubs pierced as sharply as the assegais of the foe who were now beaten and scattered. Acting on a somewhat theatrically worded hint dropped by a Zulu whom they met, Major Marter determined to follow a track which led over the mountain range overlooking the Ngome Forest. A terrible descent was before them, seeming in places scarcely other than a sheer precipice of some two thousand feet, but not two miles distant could be seen a low hut, where, in all probability, Cetewayo had made his last

hiding place. Scabbards and all noisy accoutrements were discarded, and, leading their horses, the King's Dragoon Guards commenced the perilous descent. Before long the rocky valley at the bottom was crossed and the troopers remounted, and after making a necessary detour the kraal was surrounded. "The white men are here, you are taken!" was the cry that sounded in the ears of the fugitive, and in a few minutes "looking weak, weary, footsore, and very sick at heart," Cetewayo appeared. It was to Major Marter himself that the fugitive, kingly even in his overthrow, surrendered himself. "White soldier," he exclaimed to a trooper who was about to seize him, "touch me not, I surrender to your chief." At the storming of Sekukuni's stronghold Lieut. Cumming Dewar of the King's Dragoon Guards was dangerously wounded in the thigh and would have been killed but for the heroism of two Irishmen (of the 9th) who bore him out of action, turn and turn about, one carrying him and the other firing on the pursuers, and to men of this regiment, amongst others, fell the sad duty of interring the remains of the heroic defenders of Rorles Drift, and of recovering the body of the brave young Prince Imperial. Through all the scenes of the South African wars we see the regiment gaining to itself fresh laurels, and meriting well that the name South Africa should be one of the nine emblazoned on its standards.

THE SECOND DRAGOON GUARDS\* (THE QUEEN'S BAYS) generally known as the Bays, were raised in 1682 from the neighbourhood of London, and were known as the Earl of Peterborough's Regiment of Horse. When James II's throne was tottering, and William of Orange duly expected, the regiment was ordered to Torbay, when their helmets and cuirasses were deposited in the Tower, the officers having leave to wear the latter if they chose. On the accession of William and Mary, the Bays then designated Villiers Horse embarked for Ireland under Marshal Schomberg. They fought at the Boyne, at Aughrim in company with the Royal Horse Guards and another regiment they crossed a seemingly impassable bog under a heavy fire, formed on the other side and by a brilliant charge won the battle for King William. "It is madness," exclaimed the French general St. Ruth, as he watched the apparently reckless manoeuvre, "but no matter the more that cross the more we shall kill." It was but a few minutes after that his head was carried off by a cannon ball, and the decapitated corpse was buried secretly and hastily that the heavy loss to King James might be known neither by friend nor foe. After the fall of Limerick they returned, and for the

\* The 2nd Dragoon Guards (Queen's Bays) bear for a crest the Royal cipher with the Garter. On the standard is inscribed "Lucknow." The uniform is scarlet with buff facings and brass helmet with black plume.

next three years or so were employed as a sort of mounted police against the numerous highwaymen who made the commons of Hounslow and Blackheath unsafe for travellers. In 1694 they embarked for Holland, where they served with credit till 1698 when they returned to England. Six years after they embarked for Lisbon and distinguished themselves, as Harvey's Horse, in the various stirring though comparatively unimportant actions that followed. On arriving it was found that the Portuguese idea of what constituted a proper horse for British cavalry differed very considerably from that entertained by the latter themselves, and as a consequence many weary weeks were wasted. At last General Harvey was instructed or determined to requisition chargers, and the 3rd Horse were once more included in the effective cavalry. At Almanza, under Colonel Roper, they charged and routed two French infantry regiments, though in the struggle against the overwhelming reinforcements that came up the 3rd lost Colonel Roper and two other officers killed and three officers wounded, and prisoners. Contemporary histories report, 'The regiment of horse of General Harvey is certainly one of the finest regiments that ever was seen, and the worst horse they have is worth fifty pistoles.' The 3rd Horse had a share in the brilliant cavalry action at Almanza in July, 1710, when sixteen squadrons of British and Portuguese horse charged the French and Spaniards, whose force consisted of a first line of twenty-two squadrons flanked by infantry, and a second line of twenty squadrons and nine battalions. "Such was the astonishing resolution of the British horsemen that the whole of the enemy's cavalry was soon overthrown and with their infantry fled in disorder."\* At the close of the campaign the 3rd Horse, with some other regiments, under Stanhope, were surprised at Brihuega, by a force more than ten times their number. They had no artillery, little ammunition, the village was defenceless and prohibitive of the employment of cavalry, yet the British defended themselves with stones and hand missiles against the cannon of the besiegers, and repulsed with loss a general assault that was ordered. But the strife was too unequal and at last they had to yield themselves prisoners of war. There were plenty however to exchange for them, and in October, 1711, the 3rd Horse arrived in England and were quartered in Surrey. The ensuing years were occupied chiefly with the Jacobite risings and in 1715 the regiment received, in recognition of its gallantry at Preston the title of The Princess of Wales Own Royal Regiment of Horse. On the accession of the Prince of Wales to the Throne in 1727 this was changed to the Queen's and in 1747 it received its

\* - Historical Record of the Dragoon Guards.

present appellation of the Second, or Queen's Regiment of Dragoon Guards. In 1745 the Bays formed part of the force under General Wade, which was ordered to disarm the disaffected Highland tribes and to improve the communications between Scotland and the seat of Government. This was the "General Wade" of the famous couplet—

Had you seen these roads before they were made  
You'd raise your hands and bless the General Wade."

*En passant*, it may be remarked that on Christmas Day of that year there joined the Bays, by exchange, Captain Garrick, the father of the celebrated actor. Through all that terrible time the Bays fought well and fiercely for the House of Brunswick, embarking in 1760 for Germany, where they fought at Corbach, Warbourg, Limbeck, and in the snow and bitter cold at Pöorwohle, and on the return of the regiment to England in 1763 did sterling if unobtrusive service in quelling the riots which were then disturbing the peace of the country. During the Peninsular War one squadron of the Bays, under Major Crauford, attacked a picket of French, consisting of six officers and about a hundred and fifty men, and took no less than a hundred and four prisoners, the remainder being killed in the attack, and till the close of the campaign the Queen's took their share in the privations, the reverses, and the conquests that ended with the winter retreat of 1794. The Bays were not at Waterloo, being engaged in preserving order during the troublous times at home, but shortly after it was fought they embarked for the Continent, there to form part of the Army of Occupation.

But it was in India at the Mutiny that the Bays earned the praise and gratitude of many living now. Many have been the pens which have described the horrors of that time, to this day the most stolid cannot read the driest account of what took place without a tingling of the blood and a feeling stronger than that of mere ordinary admiration for the men who avenged the women and children, the kindly English gentlemen, the refined ladies, who had been murdered, tortured, violated. The Bays were amongst the reinforcements sent out from England when the full meaning of the terrible state of things in India became realised. This was not the case till many fearful outrages had been committed. As it has been tersely put, "While the citizens of London were reading with much complacency the *Times*' article on the centenary of the glorious victory of Plassey, and while flowery orators in Willis's Rooms were dilating on the glorious achievements of Clive a handful of British troops were struggling for life and empire under the walls of Delhi." On the 5th of March, 1858, the Queen's

Bays, led by Major Piercy Smith, charged the rebels outside Lucknow and repulsed them with heavy loss, though in the charge their leader was shot dead. A week after that and Lucknow had fallen, and the Bays were pursuing the terror-stricken rebels in their headlong flight.

THE THIRD (PRINCE OF WALES'S) DRAGOON GUARDS\* were, like the preceding regiments, raised about the year 1685. At the time of Monmouth's rebellion the Earl of Plymouth raised a troop of horse which, with other troops, was at the close of the rebellion formed into a regiment called the 4th Horse, under the Earl of Plymouth as colonel. At that time they, in common with many other regiments of Horse, wore cuirasses. The first recorded duty which fell to the share of Plymouth's Horse was curious as bearing on a question that has recently been discussed in the Press. Stringent laws had been enacted forbidding the cultivation of tobacco, and it was to enforce obedience—very unwillingly given—to these laws that the 4th Horse were employed. More serious work, however, soon fell to their lot, when under General Mackay they fought against the intrepid Dundee, who was in arms for James II. At Steenkirke they gained a name for themselves, at Ramillies they captured the standard and kettledrums of the Bavarian Guards. Throughout the campaigns under William III and Marlborough the 4th Horse were wherever blows fell thickest. They were engaged, too, against the subsequent Jacobite risings in Scotland. In 1745, an alteration being made in the style of some of the regiments, the 4th Horse became the 3rd Dragoon Guards, and ten years later, at the time of the French aggressions in America, a light troop, consisting of sixty privates with three officers and six non-commissioned officers, was added. In 1758 the Regiment took part in the expeditions under Charles, Duke of Marlborough against St Servan and Cherbourg, when over twenty ships, three hundred pieces of cannon and property to the value of two million pounds was destroyed, and a levy of 44,000 livres, made by beat of drum on the inhabitants. The whole English loss on these two occasions was one officer and thirty-six men killed and about thirty wounded. At Minden they shared the honours with the 1st Dragoon Guards of the brilliant charge against the French, and during the remainder of the Seven Years' War they distinguished themselves under the Marquis of Granby. It is notable that in this campaign there were no less than 1,666 women accompanying the army, thirty three of

\* The 3rd (Prince of Wales's) Dragoon Guards bear as a crest the Plume of the Prince of Wales, the Rising Sun, and the Red Dragon and have on their standards "Eleuthera," "Ramillies," "Oudenarde," "Malplaquet," "Talavera," "Albuera," "Vittoria," "Peninsula," "Abyssinia." The uniform is scarlet with facings of yellow, with brass helmets and black and red plume.

these being wives of men in the 3rd Dragoon Guards. It was in 1765 that the regiment received its title of "Prince of Wales's," in honour of the little Prince, then a chubby, innocent child of three, under whose regency, fifty years or so later, Waterloo was to be fought and won, and who himself, as the first gentleman in Europe, gave the theme for the gibes and sarcasms of so many writers. Then, too, did the 3rd receive its proud cognisance of the Prince of Wales's Plume the Rising Sun, and the Red Dragon.

In 1793 Great Britain declared war against the regicide Government of France, and the Prince of Wales's was amongst the troops ordered for foreign service. The following year was a stirring one for the regiment. In April, General Otto, who had started with a reconnoitring party for Cambray, found himself face to face with over 14,000 of the enemy. He sent an aide-de-camp for reinforcements of heavy cavalry, but by some inexplicable blunder, the aide mistook his road and led the brigade along the front of the enemy's artillery, which opened fire. The 3rd Dragoon Guards were terrible sufferers, and, indeed, there was at one time great danger that the whole body of reinforcements under General Mansell would be surrounded. But the next day they took stern reprisals. The Horse Guards, the 3rd and 5th Dragoon Guards, with some other cavalry—in all under 1,500 sabres—charged through the village of Cawdry, routing infantry, cavalry, and guns opposed to them, and capturing a battery of 14 guns well posted on a hill outside the village. The victory was won, and it was to Major Tiddieman, of the Prince of Wales's, that the French General Chapuis gave his sword, after an engagement in which it was said that 14,000 of the enemy were killed, 600 taken prisoners, and 35 guns captured. The day following, at Cambray, once more the English cavalry charged, and again were the "enemy broken, thrown into confusion, and once more hurled from the field with slaughter, the loss of cannon, and many officers and men made prisoners," and the 3rd Dragoon Guards were amongst the troops mentioned in the General Order before referred to, whose conduct was "beyond all praise," and who had acquired immortal honour to them selves. Through the rest of that campaign—in which, by the way, was fought another "battle of Waterloo"—the regiment served and bore its part in that direful though splendid retreat, when the cold was so intense that the *brandj froze in the bottles*, when "in fierce pursuit were 60,000 Frenchmen," with, as allies, "fatigue, distress, the snow, and starvation," yet when every attack was repulsed, and the heroism of the British "excited the admiration even of the proud and insolent Republicans." The Prince of Wales's returned to

England in 1795, whence fourteen years after they again embarked to take part in the Peninsular War. Then came the hard won fight of Talavera the bloody struggle of Albuera, where the 3rd proved more than a match for the French Lancers who were sent against them, and where the English General Beresford, had to contend not only against the bravery of the French, but the jealousy and frequent cowardice of the Spaniards, the brilliant victory of Vittoria, where the French 'lost all their equipages all their guns, all their treasure, all their stores all their papers,' and where the spoil was so immense that "with some exceptions the fighting troops may be said to have marched upon gold and silver" 'The spoils,' says Southey, "resembled those of an Oriental rather than of an European army, for the intruder who in his miserable situation had abandoned himself to every kind of sensuality had with him all his luxuries. His plunder, his wardrobe, his sideboard his larder, and his cellar fell into the conqueror's hands. Poodles parrots, and monkeys were among the prisoners. Seldom has such a scene of confusion been witnessed as that which the roads leading from the field of battle presented—broken down waggons stowed with claret and champagne, others laden with catables dressed and undressed, casks of brandy, apparel of every kind, barrels of money, books papers sheep cattle, horses and mules abandoned in the flight. The baggage was presently rifled and the followers of the camp attired themselves in the gala dresses of the flying enemy. Portuguese boys figured about in the dress coats of French general officers, and they who happened to draw a woman's wardrobe in the lottery, converted silks satins, and embroidered muslins into scarfs and sashes for their masquerade triumph. Some of the more fortunate soldiers got possession of the army chest and loaded themselves with money. 'Let them,' said Lord Wellington, when he was informed of it, 'they deserve all they can find were it ten times more.'" All through that memorable campaign were the Prince of Wales's actively engaged, and only returned to England at the surrender of Toulouse in 1814.

They were not at Waterloo, but were detailed for foreign service in the Army of Occupation after it was won, and the next scene of warlike exploit—for the riots at Verthyr Tydvil and Bristol, which were quelled by the tact and courage of the 3rd, can scarcely count—is far off Abyssinia. Here the Prince of Wales's was the only British cavalry engaged, and though the nature of the campaign prevented any of those brilliant charges for which the regiment had won so high a reputation, yet the difficulties the force had to contend with—the unknown, almost legendary country,

the terrible heat, the mad ferocity of the monarch against whom they fought—make the Abrahamic War one of which the country may well be proud, and which well merited the encomium passed upon its conduct by the late Lord Berconfield.

THE FOURTH (ROYAL IRISH) DRAGOON GUARDS\* were also raised in 1685 by the Earl of Arran, who was appointed the first colonel. The regiment was first known as the 6th Horse, then, in 1690 it became the 5th Horse, subsequently known as the 1st Irish Horse and in 1788 was officially designated by the name it now bears. From the time of their formation till 1811 the prowess of the 4th Dragoon Guards seems to have been principally confined to Ireland, with the exception of the six years campaign between 1692 and 1698, when, under William III, the 5th Horse bore its part in the battles of Steenkirk and Landen, and the siege of Namur. At Landen, under Colonel Langston, the 5th made a brilliant charge against the overwhelming squadrons of French cavalry and, despite the capture of their gallant leader, fought desperately on till the order to retreat relieved them from the unequal contest. Then the regiment returned to Ireland, where it resumed the onerous, if ungracious, task of suppressing attempted rebellion, and upholding the authority of the Crown, and it was in recognition of this that exactly a century ago they received the distinctive title of Royal Irish. It is needless to refer again in any detail to the ferocious struggles that took place in "that most distressful country," then even as now the dupe of demagogues and self-seekers. We are referring now to the risings in 1798, the struggle, a century earlier, against William III partook of the nobler nature of loyalty to an unfortunate king. The order must have been a welcome one which in 1811 ordered the 4th to the Peninsula under Lieut. Colonel Sherlock. There for two years they fought in battles the driest account of which reads like a romance—a romance with the terror and blood and slaughter of a consummate tragedy, lightened by deeds of utter heroism, by touches of human nature infinitely pathetic, animated throughout with an intense impetuous realism.

In 1813 the Royal Irish Dragoon Guards returned and again found themselves in Ireland, where, throughout the turbulent times of the O'Connell agitation and the Quixotic rising of Young Ireland, the 4th upheld law and order and the supremacy of the English Crown.

\* The 4th (Royal Irish) Dragoon Guards bear as a crest the Harp and Crown with the Star of St. Patrick with the motto "Quis Separat?," crest and motto having been granted in 1838 by Her Majesty. On their standards are the names "Peninsula," "Balaklava," "Sevastopol," "Egypt 1882," "Tel-el Kebir." The uniform is scarlet with blue facings, and brass helmet with white plume.



But with the Crimean war there dawned an era of warlike activity for the regiment, when—

Many a darkness into the light should leap  
And I shine in the sudden making of glorious names.

And of a verity a shining of eternal brilliancy was that which resulted from the historic charges of the Heavy and Light Cavalry at Balaklava. Twenty five thousand of the flower of the Russian Horse were charged by the Heavy Brigade under Sir James Scarlett "for a few moments all was a wild chaos of mingled uniforms—scarlet, green, blue, and grey—of flashing swords and bannered lances, of helmets and standards, of shrieking men and snorting horses, and many an episode of chivalry and many a hand to hand combat was there." The first of the onset was made by the Scots Greys and the Inniskillings (the 2nd and 6th Dragoons) and then the 1st, 4th and 5th Dragoon Guards—in strength little more than a squadron of each—plunged into the huge mass, and in a few minutes put to flight the multitude of their foes.

After the conclusion of peace with Russia came another period of inaction for the 4th, broken by the Egyptian Campaign of 1882. There with the Household Troops and the 7th Dragoon Guards they *frightened* the enemy out of Mahuta, took the camp at Mahsameh ("Nothing," wrote the Commander in Chief, "could stop the advance of our mounted troops, tired as their horses were") fought at Kassarassin—some as dismounted soldiers—and routed the enemy at Tel el Kebir. To the 4th and 7th Dragoon Guards, moreover, falls the honour of having taken Cairo a remarkable instance of English courage, for the little force commanded by Drury Lowe only numbered 1,500 men, including, besides the Dragoon Guard, the 13th Bengal Cavalry and one battery of Royal Horse Artillery, and the city which they rode to capture was garrisoned by 10,000 troops and crowded with hostile natives to three times that number. Yet Cairo capitulated, and on the same evening Arabi surrendered himself to Drury Lowe. After the war the 4th Dragoon Guards returned to England their companions of the 7th remaining in the Army of Occupation. Amongst the mess plate of the regiment is a silver vase presented to the officers in recognition of the invaluable services rendered at the time of the serious riots amongst the Northumberland and Durham colliers.

The FIFTH (PRINCESS CHARLOTTE OF WALES'S) DRAGOON GUARDS\* were raised in 1683 by the exertions of the Earl of Shrewsbury, to whom the colonelcy was given and were

\* The 5th (Princess Charlotte of Wales's) Dragoon Guards bear for a motto "Veni, vici, nulla retrosum," and on their standards are inscribed "Blenheim," "Ramillies," "Oudenarde," "Malplaquet," "Salamanca," "Toulon," "Toulouse," "Peninsula," "Balaklava," "Sevastopol." The uniform is scarlet with facings of dark green, brass helmet and red and white plume.

known as the 7th Horse. At the battle of the Boyne the regiment was commanded by Colonel John Coy, and fought throughout the campaign which made William III King of Ireland as of Great Britain. Blenheim, Ramillies, Oudenarde, Malplaquet, the four first names emblazoned on the standard of the 5th Dragoon Guards, tell their own tale, and in it no regiment bears a better record than that of Cadogan's Horse, by which name it was then distinguished. At Neer Hespren it captured the standards of the Bavarian Horse Guards, whom it defeated. On this occasion Marlborough was separated from his troops, and in imminent danger, "when," writes the compiler of the *Historical Record* of the regiment, "Cadogan's Horse, exasperated at a momentary repulse, and still more so at the peril of their renowned chief, returned to the charge, the grand spectacle of two spirited corps of heavy cavalry rushing upon each other with reckless fury was soon followed by the clash of swords and shouts of the combatants, as they fought hand to hand with sanguinary fury, but British prowess and British valour soon proved triumphant, and the Bavarians were overpowered and fled before the conquering sabres of Cadogan's troopers, who chased their adversaries from the field, took many prisoners, and captured four standards." Well might Marlborough, remembering the personal service he had received from them, write of Cadogan's Horse "Never men fought better, they acquitted themselves with a bravery surpassing all that had been hoped from them." Wherever fighting was to be done during those wars the 5th Dragoon Guards were in the thick of it, using with murderous effect the long heavy sabres they knew so well how to wield. In 1707 they resumed the cuirass, which for some years had been discarded, and the wearing of which placed them on terms of equality, as regarded accoutrement, with the heavy cavalry of Continental armies. On their return in 1714 the cuirasses were, however, again returned to store. It was about this time, too, that the green, still the distinguishing facings of the uniform, was substituted for buff, and the nickname of the "Green Horse" applied to the regiment which in 1746 became known as the 2nd Irish Horse. At this time the uniform was as follows: coats, scarlet with lap-pets of green, waistcoats and breeches, green, three cornered cocked hats, with yellow lace, brass loop, and black cockade, big jack boots, and horse furniture of the all pervading green. Some alterations were made in 1788, when the regiment became the 6th Dragoon Guards. In 1794 they formed part of the mighty whirlwind of mounted warriors that swept through the village of Caudry and took prisoner the French commander, then followed the unhappy rebellions in Ireland with threatened French invasions, adding a bitterness

to the strife, during which the 15th were actively engaged. Their second title that of the Prince's Charlotte of Wales's, was bestowed in 1804 and in 1811, the regiment was ordered abroad to share in the dour Peninsular struggle and to add to the fame already won. At Hércules they attacked a body of French cavalry three times their number and threw them into disorder, calling forth the special and formal encomiums of the general, at Salamanca they captured the staff of the drum major of the French 66th Regiment of the line, and to this day it remains a trophy of the fight. They returned to England before Waterloo, where fell their old officer, Sir William Ponsonby, who had led them so well and boldly through the hurtling scenes of that fierce Peninsular War. His brigade had advanced too far, and he, endeavouring to recall and reform them, found himself in a ploughed field with but one aide de camp. He was observed by some of the enemy's lineal, who charged down upon him. His own life he knew to be forfeited, but he thought that his comrade might escape, and in that supreme moment gave him the portrait of his lady to be given to her. Vain bequest! The next minute both were slain, and his old regiment in England were to hear how well and nobly their sometime leader had died, and how in the victory which hurled Napoleon from his throne he had been amply avenged. The 5th Dragoon Guards formed part of the Heavy Brigade under Sir James Yorke Scarlett, which—as described in treating of the 4th Dragoon Guards—wrought such havoc with the Russian cavalry at Balaclava. “Such cutting and slashing for about a minute was dreadful to see,” wrote a private in this regiment in one of his letters home, “the rally sounded, but it was no use, none of us would come away till the enemy retreated.” Another soldier describing his own experiences—how he was dismounted and got hold of a loose horse of the Inniskillings—says “A Russian rode up and tried to stop me. As it happened I had observed a pistol in the holster gape, so I took it out and shot him in the arm. He dropped his sword. I then rode up and run him through the body. We had only two men killed and fourteen wounded. Major Clarke of the 5th Dragoon Guards rode into Balaclava with his helmet gone, his head bound up, and so covered with blood that none could recognise him.”

Since the Crimean war the 5th have not been engaged in foreign service, but their motto, borne before them, by Colonel Hampden's troops in the Civil War, gives answer sufficient to any question of what their deeds will be when they may again have to strike for “Queen and Country.”

THE SIXTH DRAGOON GUARDS (CARABINEERS)\* were, like other regiments that have been mentioned, raised at the time of Monmouth's rebellion, and it was by Lord Lumley, the colonel of the 9th Horse (now the Carabineers) that the unfortunate Duke was taken.

Lumley had been during the reign of the Merry Monarch Master of the Horse to Queen Catherine, and in recognition of this the 9th Horse were known as the Queen Dowager's Regiment. Her favourite colour, sea green, was the characteristic mark of the regiment, the uniform was scarlet with facings of sea green, broad brimmed hats with sea green ribbons, and waistcoats of the same colour, the manes and tails of the horses were gay with sea green ribbons, the standard of each troop was of sea green damask. Under Viscount Hewitt they fought at the battle of the Boyne and had their full share of the fighting against the Irish and French. On one occasion a handful of troopers of the Carabineers were saved from annihilation by the presence of mind of their trumpeter. During a reconnoitring expedition they found themselves suddenly surrounded by an overwhelming force of Rapparees, and gave themselves up for lost, when they heard the welcome sound of the trumpet call to 'March' followed by the familiar note "Charge" and a loud shout of triumph. The Rapparees heard it too and fled "quadrivious," though the "rescuing party" consisted solely of the trumpeter, who from a place of concealment had seen his comrades' danger and hit upon this clever device for their relief. The regiment began to be called Carabineers in 1691, and it is probable that the original idea was that each regiment of horse that distinguished themselves with this weapon should be similarly designated. As a matter of fact, however, the 6th Dragoon Guards is the only regiment in which the appellation survives. In 1692, when ordered abroad, a strong spirit of disaffection showed itself in the 9th Horse. Their pay was considerably in arrear notwithstanding the yeoman's service they had rendered, and though further exertions and sacrifices were demanded of them no pay was forthcoming. They gathered in a crowd about Charing Cross, and matters were beginning to look serious when Lieutenant Colonel Wood rode amongst them and by word and manner smoothed things over, and cheers and enthusiastic cries were heard in place of the sullen murmurs which a few minutes before had filled the air. For their gallantry at

\* The 6th Dragoon Guards have engraved on their standards: "Blenheim Ramillies" "Oudenarde" "Malplaquet" "Austerlitz" "Dili" "Afghanistan 1879-80" The uniform is blue with facings of white and brass buttons with white piping.

Neerlanden they received from William the gift of his own charger, on which on more than one occasion during the battle he had ridden at their head. At Blenheim "no regiment distinguished itself more than Wyndham's Horse (now 6th Dragoon Guards) under Colonel Francis Palmer," at Ramillies they took four officers and nearly fifty men prisoners, and captured the colours of the Royal Regiment of Bombardiers, they shared in the fierce struggles of Oudenarde and Malplaquet, and proved more than a match for the famous cavalry of France. In 1788 the name of the regiment was altered to its present style and in 1812 helmets were substituted for the cocked hats previously worn.

They took part in the Crimean war, though they were not at Balaklava, but throughout the awful scenes of the Indian Mutiny the Carabineers were busy in expeditions of succour and vengeance. At Meerut they chased the flying perpetrators of that terrible Sunday massacre, on the 30th of May a squadron of the Carabineers, transformed for the nonce into light cavalry and wearing blue uniforms, shared with the 60th Rifles the stern joys of revenge, when through the English ranks ran the word, "Remember the ladies—remember the ladies," and quarter was ruthlessly refused, the Carabineers under Colonel Neville Custance pursuing and cutting down the rebels up to the gates of Delhi. Again the following day they fought against overwhelming odds, and again repulsed the enemy, a week later reinforcements arrived, and siege was laid to Delhi. The fire from the five batteries of the enemy, however, proved very harassing, and we read that on one occasion "a fragment (of a shell) killed two men of the 6th Carabineers who were sitting in the mouth of the gateway, smashing their massive brass helmets and thick turban covers as if they had been made of thin glass." A squadron of the Carabineers formed part of the escort from Delhi to Cawnpore under Lieutenant Colonel Seaton, and at the successful though costly engagement at Gungahree no less than three of their officers—Captain Wardlaw and Lieutenants Vyse and Hudson—were killed. But the sixth had then revenge soon and fully. Three days after Gungahree they and the famous Hodons Horse encountered the rebels, defeated them with great slaughter, and took prisoners the killers, "two fat Mussulmans, in a silver howdah strapped on an elephant." Still the work of vengeance went on, pitilessly, unremittingly, and of all the trenchant blades that struck so fiercely in that awful time none were stained deeper with rebel blood than those of the 6th Carabineers.

Lest any should think that our soldiers showed too much ferocity, too little clemency in dealing with the mutineers, a short, bare *glimpse* of some of the sufferings

of our countrymen may be of interest. At Meerut "Colonel Furnis was shot through the back while haranguing his regiment. Fainting, he fell from his horse, and in an instant a hundred bayonets were clashing in his body." "The mutineers set on fire every European bungalow, massacring indiscriminately every European they met without respect to age or sex." Of the murder of the chaplain, Mr Jennings we read "Despite the wild shrieks and entreaties of the poor girl (his daughter) they butchered her father before her eyes, and ultimately cut her to pieces, but not until they had subjected her to the most terrible indignities." In one village a child's shoes were found *with the feet still in them*, cut off by a slash of a tulwar while the child was yet alive. "To age or sex no mercy was shown. One delicately nurtured and highly bred English woman was stripped to the skin, turned thus into the public street, beaten with rods, pelted with filth, and then abandoned to hordes of blood-stained miscreants, till death or raving madness ended woe beyond all description." "They then" writes an officer of the deeds at Delhi "commenced the work of torturing to death forty-eight women most of them girls between ten and fourteen, cutting off their breast-fingers, and nose. One lady was three days in dying. They flayed the face of another lady, and made her walk naked through the street." "And now the work of death began. Eight officers, eight ladies, and eleven children, some of the latter were swung by the heels and brained before their parents' faces."

Small wonder then that there was little mercy shown by that English army in India of which the Carabineers formed part.

Though the Carabineers were engaged in the Afghanistan War of 1879, the nature of the country prevented much employment of cavalry, they will however bear however, the name on their standards. Amongst the *sobriquets* given to various regiments it may be mentioned that a well known *cause célèbre* conferred upon the Carabineers that of Tichborne's Own.

THE SEVENTH (PRINCESS ROYAL) DRAGOON GUARDS\* were raised in 1688 by the Earl of Devonshire and first ranked as the 10th Horse, five years later—in 1693—becoming the 8th. In 1746 the regiment became the 4th Horse, and when in 1788 the four troops of Horse were converted into Dragoon Guards, it assumed its present appellation being further distinguished by the title of Princess Royal's. Its first

\* The 7th Princess Royal's Dragoon Guard bear inscribed on their standards "Benheim" "Pamlico," "Oudeward" "Malpiqueet," "De la Roche" South Africa, 1846-4. "EGYPT" 1855. "Tel-el Kebir" The uniform is red with black facings, and brass helmet with black and white plume.

service of importance was in Marlborough's campaigns in all the great battles of which it distinguished itself under the name of Scomberg's Horse. At Dettingen, in the furious cavalry combat which was the distinguishing feature of the day the 7th Dragoon Guards, then commanded by the famous Colonel Ligonier, after dispersing and pursuing their opponents, were in their turn surrounded. An old corporal with six troopers, *all wounded*, charged twice through the enemy's ranks, Cornet Richardson, who carried the standard, was called upon to surrender it. He refused, and, though he received no less than thirty sabre cuts, he succeeded in preserving it, though silk and pole were rent and torn. Despite his wounds he survived. The regiment still preserves a pair of kettledrums which tradition says were captured from the French on that day when, after the battle, their leader was made knight banneret by the King on the well fought field. At Fontenoy it is related that the horse of a trooper, Stephenson, was shot under him at the beginning of the engagement and that he did not rejoin his comrades till its close. Irritated by the disasters of the day and jealous of any slur on the reputation of Ligonier's Horse, they accused him of cowardice and refused to allow him to rejoin. Stephenson demanded a court martial, and called as a witness an officer of the Welsh Fusiliers who proved that Stephenson, unable to get a remount had come to him and begged permission to carry a gun in the ranks, that he had fought gallantly all the day, and was one of *us* whom the officer had brought out of the action. It is needless to say that after this evidence Stephenson was received with open arms and next day promoted to be lieutenant. The 7th Dragoon Guards were engaged during the Irish troubles of 1798 and at the siege of Rathfriland Cornet Malone was taken prisoner by the rebels. "No quarter" was then the rule on both sides, and the luckless cornet would have been put to death then and there but for the intervention of a rebel captain who begged his life. The captain it seems had previously filled the less lofty but safer position of butler to Malone's father. The cornet somehow managed to escape, and in one of the engagements that followed the butler captain was taken prisoner in his turn to be begged off death by Malone.

The 7th Dragoon Guards were not at Waterloo and for many years were in England, where they did good service during those troublous times in aiding the civil power, and were notably of valuable use at the conflagrations at York Minster and Norwich in 1823, for which the regiment was officially thanked. In the now little thought of but arduous campaign in South Africa in 1846 the 7th Dragoon Guards formed part of the force which established for a time our pre-eminence in that troublesome

district and which overcame like the rebellious Boers and the brave but blood-thirsty Kaffir. In 1844 and 1846 some of the disaffected Boers from Natal spread the report amongst their countrymen in the Orange River Territory that the "Hollanders" had arrived at Port Natal, that they were supported by the French, and that all the English were destroyed. Acting on this supposition, the Boers commenced hostilities against the natives, repudiating the sovereignty of the chiefs, which had been a condition of their being allowed to reside within the Griqua territory, and announcing their intention of appropriating the land for themselves and of driving the natives into the colony. The Griqua chief applied to the British, and the Lieut.-Governor, Colonel Hare, issued a proclamation requiring the unconditional surrender of the rebellious Boers. The "grievances" of the latter were put forward by some of their countrymen who had been wise enough to swear allegiance were jealousy of the Griquas, who, though admitted to have arrived there "a few years earlier," had, the Boers considered, no better title than themselves. The reply of the Governor was refreshing in its tone of strong authority. "The Boers," he said, "were British subjects, and if any of them were found fighting against British troops under a foreign flag or under a flag of their own, he would hang them." *Oh! si sic semper!* But though the rebellion was cowed for a while, it broke out again in 1845. The Boers having seized some cattle and wantonly shot down two native herdsmen, were called upon by the nearest British Commissioner to surrender the perpetrators and make reparation. They refused, and a company of the 7th Dragoon Guards under Lieut. Colonel Richardson and some Cape Mounted Rifles were ordered forward to support the 91st, then at Colesberg. "The Griquas were in the act of engaging their enemies when, to their surprise, the dragoons with their gleaming swords made their appearance. The Boers, panic-struck, instantly dispersed and fled to a rocky ridge where they essayed to make a stand. They were quickly driven from that position and pursued across the plain, where but for the forbearance of the attacking party, who charged in extended order, they must have all been cut down." The result of this determined action on the part of the Imperial forces, was that a treaty of peace was shortly after agreed to between the Boers and natives.

With others of the latter however, our relations had been uneasy for some time, when, on the 20th of April, 1846, came the news to Graham's Town that the Kaffirs had commenced hostilities in earnest. Several lives had been lost on the British side and amongst the spoils which had fallen into the enemy's hands was the whole of the baggage of the 7th Dragoon Guards, whose total effective strength at this time was two



hundred and forty men. A more serious and painful loss was that they experienced in the death of Captain Bambrick, a brave veteran who thirty years before had served at Waterloo. He had been sent with a troop of the 7th to avenge the death of a young settler—a mere boy—whom the Kaffirs had killed in their fray upon the baggage waggons. Heedless of the unfamiliar dangers of a country where every bush is a possible ambush, Bambrick pushed on at the head of his troop and fell a victim to a concealed Kaffir. His body was hacked in pieces. “He must have received many wounds. His charger galloped past the troop without its rider, its trappings and saddle were covered with blood, while the savages bore off the mangled body of their victim, brandishing *his* sword on the top of the hill as they retreated.” A short time afterwards the skull, skin, and right hand of this gallant soldier and gentleman were presented by the bloodthirsty Sandilli as a trophy of victory to his father-in-law. It was a terribly anxious time this, when scarcely fifteen hundred men were surrounded by many thousands of ferocious savages. An officer describing the three days’ engagement stated that neither he nor any of those in his division had had anything whatever to eat from daylight on Thursday till the following Saturday night, and then only biscuit. Early in the following month the 7th had a brisk encounter with the enemy. Here, owing to the nature of the position, the troopers had to dismount, each man of the centre file taking charge of three horses, “and in this way they had to fight their way through the bush for about six miles, cross the river and up the hill on the other side, the whole time exposed to the fire of the enemy.” None, however, were killed, though several were severely wounded. A few days after, a troop of the 7th were able to act in their natural capacity of cavalry, they made a brilliant charge under Sir Harry Darrell, and inflicted severe punishment on the enemy. On this occasion again the Kaffirs outnumbered the slender British force in the proportion of six or seven to one. The war ended in December, 1847, thanks to the dash and firmness of Sir Harry Smith, who on the first of the month arrived as Governor and High Commissioner. “Before the month was out he visited Kaffirland, fixed the frontier boundaries, concluded treaties of peace, and astonished the natives by placing his foot on Macomo’s neck, and brandishing the sword of victory over him, while he compelled the rebellious Sandilli to kneel and kiss his toe. ‘Men laughed as awaking from a grotesquely horrid dream, when they saw the lions that had threatened to tear out the heart of the colony thus converted into dogs licking the feet of its governor.’”

Then followed a time of comparative inaction to be broken by the war in Egypt of 1882, when the 7th Dragoon Guards formed part of the cavalry brigade under Drury Lowe. It was soon found that this was war in grim earnest. They had been in England the last week in July, and on the 25th of August Captain Bille was shot through the lungs at Mahuti, and five troopers were wounded. After that engagement a handful of the 7th Dragoon Guards with some of the 11th occupied an advanced position at Kassassin Lock under Graham, while the remainder under Drury Lowe stayed behind at the important post of Malsameh. Graham's force was soon attacked, and Drury Lowe moved to support him in the famous midnight ride. Soon the enemy became aware of them and opened fire, "while the cavalry advancing in echelon from the left were preceded by the 7th Dragoon Guards." Then came the charge, and the enemy were routed. There were one or two more cavalry skirmishes in which the Princess Loyals were engaged before the battle of Tel el Kehir, after which they rode with Drury Lowe—1,500 men in all—and took Cairo. The Egyptian war was then practically over, though the 7th Dragoon Guards remained for some time to garrison Cairo.

THE FIRST (ROYAL) DRAGOONS\* trace their origin to the year 1661, when certain troops were raised to garrison Tangiers, the command of which was given to the Earl of Peterborough. Fierce and wild were the conflicts recorded with the indomitable warriors of the Moors, but the victory lay chiefly with the English garrison. In 1664 Captain Witham sallied out at the head of a body of horse, fell upon a superior force of the enemy and captured their splendid standard. Shortly after however, another expedition resulted in a reverse, an ambush was contrived by the enemy and the Earl of Torrington, then commanding the English, fell at the head of his troop. In 1684 the Tangiers Horse with other regiments of Dragoons were formed into the Royal Regiment of Dragoons, and the colonelcy given to one John Churchill, afterwards to be known wherever the name of England was known as the Duke of Marlborough. At this period the uniform was scarlet lined with blue, the troopers wore hats adorned with silver lace and blue ribbons, and with a serviceable metal guard inside the crown. High boots of the pattern familiar to all readers of the literature treating of the period, completed the costume. The

\* The 1st (Royal) Dragoons bear the crest of England with a chevron and an Eagle with the motto "Spes temer Agnoscit." On the standards are inscribed "Dettingen," "Fenouillet," "Waterloo," "Balaklava," "Sebastopol." The uniform is scarlet with facings of blue and buff and buff breeches.

drummers are recorded as having an exceptionally gorgeous uniform, which even in those days cost £10. The furniture of the horses was scarlet cloth with trimmings of blue. At the accession of James II the Royal Dragoons were considerably increased in strength, they fought at Sedgmoor, and it is recorded that a troop was on duty at Tower Hill when the unfortunate Monmouth fell on the block. After this some of the men were formed into the regiment afterwards known as the 3rd Light Dragoons. When the disaffection to the last of the Stuarts was growing to a head, Lord Courtenay, who became colonel on the transfer of Churchill to the Life Guards, endeavoured by a manœuvre to take the regiment bodily over to the side of the Prince of Orange, but with very small success. After the abdication however, the regiment accepted the inevitable and transferred their service and loyalty to William III, giving sterling proof of both in Scotland and Ireland. At Charlemont one of the *Royals* took it into his head to "chaff" a Roman Catholic priest attached to the discomfited garrison. The reverend father finding apparently that his theological arguments were of little avail, resorted in an evil moment to practical proof of the militant character of his Church—in plain words commenced a bout of fisticuffs with his opponent, in which, needless to say, he got emphatically the worst of it. It was cold comfort, moreover, he received from the commander of King James's forces who unkindly but pertinently asked "What to deal had he to do to dispute religion with a dragoon?" The Royal Dragoons were the first regiment that crossed the pontoon bridge over the Shannon, and by a coincidence they found themselves opposed by their old commander Colonel Clifford, now raised to the rank of General under King James. The regiment went abroad in 1694, and again in 1702 when they covered the sieges of Venloo, Ruremonde, Stevenswaert, Bonn, and Imbourg. In 1704 they went to Portugal to further the cause of the Archduke Charles, on which occasion the horses which were supplied to them by the Portuguese Government were so bad that only about twenty men in each troop were mounted, a piece of folly or parsimony which the reverses that followed heavily punished. When Barcelona fell the *Royals* entered with Lord Peterborough to preserve the lives and houses of the inhabitants, two hundred of the regiment formed the cavalry of the force which, against *five times* their number of foes, relieved St Mattheo, under Stanhope they fought in the troopers' battle of Almanara, at Penalta their colonel was wounded and taken prisoner. On their return to England they fought at Preston, and a part were with the expedition which took Vigo, Pondendell, and

Pont à Vedris At Dettingen they captured the standard—white satin emblazoned with gold and silver—of the famous Mousquetaires Noirs. The standard was deep stained with blood ere the gallant sergeant of the Royals could claim it as his, the lance was broken and the brave cornet who carried it was killed. They took part in the unsatisfactory engagement at Fontenoy, and after that were engaged till about 1768 on home duty. They were again abroad in 1780, and at Warbourg took prisoner twenty one officers and two hundred men of the Swiss regiment of Planta. On their return to England amongst other changes, the drummers were replaced by trumpeters, and till 1791 the agitated state of the country which found expression in the riots of London and Birmingham gave arduous though ungrateful employment to the regiment. In 1791 four troops joined the army of the Duke of York, and were in the full front of all the fighting. The regiment in 1803 embarked for Portugal, and did invaluable service in covering the retreat to the famous lines of Torres Vedras. The Royals were conspicuous for the number of prisoners they took. At Aluxidos they took prisoners, though the opposing force far outnumbered theirs, at Albuca a patrol of the Royals and the 16th Light Dragoons took an officer and thirty seven privates, at Fuentes d'Onoro two squadrons charged the threatening masses of the French, released a party of the foot guards who had been taken, and again captured prisoners, at Salamanca no less than a hundred and forty three prisoners fell to their share. At Waterloo the Royals with the Scots Greys and Inniskillings formed the renowned Union Brigade. It is hard to imagine anything more dispiriting, more chilling in every sense, than the state of the regiment before the commencement of the fight which ended in the 'king making victory.' 'In one place in close column behind two lines of infantry, writes an officer, 'setlock deep in mud, no baggage for officers neither provision nor water for the men so that we might be said to go coolly into action for every man was wet to the skin.' The commander of the Union Brigade was Sir William Ponsonby, whose tragic end has been noticed above, and never was charge more timely or glorious. 'Down came a whirlwind of British horse sending the whole mass of French staggering from the crest of the hill, and cutting them down by whole battalions. Ponsonby's brigade of heavy cavalry did this good service. On went the horsemen amid the wrecks of the French columns, capturing two eagles and two thousand prisoners, onward still they galloped and sabred the artillerymen of Ney's seventy four advanced guns, then severing the traces and cutting the throats of the artillery horses, they rendered those guns totally useless

to the French throughout the remainder of the day. Of the two eagles mentioned one was captured by Captain A. K. Clarke (afterwards Colonel A. K. Clarke Kennedy) of the Royals, who with his own hand seized it from the ensign of the French 109th regiment. Deuly did the regiment pay for the capture and the deathless fame of that

O'er the led hour of gloom is it

Amongst the killed they had five officers, six non-commissioned officers and eighty-six men, among the wounded ninety-seven, of whom nine were officers. They returned to England in 1816, to take the field again after forty years, with their foes of Waterloo as allies, against the stubborn, innumerable armies of the Czar. At Balaclava the Royals again fought side by side with their old comrades of the Union Brigade—the Scots Greys and Inniskillings—and again did their death-dealing sabres put to flight their country's foes. The charge of the Heavy Brigade has before been described, and vivid as the colours in some master's picture are to-day the scenes of courage, of suffering and of victory which won for the Royals standards the emblazoned names of Balaclava and Sevastopol.

THE SECOND DRAGOONS (ROYAL SCOTS GREYS)\* date their formal incorporation as the Royal Regiment of Scots Dragoons from 1681, but for some few years previously the men of whom the regiment was chiefly formed had earned for themselves a terrible name under Claverhouse in the disturbances in Scotland which followed the restoration of Charles II. One of their earliest officers, he it remarked *en passant*, was Mr Francis Stuart, a grand son of the Earl of Bothwell who married Mary Queen of Scots. When the regiment was enrolled the colonelcy was given to Lieut. General Dalziel, a stern, fierce old veteran whose merciless severities in the suppression of rebellion gained him the execration of many in Scotland. In dress as in character he was decidedly eccentric. His description in Crichton's *Memoirs* is as follows: "He never wore boots, nor above one coat which was close to his body, which we call jockey coats. He never wore a peruke, nor did he shave his beard after the murder of King Charles I. His head was bald which he covered only with a beaver hat the brim of which was not above three inches broad. His beard was white and bushy, and yet reached almost down to his girdle." On the abdication of James II the Scots Greys were taken into

\* The 9th Dragoons (Royal Scots Greys) have as a crest the T. In which the circle and motto of St. Andrew they bear an Eagle and bear the famous legend "Scotland to none." On the standards are inscribed "Ele hem nam dies," "Oudenarde," "Malplaquet," "Dettingen," "Waterloo," "Balaclava," "Sevastopol." The uniform is scarlet with buff breeches and tall bearskin hat with white plume.

the service of William and Mary, though many of the officers adhered to the cause of their former master. In 1694 they went abroad and for four years fought under King William, returning to Scotland in 1698, and going abroad again in 1702 to join the army under Marlborough. It was about this time that the troop of Dutch Life Guards, whose presence caused so much jealousy in England, returned to Holland, and their grey horses were transferred to the Scots Dragoons, whom we find referred to as "The Grey Dragoons" and "The Scots Regiment of White Horses." The Greys' duty during 1702 was chiefly confined to covering the sieges of Venloo, Ruremonde, Steyenswaert, and Liege. Towards the close of that year twenty-five troopers of the regiment were with Marlborough, who was descending the Maese in a boat. An accompanying boat and the escort on the bank got separated from the General during the night, and the little force was surprised by the enemy. The Dutch deputies who accompanied him were duly provided with passes, but Marlborough had refused to obtain one for himself, and it began to look as though the future conqueror at Blenheim would be taken prisoner. Fortunately his identity was not known, and in old pass made out in the name of his brother, which one of the officers had with him, extricated the party from their perilous position. In 1703 the Greys at Maastricht recovered from the French some booty they had taken, and were engaged subsequently at the sieges of Bonn, Huy, and Limbourg. At Schellenberg they acted as infantry, and, led by Lord John Hay, assaulted and carried the trenches. At Blenheim the retreating French were charged by the Greys under General Lumley, and twelve squadrons of cavalry and twenty-four battalions of infantry surrendered. None of the Greys were killed in this battle, though many were wounded, and it was at the head of this splendid and already famous regiment that Marlborough placed himself when the King of the Romans visited the camp. They next fought at Deer Hesperen and Heilixen, at Ramillies they charged through the village of Autregize, and forced the French *Régiment du Roi* to surrender and yield up its colours and arms. Of the many colours which were captured that day by the English, probably not fewer than sixteen or seventeen were taken by the Greys. Any reference to the Greys at Ramillies would be incomplete which omitted mention of the "pretty dragoon," Mrs Christian Davies. Her husband having enlisted she donned man's attire, and, after joining a foot regiment, became a trooper in the Greys in 1702 and was wounded at Schellenberg. Still her sex remained undiscovered, and at Blenheim she met her husband, who was a private in the 1st Foot, and the two passed as brothers. But at Ramillies she was seriously wounded in the

head, and while unconscious in hospital her secret was found out. The officers subscribed to set her up with a feminine outfit, and for the rest of the campaign she accompanied the army as a *vivandière*, from time to time rendering valuable service by the information which her sex and military experience combined enabled her to obtain of the enemy's movements. After the peace of Utrecht she returned to England and was granted a pension of a shilling a day, and dying in 1739 was buried at Chelsea with military honours.

The history of the Scots Greys is so crowded with heroic incidents that the most meagre account might well fill a volume. On the union with Scotland they were known as the Royal Regiment of North British Dragoons, without, however, losing the familiar title of the Greys, and fought at Oudenarde and at the siege of Tournay. At Malplaquet they and the Royal Irish Dragoons fought long and fiercely and victoriously against the magnificent cavalry of France, led by the commander in chief in person, and received the thanks of Marlborough for their courage. During the remainder of the campaign the Greys were employed in covering the sieges of Mons, Douay, and other places, and returned in 1713 to England, and were numbered as the 2nd Dragoons, up to this time having ranked as the 4th. At the time of the Jacobite rising in 1715 efforts were again made to shake their fidelity to the House of Hanover, but unsuccessfully, and for the next thirty years or so the regiment was employed at home in combating insurrections and putting down smuggling. At Dettingen the Greys charged through a line of French cuirassiers, overthrew them, and plunging into the midst of the Household Cavalry of France, drove them headlong before them, capturing "their famous white standard" of white damask embroidered with gold and silver, in the centre a thunderbolt on a blue and white ground, with the boastful motto *sensere gigantes*. Despite their reckless courage not a trooper was killed. "The Greys have escaped best," wrote a field officer, "though they took most pains to be demolished." At Fontenoy and Val, however, the death roll was heavy. In 1749 they returned to England, and in 1755 a light troop was added, whose captain practised them in the Prussian exercises. A newspaper of the period writes "Their captain on Saturday last swam with his horse over the Thames (at Maidenhead) and back again, and the whole troop were yesterday to swim the river." They fought in 1759 at Bergen, then at Minden, afterwards at Warbourg and Zierenberg, and returned again to England in 1763. Shortly after this the bearskin hats were substituted for the cloth grenadier caps they had hitherto worn, and other

changes made in their uniform. They fought at Valenciennes, Dunkirk, Cateau, Vaux; at Tournay they charged with the Bays and Inniskillings, and drove the enemy "into pitiable confusion"

The Greys at Waterloo form one of the memorable pictures of warlike history. Still there seems to ring in our ears the cry of "Scotland for ever!" with which they charged upon the legions of France. Familiar as household words are the traditional sayings of the rival Generals—the admiring exclamation of Napoleon, "Those beautiful grey horses!" and the muttered wish of Wellington, "Would that there were more of the Greys!" Still we seem to see the terrible whirlwind of the Union Brigade, a storm-cloud of fierce men and mighty horses and gleaming steel, which "rushed upon every description of force which presented itself; lancers and cuirassiers were alike overthrown and cut down—several batteries were carried, and the regiment (the Greys) penetrated to the rear of the enemy's position" Sergeant Ewart of the Greys captured an eagle of the French 45th regiment "I had a hard contest for it," he writes; "the Lancer thrust for my groin; I parried it off and cut him through the head. After which I was attacked by one of their lancers, who threw his lance at me, but missed the mark by my throwing it off with my sword. Then I cut him from the chin upwards, which went through his teeth. Next I was attacked by a foot soldier, who after firing at me charged me with his bayonet; but he very soon lost the combat, for I parried it and cut him down through the head, so that finished the contest for the eagle" Ewart received a commission as a recognition of his valour.

At Balaklava the Greys found themselves again side by side with their old friends the Inniskillings, and vied with them and the Royals as to which regiment should charge the furthest and strike the hardest. In that memorable Heavy Cavalry charge—where Sir James Scarlett's brigade was outnumbered by many thousands—"the Scots Greys and the Inniskillings were the two advanced regiments," and charged the right and left wings respectively of the overwhelming force of Russian cavalry. "As lightning flashes through a cloud the Greys and Inniskillings pierced through the dark masses of the Russian. The shock was but for a moment. There was a clash of steel and a light play of sword blades in the air, and then the Greys and the ridecoats disappeared in the midst of the shaken and quivering columns. In another moment we saw them emerging with diminished numbers and in broken order charging against the second line. . . . It was a fight of heroes. The first line of Russians, which had been utterly smashed by our charge, were coming back to swallow up our



handful of men By sheer steel and sheer courage Inniskilliner and Scot were winning their desperate way right through the enemy's squadrons" Well might that war-scarred hero, Sir Colin Cimpbell, compliment the actors in this splendid charge "Gallant Greys," he said, "I am sixty-one years old, but if I were young again I should be proud to be in your ranks" After the charge of the Light Brigade the Greys charged again "Had it not been for a daring rush of Scots and Inniskilliners," writes a narrator of the event, "scarce one man of that immortal Six Hundred would have returned to receive the pity and the praise of wondering, tearful England" Of all the mottoes which from times of chivalry till now knights and heroes have borne there is none truer or better earned than the proud legend of the Scots Greys—"Second to none."

THE SIXTH (INNISKILLING) DRAGOONS\* were raised in 1689 from amongst the Protestant garrison of Inniskilling who had fought with such signal success against the adherents of King James The first colonel was Sir Albert Cunningham, and the numerical strength of the regiment was six hundred men divided into twelve troops

The regiment is taken here somewhat out of its regular order, which is immediately after the 5th (Royal Irish) Lancers, on account of the Inniskillings being one of the only three regiments of dragoons, and also because its history from the commencement is so intimately connected with its colleagues of the Union Brigade, the Royals and Scots Greys An extract from Story's pages gives us a graphic description of this famous regiment at the time of its formation "I met," he writes, "the Irish horse and dragoons, whom the Duke (Schomberg) had ordered to be an advance guard to his army I wondered much to see their horses and equipage, hearing before what feats had been done by them They were three regiments in all, and most of the troopers and dragoons had their waiting men mounted on garrons, some of them had holsters, and others their pistols hung at their sword belts" These three regiments, which were put on the establishment of the army in 1690, were one of horse, which was disbanded some seven years afterwards, and two of dragoons, of which one is the Inniskillings and the other the 5th Lancers At the battle of the Boyne William put himself at the head of the Inniskillings "What will you do for me?" he asked. A shout of enthusiasm was the response when it was seen who the questioner was "I

\* The 6th (Inniskilling) Dragoons bear as a crest the castle of Inniskilling, with the St. George's colours On their standards are inscribed Dettingen Waterloo, Eilsklava, Sevastopol The uniform is scarlet, with facings of yellow, and steel helmet with white plume

have heard much of your valour, and doubt not now to witness it." So saying he led them in person across the river. A shot struck his holster, and the officers remonstrated with him on the risk he ran. "Never mind," was his reply, "I will see you over." And see them over he did, and to the pitiless sabres of the Inniskillings was due in no small degree the victory of the Boyne.

Through all the battles and sieges that followed, the Inniskillings, under Sir Albert Cunningham, fought fiercely and well. At Colloony their gallant colonel was taken prisoner. While he was waiting to be interrogated by the chiefs of the rebellion an Irish sergeant accosted him. "Albert is your name," quoth the savage, and by an Albert shall you die." With these words he thrust his weapon through the defenceless body of his prisoner, and the "brave and humane" Sir Albert Cunningham fell dead. The Inniskillings remained in Ireland till 1709, when they changed the scene of service for Scotland, and in 1715 fought at Sheriffmuir. Home duties occupied the "Black Dragoons," as they were sometimes called, till 1742, when they formed part of the army in Flanders—so beloved of Uncle Toby—under Lord Stair, and had their first opportunity of meeting *foreign* enemies at the battle of Dettingen, where they took part in all the cavalry charges of the day. At Fontenoy, Val, and Roncoux they fought, often finding themselves vying in dash and hardihood with their future comrades of the Union Brigade—the Royals and Greys. In 1748 they returned to England, and, with the exception of the expedition against St. Malo, in which the light troop, then recently added to the Inniskillings, took part, continued on home service till July, 1758, when the regiment, then numbering six troops, embarked for Germany, where the next year they were brigaded with the Blues and King's Dragoon Guards. At Wetter the Inniskillings, a few of the King's, and a battalion of foot attacked a force of two thousand French with the most complete success, taking as many prisoners as there were horsemen. Colonel Herve, commanding the 6th, considering himself personally affronted by the hostile commander, "drew his sword and killed him on the spot." Throughout the campaign, which terminated with the capture of Cassel, the Inniskillings were engaged, and in 1763 they returned to England, where they remained till 1793, when they joined the army under the Duke of York. At Tournay the regiment, in conjunction with the Bays and Scots Greys, "forming one superb brigade," executed a brilliant charge and dispersed the enemy with great loss, and after taking their due share in all the fighting returned to England in 1795, to leave it again to join the army that crushed Napoleon's power at Waterloo.

Here the Inniskillings formed part of the Union Brigade, whose deeds of "derring do" have been before referred to. In the memorable charge they captured a considerable number of prisoners, and, like their comrades, were led by their warlike ardour to pursue their discomfited foe too far. But they managed to regain their position, leaving many a gallant trooper dead on the field. On the death of General Ponsonby, the command of the brigade devolved upon Colonel Munter, of the Inniskillings, who themselves came under the leadership of Colonel Fiennes Miller. Later on in the day the Inniskillings took part in another brilliant charge, which scattered the foe, already under the chilling influence of impending defeat, though on this occasion, again, the regiment suffered severely, Colonel Fiennes Miller himself being twice wounded. After peace was restored the Inniskillings remained in France till January, 1816, when they returned to England, and were engaged in various duties both here and in Ireland till the outbreak of the Crimean war. The Inniskillings, with their brothers in arms the Scots Greys, led the way in the charge of the heavy brigade, so magnificently described by Kinglake, and it was (as has before been noticed) the same two regiments that by their brilliant charge enabled the dauntless remnant of the Six Hundred to regain the comparative safety of their position after their ride into the valley of death. Amongst the incidents of personal valour may be noticed the action of Surgeon Mount, of the Inniskillings, who, when Lieutenant Colonel Morris, of the 17th Lancers, lay terribly wounded after the charge of the Light Brigade, galloped back to him, and, under a literal storm of Russian fire, dressed his wounds and, with the assistance of Sergeant Major Wooden, of the wounded officer's own regiment, succeeded in carrying him off the field. After the fall of Sevastopol the Inniskillings returned to England, and remained at home till 1851, when they were ordered to South Africa. Even now rumours are in the air of coming trouble with the Boers or natives—not improbably with both—and it is a subject for no small gratulation that amongst those who may be called upon to strike for life and safety and the dominion of the Imperial Crown are warriors so tried and famous as the Inniskilling Dragoons.

### THE THIRD (KING'S OWN) HUSSARS\*—up to 1861 known as the THIRD (KING'S OWN)

\* The 3rd (King's Own) Hussars, bear as a crest the "White Horse within the Garter" with the motto "Ne aspera terrent." On the 11 standards are inscribed "Dettingen," "Salamanca," "Vitoria," "Toulon," "Festina," "Cabool 1842," "Moodlee," "Ferozeshah," "Sobraon," "Punjab," "Chillianwallah," and "Cooperat." The uniform is blue with scarlet collar, hussars' busby with busby bag of garter blue and a white plume.

LIGHT DRAGOONS—was raised in 1655 from some troops of the Royals, and one of a regiment raised at the same time and known as the Fourth Light Dragoons. The first colonel was the Duke of Somerset, and the regiment immediately on its formation received the title of the Queen Consort's Regiment of Dragoons. His grace of Somerset, however, did not long enjoy his position. King James ordered him to attend the State audience he was about to give to the Papal Envoy. The avowed intention of this audience was to pave the way to a submission to Rome, and the Duke sturdily refused to abet what he considered was an infringement of the Constitution. His patriotism resulted in his dismissal, the command being given to his next in rank. At the accession of William and Mary, Lieutenant Colonel Love-n was appointed and the regiment was called by his name, the title of "The Queen's" remaining in abeyance till 1692, when it was revived. They served their apprenticeship at the trade of war in Ireland, and went abroad in 1694, where they soon acquired for themselves a reputation for hardihood and valour. One very unpleasant experience befell them. The Queen's were amongst the garrison beleaguered in Duxmunde, when, despite the energetic remonstrances of Major Beaumont, commanding the regiment in the absence of the lieutenant-colonel, the governor—not an Englishman—insisted on a needless capitulation. Thus "the gallant dragoons, after displaying the greatest valour in former campaigns, were timely consigned into the hands of the enemy by a timid and treacherous foreign general officer." An exchange was agreed upon, but—and the fact is no small compliment to the Queen's—the French were not anxious to complete their part of the bargain, till the timely arrest of Marshal Boufflers convinced them of the advisability of acting fairly. Then the Queen's returned to the British army, and the delinquent governor, being condemned by court martial, was executed. In 1697, while on the march from Promelles to Busche, a squadron of the Queen's encountered a squadron of the enemy, whom they routed, taking eighteen prisoners. The regiment returned to England at the end of that year, but five years later were again abroad. At Almanza in 1707, the Queen's almost anticipated the famous light cavalry charge, a hundred and fifty years later, at Balaklava. Detachments of the 3rd and 4th Dragoons were ordered to charge the Spanish guns, which from an eminence were seriously annoying our troops. Scarcely had the slender force, only numbering two hundred and ninety sabres in all, started when they found themselves opposed by a dense mass of hostile cavalry, consisting of ten squadrons of the flower of the French horse. A body of Portuguese cavalry ordered to act in support fled and the little body of British were surrounded. The phrase "heroic endeavours" is somewhat

hacked, but none other can describe the deeds of the Queen's and its accompanying regiment, by which at last they broke through the overwhelming numbers that hemmed them in. But it was at a terrible loss! Many officers were killed and the second squadron of the Queen's nearly annihilated. In this action it is said that three generals and thirty-four other officers fought in the front rank. In 1714 the regiment became known as The King's Own Regiment of Dragoons, and the year following fought at Sheriffmuir. Then followed an interval of quiet to be broken in 1742, when the regiment joined the army of George II in Flanders. At Dettingen a more than ordinary amount of fierce fighting fell to their share. For three hours were they exposed to a galling fire, then came the welcome order to charge and the 3rd hurled themelves at a body of nine squadrons of French household cavalry advancing against them. Three times they cut through them, inflicting fearful punishment. The loss of the King's Own was very heavy, forty-two were killed, a hundred and five wounded. A private letter, quoted in the annals of the regiment, states that *all* the officers were wounded but concealed the fact, and that the loss of the 3rd Dragoons equaled that of all the other cavalry regiments except the 7th Dragoon Guards. It is said that when, the following year, the regiment was reviewed by the King his Majesty remarked with some asperity on its attenuated appearance, and inquired whose regiment it was, and where were the rest of the men. "The regiment is mine your Majesty," replied the gallant Bland, "and I believe the rest are at Dettingen."

The regiment fought at Fontenoy, again with loss, then it changed the scene to Scotland, and fought against the adherents of Prince Charles Edward. About this time the uniform was a scarlet double-breasted coat lined with blue, sleeves turned up with blue, blue waistcoat and breeches, the ornaments were yellow, and the hats had gold lace, a yellow metal loop, and black cockade. The horses were always black till 1811, when the expedition to Portugal was the first occasion of any other colour being permitted. At Salamanca the 3rd, with their brethren of the 4th and the 5th Dragoon Guards, made a brilliant charge, and during the time that they were abroad—only a few months—were in the thick of the sharpest fighting. They returned in July of the same year, and remained at home till after Waterloo had been fought when they were ordered to form part of the Army of Occupation. Three years later they terminated their existence as heavy cavalry, and became Light Dragoons, in which capacity they rendered valuable service during the Sunderland riots. In 1837 they embarked for the "gorgeous East," where they have gained seven out of the eleven names blazoned on their standards.

Here they formed part of the force under Pollock for the relief of Slade, and fought gallantly at Jugdalluck and Huft Kotul. Near the former place the advancing army came upon the remains of Elphinstone's slaughtered force, 'all unburied, many of the men being still belted and accoutred, and in the rags of their uniform, lying over each other in ghastly piles just where, eight months before, the death shots had struck them down.' At the latter place, where the Afghans were in great force, the first brunt of the combat was borne by the infantry, before whose indomitable courage the enemy 'fled with howls of rage and terror.' "Then sharp and shrill rang out the brass trumpets, and the 3rd Light Dragoons, clad in blue uniform with white puggarees floating from their shakos, gave their horses the rein, and at racing speed dashed after the wild herd of fugitives, each man eager to be first in the task of vengeance. On right and left their sword blades went flashing downward, backward and forward in the sun, and every strike found a victim, and ere long to the very last every sword in the regiment was covered with blood." In 1815 the 3rd, as part of the army of the Sutlej under Gough, fought at Moodkee, brilliantly and triumphantly indeed, but with heavy loss. Three days after was fought the battle of Ferozeshah, where, as night closed in on the blood-stained field, the 3rd charged and carried some of the most formidable of the batteries which all day long had been working such havoc on the British troops. The 3rd galloped to this charge four hundred strong, when they returned they only numbered two hundred and seventy, and of the hundred and thirty left dead on the field ten were officers. The next day again they charged, and the victory was won. Men and horses had been forty hours without food, exposed to the scorching heat of the day and the bitter cold at night, and to the attacks of an innumerable enemy, fierce, pitiless, and brave. At Alwal they fought, and Soobraon, and it gives a fair idea of their prowess to quote the words of the Governor General and of the Commander in Chief, who respectively stated that 'H M 3rd Dragoons were, as usual, in the foremost ranks,' and that unstinting praise was due to the 3rd Dragoons, whom no obstacle usually held formidable by horse appears to check." In 1845 and 1849 the 3rd were at the disastrous engagements of Ramnaggar and Chillianwallah, the latter one of the few battles in which the British have lost colours. 'No less than five remained as trophies in the hands of Shere Sing.' Yet in no combat of Paladins of yore were nobler deeds of individual daring done than by our soldiers, and in the honour roll no name burns with a brighter lustre than the one of Unett of the King's Own Hussars and the Pennycuicks—father and son—of the 24th Foot. But Goojerat saw a brilliant triumph after these reverses, and the 3rd

Dragoons, fighting fiercely and undauntedly, as was their wont, contributed not a little to the victory which resulted in the annexation of the Punjab to the dominions of England

On their return to England the General Order stated, not without reason, that "they (the 3rd Dragoons) will be hailed by the country for their gallant and meritorious deeds," and that the names on their standards would be as a "harvest of laurels gained by their valorous conduct in India" In 1861 the King's Own became a *hussar* regiment, and the uniform was regulated as it is at present worn In 1868 they revisited India, the scene of their former prowess, and remained eleven years They are now stationed in Ireland

THE FOURTH (QUEEN'S OWN) HUSSARS\* were raised shortly after Monmouth's rebellion, and consisted of eight troops, comprised of men who had joined the royal cause The command was given to the Hon J Berkeley, and the regiment received on its formation the title of the Princess Anne of Denmark's regiment of Dragoons Its first service was in Scotland, against the forces which, roused by Dundee, still struggled for the cause of King James, then, in 1692, came the order for foreign service, and the 4th Hussars, as Fitzhardinge's Dragoons, learnt at Steenkirk their first lesson in foreign warfare It was a severe lesson Eight of their officers fell, and the column with which they were was well nigh annihilated, the cavalry fighting as infantry, and maintaining against fearful odds an heroic but hopeless struggle At Rouselaer, too, they fought, victoriously though with loss, and in 1698 returned to England Nine years later they embarked for Portugal, and at Almanza—the first battle at which the "New Union Colours," the Union Jack, were unfurled in the face of an enemy—Essex's Dragoons as the 4th were then called, were the first in the field It was they, too, who, in company with the 3rd, commenced the battle, charging a body of French cavalry thrice their strength, and losing their leader and many others In 1710, the appointment to the colonelcy of the regiment, rendered vacant by the death of the Earl of Essex, gave rise to a dispute between the rival political parties of the day The Queen appointed Col Hill, brother to the court favourite, Mrs Masham, thereupon Marlborough resigned, and the expressions of disapproval became strong and universal Eventually Her Majesty yielded the point, and the command was given to Sir Richard Temple, who, however,

\* The uniform of the 4th (Queen's Own) Hussars is blue, bearskin busby with yellow busby bag and scarlet plume.

only held it for three years, being succeeded by Colonel Evans. At Sheriffmuir, we learn from the *London Gazette* of the period, the Greys and Evans' Dragoons drove the rebels before them with great slaughter for two miles. Well may the strife in Scotland be called melancholy! "Many of the officers," writes Chambers, "had sat together in the senate of their country, many had caroused together at good men's feasts, and some were even related. The hand which raised the sword or pistol against the bodies of the foe, would in many cases have been more willingly extended to give the grasp of friendship."

In 1742 the 4th, then known as Riche's Dragoons fought at Dettingen—the first battle whose name is on their standards. At the ambushade at the *Pas du Uesle*, the 4th and Porals (Foot) were surrounded by a force of between ten and fifteen thousand French. Were it not that history convinces us that there is nothing impossible to the British soldier, it would seem almost incredible to learn that they fought through such overwhelming hosts. Such, however, is the fact, as stated in the *Records* of the regiment, though only thirty nine of its troopers emerged unwounded. At Laffeldt, in 1747, when the British army was at last compelled to retreat, the cavalry, of which the 4th formed part, executed a most brilliant and effective charge. Breaking through two lines of the opposing horse, they were confronted by a compact body of infantry which poured in a withering fire. These, too, were charged and routed, and not till a fresh body of foes came against them, and the cavalry that they had scattered rejoined the combat, did the British troopers retire, leaving behind them their brave leader and other comrades prisoners, but bringing back, as trophies of their valour, several standards taken from the cavalry they had overthrown. The Royal Warrant of 1761, by which they were first numbered as the 4th Dragoons, prescribed the uniform as follows: Scarlet double breasted coat lined with green, and slit sleeves turned up with the same colour, waist coat and breeches green, white shoulder knot, hat ornamented with silver lace, white metal loop and black cockade, cloak of scarlet cloth lined with green. The regiment was employed on home duty for a considerable time, not leaving England again till 1800. The title of the Queen's Own Regiment of Dragoons had been conferred on them in 1785. They were at Talavera and Busaco, amongst other deeds of daring it is recorded that Sergeant Beardmore and five troopers encountered a patrol of thirteen French, all of whom they took prisoners. On another occasion Sergeant Shepherd and half a dozen troopers of the Queen's Own, on emerging from a narrow lane, found themselves opposed by a large body of the enemy's cavalry. Whether the brave sergeant knew anything



about one Horatius Cocles may be doubted, but at any rate he acted in the spirit of the sentiment Macmily has put in the gallant Roman's mouth, and resolving that—

In this strait path a thousand  
May well be stopped by six

kept the lane against the exasperated Frenchmen. At Los Santos the regiment took part in the dashing cavalry exploit which resulted in two hundred French troopers being taken prisoners, at Albuera, two squadrons of the 4th and two of the 13th kept the bridge against the opposing column and a heavy force of cavalry, while the two other squadrons were amongst the cavalry who, by their effective charge, rescued the army from the confusion into which the pettish arrogance and wrongheadedness of Blake, the Irish Spanish commander, had thrown it. The victory may fairly be claimed by the British and their allies, though the price paid for it was terribly heavy. "The trophies of the French were five hundred unwounded prisoners, a howitzer, and several stand of colours. The British had nothing of that kind to boast of, but the horrid piles of carcases within their lines told with dreadful eloquence who were the conquerors" (Napier). The day after Albuera, the 4th, in conjunction with the 3rd Dragoons, engaged three regiments of French horse, beat them, and took a hundred prisoners. At Llerena they fought, at Salamanca, Vittoria, and Toulouse. They, with their comrades of the 3rd and the 5th Dragoon Guards, were mentioned in memorable phrase in the General Order of Ponsonby at the close of the war. "The three regiments," he wrote, "will ever have to congratulate themselves on it having fallen to their lot to be in the brigade employed on the 22nd of July, 1812 (Salamanca), in that glorious and effectual charge which contributed in so eminent a degree to decide the fate of the day, and secure the signal and complete defeat of the French army."

The Queen's Own returned to England in 1814, where they remained while Waterloo was fought, and in 1818 were transformed into light cavalry under the style of the "4th or Queen's Own Regiment of Light Dragoons." In 1821 they sailed for India. Here, under Napier and Scott, they fought in the fierce battles which riveted yet more firmly the chains which bound India to the British Empire, in the army of the Indus, and later on at Ghuznee and Cibal, the "Queen's Own" grew to be typical of consummate daring and faultless discipline. The regiment returned to England in 1842, where twelve years of quiet were to pass before again they took the field.

On the colours of the 4th are the names of the great battles of the Crimea, and

amongst their proudest boasts is the fact that they were one of the regiments which, under Lord Cardigan, made the ever memorable charge—"the charge of the Six Hundred" They were in the third line led by Lord George Paget, though it seems to have been intended that they should, with the 11th Hussars, have formed the second line The names of the other officers with the Queen's were Major Hackett, Captain Alexander Low, Captain George John Brown, Captain Portal, Captain Hutton, Lieutenant Sparke, Lieutenant Hedworth Joliffe, Cornet Wykeham Martin—the "brave modest soldier" of Thackeray's eulogistic reference—Cornet William Affleck King, Cornet Edward Warwick Hunt To Lord George Paget were ever audible throughout the day the final directions given him by Lord Cardigan—"Mind, Lord George, I shall expect your very best support," till "it seemed to him that there was no evil so great as the evil of lagging behind" the first line And it will give some idea of the tremendous speed this involved keeping up, when we bear in mind that the pace at which Lord Cardigan led his handful of men against an army has been put at seventeen miles an hour Soon came the shock and confusion caused by the riderless horses of the foremost ranks galloping back mad with terror against the supporting lines Especially was Lord George Paget tormented and pressed. "At one time there were three or four of these horses advancing close abreast of him on one side and as many as five on the other Impelled by terror, by gurgling instinct, and by their habit of ranging in line, they so 'closed in' upon Lord George as to besmear his overalls with blood from the gory flanks of the nearest intruders, and oblige him to use his sword" The temptation to quote Kinglake's inimitable description of the charge, or of so much of it, rather, as relates to the 4th Light Dragoons, is irresistible "For some time this regiment had been driving through a cloud of smoke and dust which so dimmed the air as to hide from them all visible indications of the now silent battery, but upon their nearer approach the Czar's burnished brass pieces of ordnance were almost suddenly disclosed to view, and our Light Dragoons saw that at the part of the battery they confronted the mounted men there appearing were artillery drivers trying to carry off the guns Then an officer of the regiment—and one, too, strange to say, who had hitherto been most inexorably rigid in enforcing exactness—brought his hand to the ear and delivered a shrill 'Tallyho' which hurled forward the hitherto well ordered line, and broke it up into racing horsemen' Then a fierce struggle began between the brave and determined Russians, whose thick coats, we read, were impenetrable by the edge of the sabre, and our Dragoons, wrought to the highest pitch of warlike enthusiasm by finding themselves

at last amongst the foe who had made that ride so deadly. A remarkable instance of coolness is recorded of one of the officers—Cornet Warwick Hunt. This young subaltern, Kinglake tells us, “became so eager to prevent the enemy from hauling off one of the pieces, that after first ‘returning’ his sword he coolly dismounted, and at a moment when the six wretched artillery horses and their drivers were the subject of a raging combat, applied his mind with persistency to the other end of the traces or ‘prolong,’ and sought to disengage the gun from the harness, a curious act of audacity in the thick of a fight, for which, unless I mistake, his colonel both d—d and admired him.” The guns had been passed. The bulk of the Russian cavalry were in retreat, beyond, their infantry were formed into squares as if to resist the onslaught of “victorious cavalry”—of a force of British horse, that is, now numbering a few over two hundred. Presently the 4th found themselves in line with the 11th Hussars retreating before a mass of the enemy’s cavalry. When only forty yards or so separated the two bodies, Lord George Paget shouted, “If you don’t front, my boys, we are done!” There were about seventy, representing the two regiments, to hear and obey, but they turned and faced the enemy, some of the men who were confused being assured of the order by the cool courage of Lieutenant Jolliffe who, regardless of the onward sweep of the foe, faced his own men, holding up his sword for a rally, and thus enabling the order to be acted on. Just then a force of Russian cavalry was seen in our rear, cutting off retreat to the British lines. The recorded words of Lord George Paget tersely describe the position. “We are in a desperate scrape. What the devil shall we do?” And on him, as senior officer present, devolved the duty of answering his own query. He resolved to break through these new opponents, and forthwith, with but little order—the officers, indeed, being in the doubly perilous position of following instead of leading their line—the English horsemen drove “straight towards the thicket of lances which threatened to bar their retreat.” The Russians wheeled, instead of meeting the shock of our seventy sabres they moved so that we should pass along their front and run the gauntlet so to speak of four hundred odd lances. And yet there were few casualties. “We got by them,” writes an officer quoted by the historian of the event. “we got by them. How, I know not. It is a mystery to me. There is one explanation, and one only—the hand of God was upon us.” The further retreat was terrible, the ground they traversed seemed covered with the bodies of their own comrades dying staggering, limping by—battered, after the cruel hail of shot and shell, by the iron heels of maddened, wounded horses. But at last the space was passed, they were still

toiling with their exhausted horses up the valley, still—for the Laureate's line is no fiction—"stormed at by shot and shell," when they heard a welcome sound. It was an English cheer, the welcome of their comrades in the British lines to the survivors of regiment who had essayed and done

Such a gallant feat of arms  
As ne'er was seen before."

Amongst the last of the arrivals was Lord George Paget. Amongst the officers who welcomed him back was Lord Cardigan, who had led the light brigade, who had claimed the very best support of the 4th Dragoons, and who himself had ridden through the zone of fire and steel, and fought his way back again.

Of the officers of the 4th, Major Hackett and Lieut Sparke were killed, and Captains Brown and Hutton severely wounded. Of the last named, it is recorded that he was seen using his sword with dire effect on the Russian gunners at a time when his thigh was broken. Before the fierce combat was over he had been shot through the other thigh and on returning to the British lines was lifted, scarcely conscious, out of the saddle. His horse was wounded in no fewer than eleven places. As a specimen of the courage that actuated all ranks, we may mention the brave conduct of Trooper Parkes. While shot and shell were flying thickest and the Cossacks pressing nearest, the horse of Trumpet Major Crawford fell, throwing his rider with such force as to jerk his sword out of his hand. Two Cossacks set upon him, when Parkes, on foot, intervened, and, as Mr Sam Weller's song would have phrased it, "prewailed on them to" retreat. Then six more Russians appeared, but these too Parkes kept at bay, slowly retreating and using his one sword to defend himself and his weaponless comrade.

At Inkerman, what was left of the Light Brigade—only two hundred men—was for a time under the command of Lord George Paget of the 4th and while supporting some French cavalry some more casualties occurred.

After the close of the Crimean war the 4th returned to England to rest, and recruit their decimated ranks. They became husars in 1861, and in 1867 went to India, whence they returned in 1878. They are at present stationed in Ireland. The present colonel of the regiment is General Alexander Low, C B, who served as captain in the Balaclava charge.

THE FIFTH (ROYAL IRISH) LANCERS,\* as at present constituted, date only from 1858. The old 5th Dragoons, the Royal Irish of the wars of Marlborough, were disbanded in 1798, leaving behind a name inferior to none for courage and effectiveness. They trace their origin to the Protestants of Inniskilling, who—as related when treating of the 6th Dragoons—gained so honourable a name for their gallant defence after the accession of William and Mary, and from whose ranks twelve troops of horse were raised. The 5th Lancers, therefore, claim a kinship of descent with the Inniskillings and the 27th Foot.

The regiment was incorporated by warrant in 1690, and the first command given to Colonel J. W. Wynne. At Ramillies, the 5th Dragoons captured a battalion of French grenadiers, in recognition of which they were permitted to wear grenadier caps and at the same battle Lord Molesworth, commanding the Royal Irish, was instrumental in saving for England the valuable life of her great General. The incident is thus referred to by a popular writer: "The Duke himself, at the head of seventeen squadrons of cavalry, dashed among the enemy's cuirassiers, and the splendidly mounted and accoutred household troops of France. Hand to hand they met with the sword, steel rang on steel, and saddles were emptied fast. The slaughter on both sides was terrible.

Amid it Marlborough nearly perished. After ordering up every available man from the right, he led one furious charge in person. On this being recognised by some French troopers, they fell altogether, and with exulting bitterness, upon him, and cutting down all around him, sought to kill or capture him. Sword in hand he hewed a passage through them, and rushed his horse at a ditch, but was heavily thrown in the leap. Again he was in danger of being killed, and would have inevitably been so but for the prompt succour given him by Major General Murray and the Duke of Argyle. Richard, Viscount Molesworth, colonel of the Royal Irish Dragoons, now mounted him on his own horse, and brought him off, but the Duke's secretary, Colonel Brinfield, who held the stirrup while he mounted, was struck dead by a cannon ball."

In 1805 the regiment of Royal Irish Dragoons was reconstituted as the 5th (Royal Irish) Lancers, and five years later was ordered to India, where it served till 1874. Ten years after two squadrons were included in the forces sent to Egypt, with the result that "Suakin" completes the list of names upon its standards.

\* The 5th (Royal Irish) Lancers bear as a crest "The Harp and Crown" and the motto "Quæ separat, unit." On the standards are the names "Blenheim," "Ramillies," "Oudenarde," "Malplaquet," "Suakin, 1885." The uniform is blue with scarlet facings, and the Lancer's helmet with green plume.

At Suakin the 5th Lancers were stationed with the 20th Hussars at the rear of the centre of the line, and on the 9th of March, 1885, the welcome order to advance was given. "An officer who was there," in his very interesting sketch of the campaign, says, "the English cavalry were thrown forward, and gradually spread themselves out over the plain like a great fan, the advance parties keeping up a continuous flow of messages to the main body by means of the ordinary signalling flags. I do not think I ever witnessed a more imposing spectacle than was presented by the beautiful working of this cavalry force as they gradually felt their way across the plain towards the mountains." At the attack on Hasheen Hill, the 5th, with whom were the 9th Bengal Cavalry, were on the right, and while the latter were engaged in a somewhat disastrous conflict amongst the thick bush, the 5th had been halted in a more open piece of ground to the left of the movement of the 9th, and were thus enabled to charge the Arabs in the flank, going right through them. "The Arabs practised their usual tactics, and lay themselves flat on the ground when they saw the cavalry approaching, doing their best to hamstring the horses as they passed, but the lance put an end to many of these thus sacrificed to their temerity. The leader of this little charge, who was a true soldier and thorough type of a dashing cavalry officer, was himself wounded by one of the spears of the 9th (Bengal) with which an Arab had armed himself. So quick was the Arab that the sword was too late to parry the thrust, and the spear was lodged deeply in the rider's thigh—so deeply, indeed, as to wrench it from the Arab's grasp. With the bridle in one hand and a sword in the other there was no possibility of withdrawing the lance, which caught in a bush and nearly unhorsed this gallant soldier. Another officer belonging to the 5th laid four of the enemy low before he emptied his revolver." Later on the same day, the 5th dispersed with considerable loss a determined attack made on the 70th. When the war was over, leaving, alas! so much of wonder and grief in men's hearts—wonder at the conflicting views that seemed to actuate the minds of those whose orders the British army so nobly carried out, grief for the Englishman who had trusted to his country's honour to save him, and who had fallen unrescued and unavenged—the 5th returned to England, and have since remained on home service.

THE SEVENTH (THE QUEEN'S OWN) REGIMENT OF HUSSARS\* was, like the other Hussar regiment bearing the same title (the 4th), originally a heavy cavalry corps, and was raised in Scotland in 1690 at the time of the struggles that followed the accession of William and Mary. Its first colonel was Robert Cunningham, under whom, in 1694 the regiment embarked for foreign service. The first action in which the hardy Scots troopers were engaged was at Moorsleede, the French were routed, but an officer and several men were killed, and the leader of the expedition received a wound which eventually proved fatal. The 7th formed part of the force that covered the siege of Namur, and returned to England in 1697. In 1711, under Kerr, brother of the Duke of Roxburgh, they embarked for Holland, where, however, they were not engaged in any operation of importance, and returned to Ireland two years later. For four months in 1714 Kerr's Dragoons ceased to exist, the regiment was disembodied, and many of the men joined the Royals and Scots Greys. On the accession of George I, however, a royal warrant summoned it anew into existence, and, composed of two troops from the Royals, three from the Greys, and one raised in the neighbourhood of London, Kerr's Dragoons, now the 7th Hussar, recommenced their brilliant career, shortly after its second incorporation receiving the title of "Her Royal Highness the Princess of Wales' Own Royal Regiment of Dragoons." At Dunblane the 7th fought gallantly against the Scots under the Earl of Mar, and during the affray Colonel Kerr had three horses killed under him. On the termination of the unhappy struggle the regiment returned to England, where, with occasional sojourns in Scotland, they remained till 1742. In this year the 7th, then known as The Queen's Own Regiment of Dragoons, embarked for Holland, and in June of the following year took part in the battle of Dettingen, where they lost three officers and eleven men. At the 'unfortunate affair' of Fontenoy they were again engaged, and again suffered loss. Together with the Greys and Inniskillings they charged through Roncoux, and their desperate valour at Val enabled the luckless Duke of Cumberland to make good his retreat. In 1749 they returned to England, and from the royal warrant of a couple of years later we learn that at this time the uniform of the Queen's Own consisted of a double breasted scarlet coat lined with white, slit sleeves turned up with white, white aiguillette on right shoulder, white waistcoat and breeches, hats ornamented with silver lace white metal loop, and black cockade, scarlet cloak, with white collar and lining and yellow frogs.

\* The 7th (Queen's Own) Hussars bear as a crest "The Royal Cypher within the Garter." On their standards are the names "Dettingen," "Peninsular," "Waterloo," "Lucknow." The uniform is blue hussar's busby with scarlet busby bag and white plume.

As was the case with other regiments of cavalry, a light troop was added in 1755, which, with other similar troops, was engaged in the expeditions against Cherbourg. Five years after this the 7th sailed for Germany, and fought at Warbourg, where all the cavalry regiments obtained such high praise. At Groebenstein, later on, they, in conjunction with the 11th Dragoons (now the 11th Hussars), routed and pursued a force of French against whom they were dispatched, and took several prisoners. They returned again to England in 1763, and twenty years later became Light Dragoons, and about the same time blue, instead of red, became the dominant colour of the uniforms. Two squadrons of the Queen's Own were sent to the Netherlands in 1793 under Major Osborne, and of these two squadrons, one, at the siege of Launoy, killed one hundred and took prisoners fifty nine of the enemy, with some guns and other *matériel* of war, with the loss of only two men wounded. At Cateau, the following year, the Queen's Own—again in conjunction with the 11th—took part in the charge so disastrous to the French and for which so high praise was given by the Commander in Chief. Notwithstanding that, according to the official record, “the 7th were distinguished by their heroic ardour and contempt of danger,” their loss in this fierce engagement was only one man killed and under twenty wounded. They fought, always with courage and dash, at Tournay, Roubaix, and Mouveraux. At the last named place their brave leader, by that time Lieutenant Colonel Osborne, was taken prisoner. Before the French could congratulate themselves on their capture the whole force of the 7th were upon them, drove them back, and rescued their beloved officer. Of their behaviour at Launoy we read in the memoirs of a foot guard who was present, that “the Light Cavalry performed wonders of valour, it was no uncommon thing to see one of them attack three of the French dragoons at once in order to rescue the prisoners they were carrying off.” In 1795 they returned to England, where they remained, however, only four years, leaving for foreign service in 1799, and at Egmont op Zee the 7th were attached to the column of the famous Abercromby. During the retreat at the latter part of the year, the enemy succeeded in capturing some cannon, before, however, they were able to dispose of their somewhat rare trophy, the 7th were upon them, and had retaken our cannon with some French pieces as an honorarium for the enforced loan. They returned to England again in December of the same year, and remained at home for eight years or so. In 1807 the regiment became hussars, and received the full title which it bears at present. The Peninsular War next claimed the services of the Queen's Own, and under Vivian they joined Moore's army, where, as there was no lack of fighting, found themselves in



their proper element. Perhaps one of the most remarkable achievements of the regiment was at Carrion, where a squadron attacked an equal body of French cavalry and made them all prisoners with the exception of the officer who succeeded in escaping. Returning to England in 1809, the 7th had a rest for four years when they again went abroad and under the command of Colonel Harrison, took sixty prisoners at Orthès and later on in the year took sixteen officers and seven hundred men. Deserving it will be admitted, the praise they received in the despatch of Lord Wellington. While in the Peninsula their dash and utter want of respect for the majesty of superior numbers gained them the sobriquet of the "Saucy 7th", a poetical but rather far fetched allusion to their uniform—blue with white facings—caused them to be occasionally known as "Lilywhite 7th" they do not rejoice in the nickname, why bestowed we are unable to say, of "Young Fives". Some time previously to this, the regiment was occasionally known as the "Black Horse". From this period too, dates the privilege they enjoy of being one of the very few regiments permitted to wear a white collar inside their stock. They returned for a short time, to be summoned abroad again by the further fighting necessitated by Napoleon's escape from Elba. They fought at Genappe, at Waterloo they lost fifty six killed and nearly a hundred wounded. Being detailed to remain with the Army of Occupation, the 7th remained in France till 1818, when they returned to enjoy a longer spell of quiet than had fallen to their lot for many a day. In 1838, they formed part of the force ordered to Canada to repress the rebellion there. Their last service of importance gained for the Queen's Own the name of "Iucknow" on their standards. They reached India early in 1858, and were attached to Sir Hope Grant's force, and that well known officer commented eulogistically on their appearance and discipline. They did not long remain unemployed after their arrival.

On March 19th, 1858, Colonel Hagart, of the 7th, performed a singularly daring feat. It became necessary to dislodge the enemy from a fort they occupied and a troop of the 7th, some of Hodons Horse, with a few others, were ordered for the service. "Hagart ordered the 7th to charge, but before they could be put in motion the three troop officers—Slade, Wilkin and Banks—were cut down the latter mortally wounded. The loss of their officers took the men by surprise when Hagart dashed at the rebels, who were hacking Banks as he lay on the ground shot three with a revolver, and knocked a fourth with the hilt of his sword which was tied to his wrist with a silk pocket handkerchief. His men quickly rallied round him and killed every one of the enemy.

For this Colonel Hagart, who afterward succeeded to the command of the brigade, was recommended for the Victoria Cross, and it caused some surprise that Sir Colin Campbell declined to forward the recommendation, on the ground that it was not an appropriate recognition for an officer of Colonel Hagart's rank. In another skirmish, the following month, the 7th charged a native force who were attacking our position, and Captain Topham, with eight or ten men, was wounded. On another occasion the 7th charged through a body of Zemindarees—amongst the most warlike and fearless of the foes we had to encounter—and, fortunately for the safety of the British force, repulsed them with great slaughter. On the 31st of December in that year another deed of daring was done. Major C. Fraser, though suffering from a serious wound, plunged his horse into the river Raptée and swam to the assistance of Captain Stinstead and some troopers who were attempting to cross and in imminent danger of being swept away. This was effected under a heavy fire of mucketry. For this Major Fraser received the Victoria Cross.

At last the Mutiny, with its tale of horror, its hecatombs of noble lives, its thousands of bereaved and bleeding hearts, was over, and the Queen's Own returned to England. In 1886 they were again ordered for service in India, where they now are.

THE EIGHTH (KING'S ROYAL IRISH) HUSSARS\* was formed in 1693, and recruited from amongst the Irish Protestants who had consistently supported the cause of William and Mary against the claims of James II. The immediate cause which called it into existence was the employment on foreign service of Wynne's Dragoons, the original 5th Royal Irish, and Henry Cunningham, son of Sir Albert Cunningham, whose tragic end has been described in treating of the Inniskilling Dragoons, soon raised the corps now under consideration. The first uniform, it may be of interest to note, was scarlet, with yellow waistcoats and breeches, round hats with broad brims turned up on both sides and behind, and the arms—including as they did swords and pistols, with long muskets and bayonets—were evidently chosen with the view of making the regiment available for service as infantry. The 8th were ordered for foreign service in 1704, and served with credit in the important actions which marked the commencement of the campaign. At the engagement of St. Istevan de Litera thirty of the 8th, with about

\* The 8th (King's Royal Irish) Hussars bear as a crest "The Harp and Crown," and the motto *Primum virtutis memora*. On their standards are the names "Lisburn," "Hindooetan," "Alma," "Balaklava," "Inkerman," "Sevastopol," "Central India," "Afghanistan, 1899-1900." The uniform is blue hussar's busby with scarlet busby band and red and white plume.

four hundred foot, repulsed nine squadrons of French cavalry and the like number of battalions of infantry, and the following day the British, then reinforced and amounting in all to some twelve hundred men, engaged and forced to retreat upwards of four thousand of the enemy. At this sanguinary encounter, however, the 8th lost their gallant Colonel, Cunningham, whose place was then taken by Colonel Halligrew. At Villena they encountered a body of Irish Dragoons in the French service, who, however, were involved in the rout and slaughter with which the 8th defeated them. It is at once comic and rather pathetic to read that the commander of the Franco Irish sent a messenger to Captain Matthews of the 8th, pleading not to be despised for the defeat he had suffered, as he had been unable to induce his new comrades in arms to stand the brunt of the charge.

Later on in the same year one of the mischances of "glorious war" befel Halligrew's dragoons, a hundred and fifty of them being made prisoners of war at Elche. Mortifying as such a fate was, it was better than that which the remainder of the regiment—only fifty one men—experienced at Almanza, where their colonel, a lieutenant, and twenty men were killed, others taken prisoners, and the remaining twenty with great difficulty making good their retreat. The exchange of the captives and active recruiting soon brought the Royal Irish up to their effective strength, and under Colonel Pepper they fought in the battles which for the next few years were ceaselessly waged. At Almanza, in 1710, they particularly distinguished themselves overthrowing the opposing squadrons and being foremost in the pursuit of the flying foe. At Saragossa, where "the two kings of Spain were in the field and many deeds of heroism were displayed," Pepper's dragoons were in the thickest of the fight, at Brihuega they were again unfortunate, their colonel and major being taken prisoners, and four years afterwards, peace having been restored and Queen Anne's advisers being seized with a panic for retrenchment, Pepper's dragoons were, with many other regiments, disbanded. But only for a few months, in July of the following year they were reincorporated, and remained employed on home service till the troubles of the '45 when under General St George as their colonel, the 8th were engaged in suppressing the movement in favour of Prince Charles Edward. In the warrant of 1751 which I before observed settled the uniforms of the various regiments, that of the 8th is prescribed as a scarlet double breasted coat lined with yellow, the sleeves turned up with yellow, and the waistcoats and breeches of the same colour, the three cornered cocked hats were bound with silver lace, with white metal loop and black cockade, and the cloaks were of scarlet lined

with yellow. The coloured prints published about this time show that the regiment wore buff swordbelts across the right shoulder, instead, as was customary with other dragoons, round the waist, and tradition has it, that this distinction was commemorative of one amongst many incidents in the career of the regiment illustrating its courage—the annihilation of a body of Spanish cavalry (probably at Almanara or Saragossa), and the appropriation by the victors of their belts. This distinction, however, ceased in 1776, when the regiment was transformed into Light Dragoons, under the title of “The King’s Royal Irish Regiment of Light Dragoons,” and the badge and motto bestowed.\* In 1794, the Royal Irish embarked for the Netherlands, and fought with most conspicuous gallantry at Rousbeek. Lieutenant Colonel Hart, at the head of a squadron, led a charge into the village, which was found “crowded with opponents.” Four guns well placed played havoc with the ranks of the Royal Irish, who notwithstanding dashed forward, cleared the street and captured the guns. But the enemy were reinforced, and when the order for retreat was given there were but few of the gallant 8th left to obey it. The detachment, with its captain, was taken prisoner, of the squadron that captured the guns two officers and many men were killed, others taken prisoners—only Colonel Hart, Captain Sherlock, and about twelve troopers escaping. Of these two officers is recorded one of those instances of personal heroism and self-sacrifice which speak so eloquently of the *morale* of an army. Captain Sherlock, who was scarcely more than a boy, seeing that Colonel Hart’s horse was badly wounded, placed his own at his disposal, with the words, ‘Your life, sir, is of more consequence to the service than mine, I therefore beg of you to exchange horses.’ The chivalrous offer was chivalrously refused, and both officers escaped. The 8th fought at Landmark, at Ghits, and Hootmarle. At Alost, a packet of the 8th—about forty men, under Captain Vandeleur—charged *four hundred* French dragoons, and kept them in check until reinforcements arrived. In this action, ‘supposed to be as gallant a business on the part of the 8th as any that had occurred during the campaign,’ the regiment lost two officers and two men killed, twelve wounded, including Colonel Vandeleur, and one officer wounded and prisoner.

While in Germany, in 1795, a notification was received that the King had, “as a special mark of royal favour,” directed that the buff accoutrements before referred to should be resumed by the Royal Irish. The regiment returned to England in the following year, and were almost immediately ordered to the Cape, where for five years

\* *File H. Historical Records.* Major Lawrence Archer states that the motto was given in recognition of the conduct of the regiment at Laswarren.

namely, Captain Tomkinson—was at this time disabled, another, Lord Fitzgibbon, was killed, and several men and horses fell, but Lieutenant Seager and Cornet Clowes took the vacant commands, and those of this small and now isolated regiment who had not been slain or disabled moved steadily down the valley.” It will be noticed, when treating of the 17th Lancers, how, at a critical moment, the officer in command of a part of the latter—*fifteen* men about to charge a dense mass of Russian cavalry—heard his men remark in cheery tones, “The Busby bags are coming.” These welcome Busby bags—“*only* a squadron, but a squadron in beautiful order,” were the 8th, who, reduced to half their strength, had passed the muzzles of the Russian guns, and were advancing to join with the little force of Lancers. Then the seventy horsemen, to which these fractions of the two regiments amounted, “*rode* straight at the fluttering line of gay lances which the enemy was then in the very act of forming.” Colonel Shewell, who led, singled out the Russian officer in command of the hostile force, “he clenched a rein in each hand, got his head somewhat down, and, as though he were going at a leap which his horse unless forced might refuse, drove full at the Russian chief.” The horse of the latter swerved, and Shewell broke through the two lines of Lancers, he was well followed by his slender band, and the three squadrons of the enemy were quickly in retreat, broken and overthrown by seventy British horsemen. Then they retreated, in the retreat, when again exposed to the fire from the batteries, many were killed, Lieutenant Clowes was made prisoner, Major de Salis narrowly escaped the same fate. He gave up his own charger to a disabled trooper of the 8th Hussars, and led the horse bearing the wounded man back to the British lines. So ended the Light Cavalry charge, and, as bearing more particularly on the part played in it by the Royal Irish, we may quote a conclusion deduced by the great historian of the war. Replying to the question, “Who brought the first line out of action?” he says “Upon the whole it results that what constituted at last the main, though diminutive, remnant of the first line was extricated from the power of the enemy by Colonel Shewell of the 8th Hussars.”

The regiment was again engaged at Inkerman. In the Afghan campaign of 1879–80 the King’s Royal Irish Hussars were again engaged, and ably maintained the reputation of the British cavalry. Their present quarters are at Meerut, India.

to storm the defences, and driving the Ghooras back to the fort, penetrated as far as the gate. There, however, they had to face back, and then it was that Gillespie, advancing to their rescue, fell dead, shot through the heart, with the sword of the Royal Irish in his hand.

The regiment returned to England in 1822. The beautiful black charger of Colonel Vandeleur, which, ever since his death at Laswarri, had kept its place in the ranks, was shot to prevent his falling into unworthy hands. After the fall of Kalunga, "Black Bob," the splendid Arab steed of Gillespie, was put up for sale, "with his saddle and housings still bearing the traces of his late master's blood." The competition was keen, but, sooner than it should leave the regiment, the troopers of the Royal Irish purchased it, and so the steeds of two dead colonels marched, riderless, in the ranks. When the regiment was ordered to England, Black Bob was sold to a civilian at Cawnpore, but the Royal Irish "gave him back half the money on receiving a promise that Bob should always have a good stable, a snug paddock, and be permitted to end his days in ease." But when the trumpets of the 8th were heard playing a familiar air as the regiment marched to the point of embarkation, the horse kicked his stall to pieces, broke the collar, "and rushed at full gallop to the barracks, where he fell dead in the square, not far from the usual saluting post."

At the Crimea the 8th formed part of the Light Brigade under Lord Cardigan, who, it may be remarked *in passant*, made his military *début* as a cornet in this regiment. Through all the wearinesses, troubles, and conflicts of that campaign the Royal Irish were engaged, and to them came the honour of forming part of the "Six Hundred." Only three troops, however, were then engaged, as a troop had been told off as escort for the Commander in Chief. The officers present at the charge were Colonel Shewell, in command, Major de Salis, Captain Tomkinson, Lieutenants Seager, Clutterbuck, Viscount Fitzgibbon, and Phillips, Cornets Heneage, Clowes, and Mussenden. It was intended that the 4th and 8th should have formed the second line, but from some unexplained cause—partly, possibly, from Lord George Paget's construction of his commander's words, "Mind, Lord George, I expect your best support"—the distance between the two regiments became greater each minute, so that eventually the 8th were riding alone on the extreme right of the charge. When the 8th Hussars began to encounter the riderless horses dashing back from the first line, there was created some degree of unsteadiness, which showed itself in a spontaneous increase of speed, but this tendency was rigorously checked by the officers, and they brought back the pace of the regiment to a good trot. Of the three officers commanding the three troops, one—

namely, Captain Tomkinson—was at this time disabled, another Lord Fitzgibbon, was killed, and several men and horses fell, but Lieutenant Seager and Cornet Clowes took the vacant commands, and the rest of this small and now isolated regiment who had not been slain or disabled moved steadily down the valley. It will be noticed when treating of the 17th Lancers, how, at a critical moment, the officer in command of a part of the latter—*fifteen* men about to charge a dense mass of Russian cavalry—heard his men remark in cheery tones, “The Busby bags are coming.” These welcome Busby bags—“only a squadron, but a squadron in beautiful order,” were the 8th, who, reduced to half their strength, had passed the muzzles of the Russian guns, and were advancing to join with the little force of Lancers. Then the seventy horsemen, to which these fractions of the two regiments amounted, “rode straight at the fluttering line of gay lances which the enemy was then in the very act of forming.” Colonel Shewell, who led, singled out the Russian officer in command of the hostile force, “he clenched a rein in each hand, got his head somewhat down, and, as though he were going at a leap which his horse unless forced might refuse, drove full at the Russian chief.” The horse of the latter swerved, and Shewell broke through the two lines of Lancers, he was well followed by his slender band, and the three squadrons of the enemy were quickly in retreat, broken and overthrown by seventy British horsemen. Then they retreated, in the retreat, when again exposed to the fire from the batteries, many were killed, Lieutenant Clowes was made prisoner, Major de Sals narrowly escaped the same fate. He gave up his own charger to a disabled trooper of the 8th Hussars, and led the horse bearing the wounded man back to the British lines. So ended the Light Cavalry charge, and, as bearing more particularly on the part played in it by the Royal Irish, we may quote a conclusion deduced by the great historian of the war. Replying to the question, ‘Who brought the first line out of action?’ he says: “Upon the whole it results that what constituted at last the main, though diminutive, remnant of the first line was extricated from the power of the enemy by Colonel Shewell of the 8th Hussars.”

The regiment was again engaged at Inkerman. In the Afghan campaign of 1879–80 the King's Royal Irish Hussars were again engaged, and ably maintained the reputation of the British cavalry. Their present quarters are at Meerut, India.

THE NINTH (QUEEN'S ROYAL) LANCERS\* has the proud pre-eminence of being the first cavalry corps raised after the peace of Ryswick in 1697, the preceding regiment, the 8th Hussars, being recalled from a condition of suspended animation. In 1715, when the first George began to fear for himself and his throne, and when £100,000 was offered for the "Pretender," dead or alive, seventeen additional regiments of dragoons and thirteen of foot were added to the establishment. Of these seventeen dragoon regiments, the first raised was that commanded by General Wynne, now Her Majesty's 9th Lancers. The first engagement of the regiment was at Preston, where the troopers fought on foot, from that time till 1797, when the troubles in Ireland reached a climax, and "the French were on the sea," their duties were the ordinary duties of soldiers in peace time. In 1797, however, began an era of unwelcome activity, Ireland, the habitat of the regiment for the past eighty years, was torn by faction, and the rebellion was staved by terrible cruelties. Throughout all these the 9th behaved well and loyally, fighting against overwhelming odds, and on more than one occasion receiving the special thanks of Government. In 1803 they returned to England, whence, in 1806, they proceeded to South America, where, as on the occasion of their first corporate action, they served on foot. The following year they returned to England, losing on the coast of Cornwall several men by shipwreck. Two years later they were ordered to Holland for the siege of Flushing, returning, however, in less than a year, leaving as victims—not to the enemy, but to the pernicious climate—no less than a hundred and fifty-two men of the six troops detailed for the service. In 1811 they joined the forces waging what is known as the Peninsular War, and were brigaded with the 13th and some foreign horse under Sir William Erskine. Outside Arroyo they and the German Hussars routed a very formidable body of French cavalry, at Sabugal they joined in the pursuit of Regnier's defeated forces, throughout the Peninsular War they gave good evidence of the sterling metal that was to be proved to the uttermost in the fierce Indian warfare of aftertime.

The 9th were not at Waterloo, but were amongst the regiments who kept "a fretful realm in awe" during the excited times that immediately preceded and followed Wellington's master stroke. Notably during the agricultural riots in Hampshire and Wilts in 1830, the 9th were of the utmost service in preserving order. We may glance here at the internal changes affecting the regiment since its formation. The warrant of

\* The 9th (Queen's Royal) Lancers bear as a crest The Royal Cypher with the Garter. On their standards are the names "Peninsula," "Punjab," "Solomon," "Punjab," "Chillianwallah," "Goojerat," "Delhi," "Lucknow," "Charasiah," "Cabul, 18 3," "Candahar 1880," "Afghanistan 18 8—80." The uniform is blue, with scarlet facings and the Lancers' helmet with black and white plume.



1751 describes the uniform as consisting of a scarlet double breasted coat lined with buff, the sleeves being turned up with the same colour, 'wustcoat and breeches of buff, and a scarlet cloak with similar lining. The hat and other accoutrements were *indistinct*, the same as those of the other dragoon regiments. In 1783 they became Light Dragoons, and about this time, or a little later the colour of the uniform was changed to blue, becoming scarlet again in 1831, and blue more recently. They received the appellation of "Lancers" in 1831, with the title of "Queen's Royal" in honour of Queen Adelaide. To the 'twin victories' of Punniar and Maharajahpore the 9th contributed not a little, the foes they had to meet yielding, by their very courage and ferocity, well merited praise to their victors. They fought at Sobraon, where the Sikhs numbered 37 000, and lost 14,000, at Chillianwallah, where their leader was Sir Hope Grant, a name famous in the annals of military India, at Goojerat, where the Sikh Horse in front of our cavalry were described by an eye witness as being "numerous as the waves of the sea." Against this dense mass two squadrons of the 9th with some Scinde Horse charged with irresistible fury, and, with the loss of many brave men, the enemy's cavalry was routed. "God has given you the victory," was the bitter avowal of the brave Sikhs, some of whom shed honourable tears of mortification as they kissed the weapons they were forced to give up to the conquering British.

The mutiny—so fresh in the memories of most of us—brought out in brilliant relief the sterling qualities of the 9th. It has before been observed how little the "gentlemen in England who dwelt at home at ease" realised the fearful struggle that was commencing in their far off dependency. Well it was for them and for us, that men of the calibre of the 9th Lancers the Carabineers, and other regiments, whose part in the heroic struggle will in its place be recorded were available to stem the ghastly flood of rebellion, outrage, and torturing murder that as in a moment threatened to overwhelm British India. On the 7th of June, 1857, the forces under Barnard and Reed, before Delhi, included the 9th Lancers, who then as now wore blue uniforms, with white puggarees round their forage caps, and their keen lances were unadorned by the gay bannerols that at other times and on other scenes made so gay a show. For some reason no immediate assault was made, but sorties and skirmishes gave plenty of work to the beleaguering force, fighting under a fierce Eastern sun and scorching wind, with the thermometer not unfrequently at 140° and when swords and gun barrels grew hot to the touch. On the 19th a sortie in force was made, and it seemed at one time as though some of our guns would be taken. This was prevented by a charge of the 9th under

Lieutenant Colonel Abercromby Yule with some of the other cavalry. The fighting went on all day, and into the night. When at last the order to retire came, amongst the slain was the brave leader of the 9th, who lay dead covered with mortal wounds, and by his side four of his gallant troopers. Throughout July and August the same harassing, intermittent warfare continued, early in September, reinforcements having arrived, it was determined that a grand assault should be made. If incentive had been needed to nerve the troops for the enterprise, the General Order of Major General Wilson, who then commanded, would have supplied it. The concluding words were "Major General Wilson need hardly remind the troops of the cruel murders committed on their officers and comrade, their wives and children, to move them in the deadly struggle. No quarter should be given to the mutineers!" On the 14th of that month the assault was made. Two hundred of the 9th, with some Sikh horse and artillery, moved forward under the command of Hope Grant. For two hours they stood under fire, the round shot of the enemy emptying saddle after saddle. "Gallantly they stood, conscious that thus exposing their lives without the power of retaliating they were serving the common cause." Delhi fell, and a week later the 9th, under Colonel Greathed, were dispatched towards Alghur to cut off the rebels. In the second week in October they entered Agra, hoping for some rest after the strain and labour of the past days. But this hope was doomed to disappointment. "Four natives, apparently conjurers," writes an historian of the mutiny, "came strolling up to the advanced guard of the 9th Lancers. On the sergeant in charge ordering them off, one of them drew a sword from under his clothes and cut him down. Another sergeant moving up to the rescue was also wounded. These men were soon dispatched by the troopers, but before the alarm had reached the rear, round shot came pouring into the camp. The familiar sound was sufficient for the men of Delhi, the assembly was sounded, the men sprang to their feet, seized their muskets and mounted their horses. The enemy's horse, taking advantage of the surprise, had charged our artillery and had sabred the gunners of one gun, when a dashing charge made upon them by a squadron of the 9th drove them back in disorder." Again the enemy threatened, and again did the 9th, this time supported by some of Hodson's Horse, beat them off. In this engagement, Captain French was killed and Lieutenant Jones seriously wounded. At the time of the first charge the number of the enemy was fifty, that of the 9th, eleven. Prior to the relief of Oudh, they were engaged in several skirmishes. When Sir Colin Campbell marched to the relief of Lucknow, half the 9th were left behind to guard the Dilkusha Palace, in which the sick

and wounded had been placed, and the remainder of the regiment joined the brigade of Adrian Hope, and under Outram in the following year fought at the Musa Bagh and pursued the enemy for four miles, 'despite the obstacles offered by nullahs almost impassable and ravines difficult for horsemen,' and only desisted when they had captured six guns and slain about a hundred of the enemy.

The name that follows "Lucknow" on the standards of the 9th recalls the service of this distinguished regiment in Afghanistan. At Charasiah, on the 6th October, 1879, a patrol of the 9th, under Captain Apperley, having occupied a village, found themselves hard pressed by the enemy. A reinforcement of twenty men, under Major Mitford, joined Apperley, and the small force—some forty in all—held their ground, sustaining a regular siege in miniature. Further reinforcements arriving, the position was relieved. Two days later they again occupied a village, and were engaged in sundry skirmishes attended with but little loss, till the public entry of Sir F. Roberts into Cabul (12th October) when the "9th Queen's Royal Lancers led the way, and were conspicuous for their smart and gallant bearing." The following month the regiment again had some sharp fighting at Maidan, where a reconnoitring party were fired upon by the still unsubdued followers of Bahadur Khan. Later on the same year there were heavy casualties amongst the 9th. The 11th of December commenced with an incident affecting the regiment which merits narrating. When in close proximity to the enemy, some men of the regiment fell into one of the deep ditches of water which intersect the country, and their horses rolled over them. Seeing this, the Rev J. W. Adams, a chaplain of the force, rushed forward, plunged into the water, which reached his middle, and, all the while under a heavy fire, succeeded in extricating the troopers from their perilous position. By this time his horse had escaped, and the Afghans were close upon him, he fortunately was able, however, to escape, and, it is satisfactory to note, was awarded the Victoria Cross. Subsequently some of our guns were taken, and at the same time fell Hearsey and Ricardo of the 9th, who were cut to pieces fighting to the last, because they would not desert a wounded comrade. Besides them there fell Clelland and Mac Kinzie, and in the brilliant charge the following day, Captain S. Gould Burson, who led, was killed, and Scott Chisholm and Trower badly wounded. Severe fighting went on, Cabul was again in the hands of the enemy, and it is recorded that by the 10th of December the losses of the 9th were equal to one entire troop. The enemy blockaded our force at Sherpur, and here the Lancers did duty dismounted, their lances serving them for the pikes which did so good service in sieges of old. On the 23rd of December the

Afghans made an attack in force, and during part of that eventful day the 9th had an opportunity of acting in their natural capacity as cavalry, pursuing and killing the masses of the foe retreating before our artillery. As Sir F. Roberts wrote, they "got through the winter better than they might have expected." It will be of interest to note what an eye witness wrote of the appearance of the regiment during the Candahar campaign—"I need not tell you that the 9th—that fine old Polo corps—keep up their reputation for smartness, and that Sir Hope Grant's favourite corps are at present as near perfection as can be. Each troop is more like a family than a conglomeration of horsemen, and each captain is looked on as a friend as well as a commander. The regiment itself is a clan, and *esprit de corps*, the life and soul of our army, reigns supreme."

Perhaps the last charge made in the regular campaign is thus described by the same writer. After recounting the gallant doings of the other cavalry, he adds "Now the avenging lances of the 9th come 'pricking o'er the plain,' not quite 'a thousand spears in rest,' but a poor three hundred, and woe to the poor wretch who does not cast away his weapon and cry for quarter." General Gough pushed on for fifteen miles. . . . It was now dark, and we were much encumbered with prisoners. In this manner, with our nags almost dead beat, we reached our lines at Candahar about 11 P.M. . . . When General Gough's report was made, and General Duttall gave in his, Sir Frederick said, 'Gentlemen, you could not have done better!'"

The 9th came home from India in 1885, and have since then been stationed in England, being at present at York.

THE TENTH (PRINCE OF WALES'S OWN ROYAL) HUSSARS,† one of the best known regiments in the Queen's service, was raised in 1710. Its first field was the disastrous one of Falkirk, and it is officially recorded that the fact of the enemy not pursuing the discomfited royal forces "was owing to the gallant behaviour of the second squadron of the 10th Dragoons. On the last day of the same month the 10th advanced in the van of the Duke of Cumberland's army to retrieve the disaster of Falkirk, a result to which they largely contributed, and it was by some troopers of this regiment that Lord Kilmarnoch was taken prisoner. In 1755, a light troop was added to Cobham's Horse, as

\* Major Ashe. Personal Records of the Candahar Campaign."

† The 10th (Prince of Wales's Own Royal) Hussars bear as a crest the Plume of the Prince of Wales, the Rising Sun, and the Red Dragon. On their standards are the names "Peninsula," "Waterloo," "Sevastopol," "Al-Murad," "Afghanistan, 1878-1879," "Egypt, 1884." The uniform is blue hussar's busby with scarlet busby bag and black and white plume.



THE 5th (PRINCE OF WALES OWN ROYAL) HUSSARS

Thomas Graham, and shortly after their arrival found themselves again at Amorin, where they were employed in harassing the retreating French. At Morales, the 10th, under Major Roberts, greatly distinguished themselves. As on former occasions, the superiority in numbers was with the enemy, yet never was victory more complete than that gained by the Prince of Wales's Own. The Duke of Wellington, confessedly not prodigal of praise, describes it as "a very handsome affair," where the 10th must have destroyed the enemy's 16th Dragoons, of whom they took about two hundred prisoners.

This gallant affair reflects great credit on Major Roberts and the 10th. At Vittoria, their services were again called into requisition. They entered the town at a gallop, while all around was wild confusion, the French retreating in increasing disorder, while the roads were blocked by carriages, women and children—the *debris* of what the historian styles "the wreck of a nation." On emerging from one of the gates the 10th found themselves opposed by a body of infantry, while in their rear appeared as if by magic a force of cavalry. The latter gave but little trouble, on seeing the 10th wheel round to oppose them they vanished, their example being followed—not quite so harmlessly—by the infantry, who retreated after firing one volley. A squadron of the 10th, under Captain Wyndham, pursued Joseph towards Pampeluna. Till the ephemeral peace of 1814 the Prince of Wales's Own were busily engaged wherever the nature of the ground permitted the employment of cavalry. After Toulouse, where they were under heavy fire for two hours and lost five killed and seven wounded, the power of Napoleon seemed crushed, and the 10th returned to England, to leave it the following year, when the escape of the Emperor from Elba summoned his conquerors to meet him once more—and for the last time—at Waterloo. Here their first position—on the extreme left of our line—was of the nature so peculiarly trying to troops, inaction under heavy fire. Later on they were moved towards the centre, and under Lord Robert Manners (uncle of the present Duke of Rutland) were soon actively engaged. After one brilliant charge some of the left squadron, about forty men, had returned, when they were ordered to operate against a square of infantry as yet unbroken. According to the official records, they charged with such effect that they "killed or took prisoners nearly every man,"\* though the brave leader of this band of forty, the Hon E Howard, was amongst the slain. He it was of whom a brother officer said, "I never knew Howard do or say a thing one could have wished otherwise." It may well be imagined

\* This statement is not corroborated by other authorities, and the comparative impunity with which squares of infantry resist cavalry renders it improbable the fierce valour of the 10th on this occasion is a matter of history.

that when his troopers saw such a man 'so gentle, generous, and brave,' brained *it le*  
*lying senseless* from a shot in the mouth they were maddened with rage and wreaked  
 the ample vengeance in their power on the enemy. The remainder of the regiment  
 pursued their victorious charge past silent cannon and broken square till the setting sun  
 told that the day of Napoleon's glory had closed for ever, and that the might of France  
 lay shattered before the army of Britain. After Waterloo the 10th enjoyed a period of  
 repose, with the exception of a military promenade in Portugal in 1827, till the Crimea  
 ended the long peace, and—

By the side of the Black and the Balt deep  
 And deathful grinning mouths of the fortresses flamed  
 The blood red blossom of war with a heart of fire."

Less fortunate than their brethren of other Hussar regiments, the 10th did not share  
 in the "magnificent blunder" of the Balaklava charge, they arrived later at the scene  
 of action, but in time enough to show that they had in no wise deteriorated during the  
 long peace, and well merited that amongst the name of victories inscribed on their  
 standards should be that of Sevastopol.

The next warlike service on which this "crack" regiment was engaged was the  
 Afghan War of 1878 (not wholly unconnected, perhaps, with the powerful foes who  
 defeat "Sevastopol" commemorates), one squadron only, however being actually  
 present. This was attached to the Kurram column under Sir F. Roberts, and on the  
 21st of November led the way, accompanied by some native cavalry and a mountain  
 battery, across the Kurram river, and remained for a time on garrison duty at the  
 Fort. On the 3rd of January following they started with the Khost Valley column,  
 Colonel Gough commanding the slender body of cavalry, and the officer in charge of the  
 10th being Captain Berkeley. On the 7th the enemy appeared in force, and 'our little  
 army was literally surrounded by hostile tribes.' It is said that this was about the first  
 occasion when the new "*dismounted exercise*" for cavalry had been put in practice  
 and the result was in every way satisfactory, our men firing with their carbines  
 as coolly and steadily as if "*at practice at Wormwood Scrubs*." On the 29th they were  
 again engaged and did good work, and in similar duties the winter wore away. But the  
 welcome spring brought with it a terrible disaster for the 10th. A column under  
 General Michelson was ordered to march for Lughman and at night on the 31st  
 of March they moved forward the Hussars now being under Captain d'Esterre  
 Spottiswoode, Major Wood of the same regiment being in charge of the whole body of

cavalry A river had to be crossed by a ford which was undoubtedly practicable The cavalry had been gone but a short time when the troops in the rear were startled by a number of riderless horses rushing madly into the camp The explanation was not hard to find The ford had somehow been missed, and of the gallant squadron of the 10th twenty or more had found their deaths in the cold rushing waters of the Cabul river Amongst the officers was the Hon. James Napier, whose account throws a terribly vivid light over the catastrophe He and Captain Spottiswoode were riding in front, Lieutenants Greenwood, Harford, and Grenfell were behind The water rose higher, higher still, till it reached the saddles "This is getting rather awkward," remarked Napier, and almost directly he was thrown and separated from his horse Many times he sank In the intervals of swimming he noticed that "the river was crowded with men, horses, and white helmets floating past" At last, when hope had well nigh vanished, he touched the bottom, and breathless and utterly exhausted managed to reach land It reflects no slight credit on the men of the Prince of Wales's Own Hussars, that, as it has been recorded, "amid all that scene of death and dismay there came no cry from any of our perishing soldiers, each battled with the cruel water as he would have battled with a foe" The body of Lieutenant Harford was found some days after, meanwhile those of his comrades who had survived had fought in the bloody conflict of Futtchabad, lamenting even in the fierce fury of battle their brave young officer whose lifeless form was even then being washed and tossed by the cruel waters that had drowned him

The battle of Futtchabad, the Town of Victory, may be said to have terminated the connection of the 10th with the Afghan campaign, and they certainly acted on the old adage which recommends to "make a good impression before leaving" Before the actual engagement they were busy reconnoitring, then—when Gough's tactics had lured the enemy into the open ground—the order was given for the Hussars and Guides to charge A murderous conflict ensued, no quarter was given—the death of the gallant Battye, of the Guides had filled our men with a fierce longing for vengeance—and finally the brave Afghans fled, pursued for five miles or so by our cavalry The enemy displayed a remarkable tenacity of life Writing from the scene of action, a correspondent says "Revolvers were found to be of little use An officer of the Hussars shot a man twice, but the bullets seemed to have no effect He therefore threw his revolver at the man, and while the latter was staggering from the blow cut him down with his sabre"



Early in 1884, at about the time when Gordon arrived at Khartoum, some of the 10th were landed at Suakin, and on the 29th of February, the day that was to witness the battle of El Teb, a squadron was placed on the front and left of the square, the remainder being with the rest of the cavalry in the rear. Towards the afternoon the latter executed a brilliant charge, in which Major Slade of the 10th was mortally wounded by a spear, and a few hours afterwards the enemy were in retreat. Then came the battles at Timaï and Taminaeh, in both of which the 10th proved of signal service, and on the 28th of March the Prince of Wales's Own Royal Hussars re-embarked on the *Junna*—the vessel in which they had arrived—for England, ending for the present their record of active service gallantly performed.

THE ELEVENTH (PRINCE ALBERT'S OWN) HUSSARS\* date their origin from 1715, when the adherents of the Stuarts' cause gave evident signs of striking a blow for the fair heritage of the British crown. This manifestation led to the formation of several regiments, amongst others to that of Honeywood's Dragoons, under which title Her Majesty's 11th Hussars were first known. They fought at Preston, and continued engaged on home duty during the war in the Netherlands, and thus were ready to meet the Scotch insurgents in the "affair of '45." In 1760 the 11th embarked, under Lieutenant Colonel Gardner (who, forty five years before, was attached to the regiment, on its creation, as a cornet), for Germany, and shared in the famous engagement at Warburg. Throughout the campaign, with its weary annals of marching and counter-marching, the 11th did their *devoir*, fighting at Kirch, Denkers, Capelnhagen, Foor whole, Groebenstein, Cassel—names which sound so quaint and out of date to us now, but which were then household words to our countrymen, having for all their associations of victory and glory, of bereaved hearts and loved lives nobly lost. The regiment returned to England in 1763 and remained at home till 1793, when it was, so to speak, distributed, two squadrons under Major Michell joining the army operating against the French in Flanders, a serjeant and twenty five troopers being sent to the West Indies with the force under General Grey, and a corporal and ten troopers joining Lord Macartney's escort in the embassy to China. It should be here mentioned that ten years previously to this the 11th Dragoons had undergone the transformation from heavy

\* The 11th (Prince Albert's Own) Hussars bear as a crest "The Crest and Motto of the late Prince Consort." On their standards are the names "Egypt" (with the Sphinx), "Peninsula," "Salamanca," "Waterloo," "Dharrapore," "Alma," "Balaklava," "Inkerman," "Sevastopol." The uniform is blue and overalls crimson, hussar's bushy waist crimson bushy bag and crimson and white plume.

into light cavalry, helmets being substituted for the cocked hats theretofore worn, and the coats being regulated as blue with buff facings. Shortly after arriving in Flanders, the two squadrons of the 11th had the opportunity of performing a very brilliant exploit. Some baggage of the enemy, guarded by a strong escort, were seen under circumstances that suggested to Captain Crawford, one of the Duke of York's aides de camp, the feasibility of a sudden successful attack. He put himself at the head of the 11th, and, despite their inferiority in numbers, the two squadrons charged the escort, captured the baggage, and retired with the loss of only three men, bearing back with them fifty prisoners, and leaving as many more dead or wounded on the field. Throughout the following year, and notably at Cateau, where they shared with the 7th Hussars and some Austrian cavalry the honours of a most brilliant and victorious charge against superior numbers, the 11th were busily engaged with, on the whole, but slight comparative loss. The year 1795 was uneventful, and in February of 1796 the British cavalry returned to England. Three years later the 11th Dragoons were chosen to form part of the cavalry force of the Anglo Russian army operating in Holland. Throughout this eminently unsatisfactory campaign, the regiment behaved with its traditional courage. Two squadrons were with the column under General Dundas, and two in that under Sir James Pulteney. At Walmenhuysen, Schoseldam, and Egmont-op-see they were actively engaged, Captain J. W. Sleigh particularly distinguishing himself in the sanguinary battle that occurred at the last named place, where the 11th lost ten men killed and many wounded. They returned in October, and in the following year, at the personal request of Sir R. Abercromby, a detachment, consisting of four officers and seventy five men, was chosen to form part of the expedition against the French in Egypt. They fought at the fierce battle of Alexandria, where the brave Abercromby fell, and where the British troops established a character for invincible hardihood which time has only enhanced. The officers of the 11th who accompanied the detachment which by its prowess won for the regiment the emblazonment of the Sphinx and Egypt on their standards, deserve mention\*. They were Captain Money and Lieutenants Lutyens Diggins, and Bourchier. The evacuation of Egypt by Napoleon's "Army of the East," after the capture by us of twelve thousand prisoners, released the British force from further occupation of the country, and the troops returned home in September, 1801.

Ten years or so elapsed before the 11th again saw active service, and then it was in

\* This distinction was, as a matter of fact, not granted till 1838 when it was made the subject of a special representation by Lord Cardigan.

the historic Peninsular campaign, the precursor of the struggle that terminated at Waterloo. At the engagement at Caza the 11th, under Lieutenant Colonel Cummins, were surprised, and after a desperate resistance the regiment sustained the serious loss of two officers and seventy men taken prisoners. Shortly afterwards, at Trebejo, they were again so unfortunate as to lose ten more men in the same way. At El Bodon, on the 24th of September, two squadrons of the 11th were engaged, under Captains Childers and Ridout, and were amongst the cavalry who "not once but twenty times" made recoil the massy columns of Montbrun, and when, as Napier says, "it was astonishing to see so few troopers resist that surging multitude." At Salamanca it was at the head of the 11th that the brave Beresford was wounded in the leg. At Castrejohn, where Wellington and Beresford both nearly met their deaths, the 11th were fighting from the first beautiful dawn of the July day till the setting sun sank on a field of battle where lay fourteen hundred dead. At Venta de Pozo two squadrons of the same gallant regiment, under Major Money, hurled themselves against the advancing French, and subsequently the whole regiment charged, overturning the first line, and being at last beaten back—though with little loss—by the combined two first lines of the French horse. At Cisternija the 11th took prisoner some French piquets, in a manner to elicit from Picton the remark that 'it was one of the quickest exploits he had ever seen cavalry perform.' At Torquemada a piquet, under Lieutenant Price, engaged and beat back more than thrice their number of French. In January, 1813, came the order for the regiment to return to England, and the very reason is in itself eloquent praise. Out of the seven hundred odd that had left England two years before, scarcely three hundred remained. So the 11th came back to England, bearing with them the regrets—expressed in no measured words—of men who well knew their worth, Anson and Stapleton Cotton. From the period of the Peninsula War dates the sobriquet of "Cherry Pickers" applied to this regiment, the explanation of which is, according to tradition, that some of the 11th were unable to resist the luscious temptings of the Spanish orchards, and not having the fear of Lord Wellington or anybody else in their hearts, were discovered in an orchard regaling themselves *con a uve*. The derivation of the second nickname, "Cherubim," from the crimson overalls which form the distinctive feature of their uniform, is somewhat illogical, regard being had to the generally accepted proportions of cherubim. But the final scene of the great drama was not to be acted without the presence of the regiment amongst the *dramatis personæ*. The 11th

fought at Genappe, charged at Waterloo, and remained in France with the Army of Occupation till late in 1818

The following year they were ordered to India, and it is on record that when inspecting them General Hardyman stated that "he had never before inspected a corps which approached so near to military perfection" They were engaged at the siege of Bhurtpore, where they and the 16th Lancers were the only British cavalry, under Lord Combermer, formerly the Sir Stapleton Cotton who had expressed so high an opinion of their prowess in the Peninsula When, in the evening, the fortress which had made so obstinate a resistance surrendered, the services of the 11th were called into requisition to prevent the escape of Doorjun's troops, many of whom were killed or taken prisoners In 1838 the regiment was ordered to return to England, but many of the troopers preferred to stay, and exchanged into other cavalry regiments in order to do so The 11th were chosen as the escort of the Prince Consort on his arrival in England, and in recognition of this a warrant was issued in 1840 giving the regiment the title of "Prince Albert's Own Hussars"—his Royal Highness subsequently being gazetted to the colonelcy in chief—and appointing the uniform as it is at present worn Home duties occupied the regiment till the Crimean War, when it was ordered to form part of the famous Light Brigade, of which its colonel, Lord Cardigan, was commander, and, after a brief sojourn at Devna, arrived at the Crimea in the middle of September Soon commenced the active work of reconnoitring and skirmishing, and at the battle of the Alma the 11th were the first cavalry actually under fire The combat on the Bulganak, which has been described as "the first approach to a passage of arms between Russia and the Western Powers," took place on the 23rd of September, and the 11th found themselves engaged, in company with some of their comrades of the future charge, the 13th Hussars and 17th Lancers After the battle of the Alma the regiment was actively engaged in pursuing and taking prisoner the retreating foe, and the following month saw them plunging into the death cloud of shot and shell that met the charge of the Six Hundred In this charge the leader, Lord Cardigan, wore the handsome uniform of the 11th as he rode at the head of the Light Brigade against the Russian batteries The position the regiment was originally intended to take seems to have been in the front line, but in pursuance of orders received direct from Lord Lucan, Colonel Douglas, who was in command, fell somewhat back and supported the 17th Lancers Being on the extreme left of the column, they penetrated without much difficulty the line of guns immediately facing them, and then drew bridle to form, for in front of them was a strong

body of Russian cavalry whose numbers might have annihilated their slender band. But a strange thing happened—a mere accident, perhaps, but one that showed the effect this mad charge of theirs had had upon the enemy. The commanding officer of the Russian squadron rode forward alone and presented his sword in token of submission to Lieutenant Roger Palmer. But more hostile cavalry appeared, and the 11th charged, scarcely expecting, it may well be thought, to achieve more than a splendid extinction. And lo! the enemy turned and fled, pursued by the dauntless and bewildered fifty troopers, all that then remained of Prince Albert's Own Hussars. The fleeing Russians met at last what seemed the main body of their cavalry, and our hussars were perforce compelled to retreat. In that retreat they met with the remnant of the 4th Hussars, under Lord George Paget. The meeting was a fortunate one for both regiments, for soon, in addition to the feeble pursuit from the rear, Lieutenant Palmer descried a large force of cavalry cutting off their retreat. As Lord George observed, it was "a devil of a mess," but somehow, by daring and good soldiership, they got out of it. Again the Russians seemed bewildered, the intercepting force halted, and the 11th and 4th swept by so close in front of them that they hewed off some of the spear heads thrust at them in a purposeless sort of way by foes that might have destroyed them to a man. And soon broke on their ears the welcome sound of English voices—the cheers of their brothers in arms for the heroes of the Balaklava charge. Amongst the wounded of the 11th were Captain Cook and Lieutenants Trevelyan and Houghton, the latter mortally. Lieutenant Palmer was more fortunate, though the historian of the war remarks that during the retreat Palmer was seen hotly engaged in a personal combat.

The 11th returned to England in June, 1856, and for ten years or so were engaged on home duties. In 1866 they were ordered for service in India, where they remained for twelve years, returning to England early in 1878. Some non-commissioned officers and men joined the Mounted Infantry Corps which served in the South African campaign of 1881, and the following year a similarly constituted party served in Egypt in the Army Signallers' Corps, and was present at Tel el Kebir. A somewhat larger detachment, consisting of about forty men, under Major Swaine and Captain Harrison, joined the Light Camel Corps in the Soudan in 1884. The regiment is now stationed at Newbridge, in Ireland.

THE TWELFTH (PRINCE OF WALES'S ROYAL) LANCES\* date from 1715, when they were raised in the peaceful agricultural counties of Berkshire and Buckinghamshire, and took their place on the army roll of Great Britain as a regiment of dragoons under the leadership of Colonel Phineas Bowles—a name recalling somewhat the stern old Ironsides of Cromwell. In the first days of the Twelfth's existence the Earl of Mar raised the Stuart standard in Scotland, and the troopers were in daily expectation of being called to the front, but the rash effort was suppressed without the necessity arising. Shortly after this the regiment was placed on the Irish establishment, and remained in the sister island for the long period of seventy five years, and during that time there joined its ranks by transfer from the 41st Foot, Lieutenant the Hon Arthur Wellesley, the future Duke of Wellington and Field Marshal of England. Leaving Ireland in 1793, the 12th—which since 1768 had borne the title of the Prince of Wales's Light Dragoons—enjoyed their first experience of foreign warfare in the expedition which, for a few months, added Corsica to the dominions of the British Crown. After a short sojourn in England, the Prince of Wales's Dragoons were, in 1796, ordered to Portugal, where they served with the army there till, at the close of the year 1800, they took part in the expedition under Abercromby, which won for them the emblazonment of "Egypt" and the mystic Sphinx on their standard. At the battle of Mandora the 12th sustained a trifling loss, and a few days later one of those opportunities occurred which go to form the history and character of a regiment as of an individual. Lieutenant Colonel Archdall, of the Prince of Wales's Dragoons, having received information of the approach of a reconnoitring party of the enemy, collected some sixty men of his regiment and advanced to meet the hostile force, which proved, however, to consist of a hundred and fifty French hussars and infantry under General d'Estin. Despite the odds against him, Colonel Archdall directed Lieutenant Livingston with *feinte* men to attack the left flank of the French cavalry, and, notwithstanding the disparity in numbers, the handful of British completely routed their antagonists. After its return to England the regiment enjoyed an interval of nine years' rest, and then joined the army of the Peninsula under Lord Wellington, before which the might and arrogance of France were steadily sinking. At Salamanca the "Supple Twelfth," as they were nicknamed, joined in the final charge

\* The 12th (Prince of Wales's Royal) Lancers bear as a crest the "Plume of the Prince of Wales, the Rising Sun, and the Red Dragon." On their standards are the names "Egypt" (with the Sphinx), "Peninsula," "Waterloo," "South Africa, 1812-3," "Sevastopol," "Central India." The uniform is blue with scarlet facings and the lancer's helmet with scarlet plume.

which discomfited the French cavalry, at Vittoria they shared in the victory which decrowned Joseph, and, before the termination of the campaign, saw the conquest of St Sebastian and the final struggles that preceded the restoration of Louis XVIII to the throne of France. Waterloo, however, still remained to be fought, and in April of 1815, the 12th embarked at Ramsgate—how quaint the picture seems to us of to day—to join the Allies, and on their arrival were inspected by the great Duke, who despite his sparing use of praise, yet found words of eulogy for the gallant regiment in which he had served as a subaltern. At Waterloo the 12th played a very prominent part, breaking an opposing column of French and dispersing it with great loss, though in the charge their leader, Colonel the Hon F C Ponsonby, fell dangerously wounded. For some short time—till 1818—the regiment remained in France as part of the Army of Occupation. In 1816, the regiment was transformed into lancers, and the following year received the full title which it now bears, the Prince of Wales's Royal Lancers. In 1802 the regiment was engaged in the campaign in Caffirland and after the final attack on the Waterkloof, proceeded under Lieutenant Colonel Napier against the Basutos, at the end of a march which at first seemed as though it were going to be nothing more serious than a "military promenade," finding themselves engaged in severe fighting with the fierce warriors of Moshesh. Shortly after this, the 12th joined the allied forces in the Crimea, for which they bear "Sevastopol" on their standards. In Central India, while the ominous sullen echoes of the mutiny were still telling eloquently of the storm which had threatened the empire, the 12th were engaged in the column under Lord Strathnaun, then Sir Hugh Rose, and shared in the triumphs of the troops that reduced the fortresses of Ratghur, Garrokotah, and Jhansi, and did yeoman's service in dealing with the flying bodies of rebels, of whom, we read, no less than one thousand six hundred were destroyed in the pursuit that followed the fall of the last named fortress. The subsequent history of the 12th Lancers is comparatively uneventful, after the suppression of the Mutiny they came back to England, returning however, to India in 1876. They are now in England.

**THE THIRTEENTH HUSSARS\*** were raised in 1715, and underwent their "baptism of fire" at Preston, where they contributed not a little to the defeat and capture of the

\* The 13th Hussars bear as a motto *Virtus in aeternum*. On their standards are the names "Punjab, Waterloo, Alma, Balaklava, Inkerman, Sevastopol." The uniform is buff with buff collar, hussar's busby with buff busby bag and white plume.

hapless adherents to the Stuart cause. The regiment was then detailed for Ireland, where it remained till 1742, and, strangely enough, the next fighting in which its gallant troopers were engaged was the battle of Preston Pans, when the Government forces were decisively beaten. Then followed Falkirk, one result of which was the death of Colonel Ligonier, of the 13th; and after the suppression of the Jacobite rising the regiment was again ordered to Ireland. At this time the fringes of the uniforms were green, from which circumstance the 13th were not unfrequently known as the "Green Horse." The change into light dragoons, with the substitution of helmets for cocked hats, took place in 1762. In 1795 the 13th were ordered to Barbadoes, where the climate "reduced the regiment to a skeleton. It lost twenty officers, seven troop quartermasters, and two hundred and thirty-three soldiers, in six months." A part of the 13th were subsequently engaged against the Maroons, and in 1798—a few of the survivors being transferred to the 20th Light Dragoons—*fifty-two* individuals, composing the whole of the regiment left, landed at Gravesend. In 1810 the regiment—restored, of course, to its effective strength—joined Wellington's army in the Peninsula, where it was under the command of Sir Rowland Hill, and subsequently of General Lans. Shortly afterwards a troop of the 13th and one of a Portuguese regiment attacked a patrol of French, when they took prisoners two officers and the *whole of the men* without the loss of a single trooper. The French captain, it is reported, being singled out by Major Vigoureux—a very tall, powerful man of formidable appearance, and mounted on a powerful charger—made no attempt at self-defence, but dropped his sword to the salute and presented it to his opponent. At Campo Mayor two hundred and three of the 13th, under Colonel Head, attacked *eight hundred and eighty* French hussars, and after a sharp conflict forced them to retreat. At Los Santos they again distinguished themselves, the leader of the French cavalry being killed by a private trooper. They were not seriously engaged at Albuera, and—though the interval was employed in several sharp skirmishes—the next important battle in which the 13th were engaged was Vittoria, when it fell to the fortune of Captain Doherty to capture the royal carriages which had accompanied Joseph to the field. At Sauveterre a party of twelve men, under Sergeant-Major Rosser, attacked a force double their number and defeated it with loss. It may be noted that not long afterwards the sergeant-major received a commission, and retired from the service as captain in 1841. At Orthes were the 13th engaged, and here Lieutenant-Colonel Doherty had a personal combat with the French commander, with the result that the latter was cut down, and surrendered. At St.



Gaunders, on the 22nd March, 1814, the 13th "in a very short time cut the 10th French Hussars in pieces, taking upwards of one hundred men and horses' Practically, this was the last engagement of the war in which the 13th took an active part. In July, 1814, they returned to England, having during their absence fought in thirty-two "affairs," besides general engagements. The following year the 13th, under Colonel Shapland Boyse, covered the retreat from Quatre Bras to Waterloo, and on the following day signally distinguished itself, charging several times with great effect. Amongst the incidents of the day may be noted that another sergeant major gained a commission, and that Lieutenant Doherty was saved by one of those "chances" which can only be described as "providential." He had taken out his watch to look at the time, and in the hurry of a sudden order to advance thrust it back, not into its usual pocket, but into the breast of his coat. In this position it arrested a bullet which would otherwise have proved fatal. Some time after Waterloo they went to India, and were engaged in one "affair" at Zorapoor, returning to England in 1842. Here they met, at Canterbury, their old friends of the "Ragged Brigade," the 14th Hussars, with whom they had fought so many a fierce battle in the Peninsula, and who now were going to relieve them in India. Then followed for the 13th a period of rest, broken by the rude summons of the Crimean War. The story of the charge of the Light Brigade has been told before in dealing with the other regiments that composed it. It was through the ranks of the 13th that "what had been Nolan" passed in that weirdest of all rides of Death.

"Bursting on the right front of Lord Cardigan, a Russian shell threw out a fragment which struck Captain Nolan, who had joined in the charge, full on the chest, and penetrated the heart. The sword fell from his hand, but the hand still remained uplifted high in air, and the grasp of the practised horseman still lingered on the bridle, but the horse wheeled about and began to gallop back upon the advancing brigade. 'Then, from what had been Nolan--and his form was still erect in the saddle, his sword arm still high in air--there burst forth a cry so strange and appalling, that the hussar who rode nearest him has always called it unearthly. And in truth I imagine,' writes Kingslake, 'the sound resulted from no human will, but rather from those spasmodic forces which may act upon the form when life has ceased. The firm seated rider, with arm uplifted and stiff could hardly be ranked with the living. The shriek men heard rending the air was scarcely other than the shriek of a corpse.'"

The 13th, with the 17th Lancers, constituted the first line of the charge. The officers

of the hussar regiment were Captain Oldham, commanding; Captain Goad, Captain Jenyns, Captain Tremayne, Lieutenant Percy Smith, Lieutenant L. L. Jervis, and Cornets Montgomery and Chamberlayne. Soon fell Oldham, and Goad, and Montgomery; with a tempest of shot and shell from the batteries in front and on either side—this, be it remembered, is no paraphrase of a stirring couplet from a poem, but the bald relation of a fact—the homogeneity of the first line became lost, broken into its component elements of “brave, eager horsemen growing fiercely impatient of a trial which had thus long delayed them their vengeance, and longing to close with all speed upon the guns which had shattered their ranks.” Before long the handful of the 13th Hussars which was left fell in with Colonel Shewell, of the 8th Hussars, who had been previously joined by some fifteen or so of their comrades of the first line, and so won its way back from the valley of slaughter. When Lord George Paget answered his own foreboding question, “I am afraid there are no such regiments in existence as the 13th and 17th, for I can give no account of them,” he scarcely overrated the case, so far as the former was concerned. “The 13th Light Dragoons, after the charge, mustered only ten mounted troopers.” A Victoria Cross was gained by Sergeant Joseph Malone for stopping, when the scattered regiment was making the best of its retreat, to defend an officer of the 17th Lancers, Captain Webb. Malone’s horse had been shot and he was returning on foot through the dreadful valley, but he waited by the officer till other stragglers came by and helped to remove him to a place of safety. From that time no warfare of a serious nature has required the attention of the 13th. After a sojourn for a few years in India they passed a short time in South Africa, returning to England in 1885. Quite recently Major Baden Powell, of this regiment, has been appointed Aide-de-Camp to General Smyth, in command of the forces in Zululand.

THE FOURTEENTH (THE KING’S) HUSSARS\* were raised in 1715, Brigadier-General Dormer being its first colonel. Like the 13th, the first engagement in which the new regiment was employed was at Preston; like the 13th, too, the King’s was shortly afterwards ordered to Ireland, where it remained for twenty-five years. Then followed the rising of the ’45; then a period of inaction, during which—namely in 1776—the change from “heavy” into “light” dragoons was effected, and it was not

\* The 14th (King’s) Hussars bear as a crest “The Royal Crest within the Garter,” “The Prussian Eagle.” On their standards are the names, “Douro,” “Talavera,” “Fuentes d’Onor,” “Salamanca,” “Vittoria,” “Orthes,” “Punnsula,” “Punjab,” “Chillianwallah,” “Goojerat,” “Persia,” “Central India.” The uniform is blue, hussar’s busby with yellow busby bag and white plume.

till 1796 that hostilities in the West Indies offered the 14th the opportunity for foreign service. At Mirebalais they greatly distinguished themselves, but the climate proved a foe victorious even over British valour, and when the regiment returned to England in 1797 it was represented by twenty five men. In 1798 the 14th were granted the style of "The Duchess of York's own Regiment of Light Dragoons" and in 1808 they joined the British troops at Lisbon. At Oporto they performed a brilliant feat of arms, dying, however, therefor a heavy price in killed and wounded. They fought at Talavera, at Almeida, at Frixadas, and Montago. Well nigh every day occurred skirmishes involving loss by death and wounds and gain of honour, at Fuentes d'Onor they won special recognition, at Salamanca they shared in the decisive attack of the 3rd Division which contributed so largely to the victory gained. Not long after, three troopers of the 14th and four German hussars, under a corporal, captured a party of the enemy consisting of two officers, one sergeant, one corporal, and twenty seven private dragoons. Then followed more skirmishes, fierce and costly. At Vittoria the 14th were attached to the division under Sir Rowland Hill, and during the pursuit that followed, a patrol of three men, under Lieutenant Ward, took prisoners twenty five French, regularly armed and in good position. They fought at Orthes and Toulouse, and returned to England in 1814. Two squadrons were ordered to join Keane's expedition against New Orleans, and served, "to the admiration of every one" as dismounted soldiers. On the return of the troops to the fleet, about forty officers and men of the 14th were taken prisoners by the Americans. The regiment was not at Waterloo, though two of its officers were on the Duke's staff, and till 1841 its duties were limited to England and Ireland. In 1830 it received the name of "the King's," and therewith discontinued the orange facings it had previously worn and assumed the royal scarlet. The 14th had hard work before them in India. To the army of which they formed part we owe the Punjab, on their standards are commemorated the battles of Chillianwallah and Goojerat. At Ramnuggur, under Colonel Havelock (brother of Sir Henry Havelock whose name ten years later was on all men's lips with pride, and sorrow, and gratitude) the 14th charged the Sikh cavalry with great effect, though the character of the ground on which they had to act exposed them to heavy loss. Twice they charged, in the second charge Colonel Havelock fell dead, as they were preparing for a third, Captain Fitzgerald fell mortally wounded. At Chillianwallah the regiment became involved in a position of difficulty, owing to some misunderstanding as to orders, and in the confusion which ensued Major Charles Stuart was severely wounded. At Goojerat they were par-

ticularly exposed to a merciless fire from the Sikhs, till it seemed that the regiment bid fair to be decimated. But their revenge soon came. Under Sir Joseph Thackwell, of whom it has been said that "no other British dragoon ever saw so much service," they charged after the flying Sikhs, making a dreadful slaughter. Amongst the trophies taken—and the plunder was enormous—was a richly ornamented standard which Corporal Payne of the 14th captured after cutting down its bearer. They were engaged in the expedition against Persia, and afterwards in the terrible struggle in India. In April, 1857, they engaged in a sharp skirmish with the troops of Tantia Topi, later on in the same month they were at Jhansi, where a detachment under Major Gull made a false attack, the remainder entering by the breach. The reserve on this occasion was under the command of an officer of the 14th, Major Stewart. While the enemy were retreating after Kunch, in a manner which commanded the admiration even of the British commander, they occupied on one occasion a position which would have proved serious to our forces, but for the timely attack by the 14th under Captain Prettyjohn—an officer who deservedly obtained the highest praise for his conduct throughout the war. In June the 14th were engaged at Arungabad, when some of the Hyderabad cavalry mutined. Owing to the too merciful unwillingness of the General to order the mutineers to be attacked, the charge of the 14th was not productive of so great results as otherwise it undoubtedly would have been, only a dozen or so falling before their avenging sabres. Captain Abbott, who rode with the 14th on their charge, overtook a native (mutineer) officer, but on his begging to be spared, "Abbott, like a Christian and a good soldier, stayed his hand,"—an act of mercy rewarded by a pistol shot from the treacherous miscreant as he turned and fled. In December we find that Major Prettyjohn again distinguished himself, charging (at Rinoa) with a hundred and thirty three of the 14th into the midst of the enemy, who simply collapsed at the shock. Escape seemed the only idea, but in the pursuit the 14th left more than their own number dead on the field. The loss of the regiment was not heavy, though the gallant Prettyjohn was severely wounded, the command thereupon devolving on Captain Need. The following year, at Betwa Lieutenant Lenth won the Victoria Cross by a signal act of bravery. Captain Need was seen to be fighting manfully against a surrounding body of rebels and despite his gallant resistance, numbers must inevitably have told had not Lenth, regardless of the fact that he himself was unattended, dashed into the crowd and rescued his commanding officer. At the same "well foughten field" Lieutenant Piendergast, who, the record runs, "was always foremost in the

fray," was most severely wounded On the return of the 14th after the Mutiny they were made hussars, and remained in England for some time In 1870 they again went to India, where they remained for sixteen years, returning in 1886 They are now stationed at Brighton

THE FIFTEENTH (KING'S) HUSSARS\* was raised in 1709 as light dragoons and was the first troop of that arm of horse placed on the *per manent* establishment of the army It will be remembered that a few months previously several troops of light dragoons had been attached to the regular regiments and had accompanied the expedition of Charles, Duke of Marlborough, against the French coasts On that occasion the command of the brigade of Light Dragoons had been given to Colonel Elliott, and it was to this gallant officer—who afterwards earned a deathless reputation as the heroic defender of Gibraltar—that the commission to raise and command the 15th Light Dragoons was given Considerable interest attached to the creation of this regiment, it was a new departure in the composition of the permanent army, and the names of its officers—the Earl of Pembroke, Sir William Erskine, Sir David Dundas, besides Colonel Elliott himself—gave promise that the regiment would speedily become distinguished Such it did become, such it still remains

In June, 1760, the 15th, under the Earl of Pembroke, embarked for Germany, and in the following month they won the name which their standards alone display—"Emsdorf" The account of the fighting and the details of the victory read like a romance how Major Erskine bid his troopers pluck from the overhanging trees sprigs of oak, exhorting them to quit themselves stubbornly and firmly as the trees they despoiled, how the French—six battalions of infantry, some artillery, and a regiment of hussars—found themselves surrounded by the troops under the Prince of Brunswick, of whom the 15th formed part, how the enemy fled, and how the Prince with the 15th and a few German hussars alone pursued them, and how at last to this one regiment surrendered 177 officers, 2,482 men, nine guns six pairs of colours, and all the arms and baggage Great was the enthusiasm at home over the prowess of the popular "Elliott's Regiment," the Prince of Brunswick issued a General Order which for ardent eulogy and genuine admiration has probably never been equalled The regiment

\* The 15th (King's) Hussars bear as a crest The Crest of England within the Garter with the motto *Dieu et mon droit* On their standards are the names Emsdorf Villiers-en Couche, Egmont-op Zee, Sanagun Vittoria, Peninsula Waterloo Afghanistan 1878-80 The uniform is blue hussar's busby with scarlet busby bag and scarlet plume

subsequently received permission to bear "Linsdorf" on their guidons and appointments, and, in addition, the following legend on their helmets "Five battalions of French defeated and taken by this regiment, with their colours and nine pieces of cannon, at Emsdorf, 16th July, 1760"\* At all the battles and sieges which form the history of the war for the next two years, the 15th were present, fighting, taking prisoners, rescuing friends At Groebenstein and Homburg they and the Blues acted together and proved more than a match for very superior numbers of the enemy At Friedburg the Prince of Brunswick was surrounded by French hussars and his position seemed hopeless, when the 15th charged to the rescue, drove back the hussars, and remained, fighting against overwhelming numbers, till their general effected his retreat Of this combat a survivor, according to the *Official Record*, was living in 1827 in full possession of all his faculties, though of the age of eighty six

Amongst other traditions of the regiment, it is recorded that on one occasion—"after a repulse and a march of seventy four miles in twenty four hours, when scarcely a horse was able to walk"—Major Erskine of the 15th furly *bluffed* a whole regiment of French infantry into surrender He was somewhat in advance, and saw the French formed in a position with a morass at the rear He promptly rode forward and called on them to surrender, to avoid annihilation at the hands of a large body of cavalry that were advancing—probably adding, *sotto voce*, "if the horses can still put one foot before another" The French refused "Your blood be upon your own heads," solemnly rejoined Erskine, turning to go back to his regiment Upon this the French officer thought better of it, and he and his men lay down their arms and surrendered themselves prisoners of war

Shortly after the return of the regiment to England the facings of the uniforms were changed from the familiar green to blue, and the full appellation of "The King's Royal Regiment of Light Dragoons" bestowed The word "Royal," however, by degrees dropped out At the time of the formidable riots at Birmingham and Sheffield the 15th performed invaluable service, and not long afterwards—in 1793—two squadrons were ordered to the scene of hostilities on the Continent and before they had been long landed one squadron attacked a hostile body of cavalry twice its numerical strength, overthrew it and took prisoners two officers and forty two privates So brilliant is the record of this very distinguished regiment that it must suffice merely to mention the names of the more remote battles and actions in which they were engaged, promising

only that, did space permit, the bare enumeration might be lavishly embellished by countless instances of valour and heroism. The 15th, then, were at Lannoy, Cateau, where they rescued the Prince of Schwarzenburg, at Villiers en Couché,\* where they gained especial praise, at Tournay, Roubaix, Mouveaux, and the disastrous retreat therefrom. At Duffel, Lieutenant Colonel Churchill of the 15th killed the opposing commander in single combat, at Nineweghen the general complimented them on going to their fierce work "with as much pleasure as if it had been an English fox chase," at Egmont op Zee the 15th bore the brunt of the cavalry work till the rest of the horse came up. In 1806 the regiment became hussars, and officers and men were directed *inter alia* to wear "moustachios on the upper lip." In 1808 the 15th Hussars joined the army of Sir John Moore in Spain, and two months after landing a body of between three and four hundred of the regiment, with twelve of the 7th, attacked about seven hundred French dragoons, killed several, and took prisoners two lieutenant colonels, eleven other officers, and a hundred and fifty four privates. For this exploit they bear the name "Sahagun" on their standards. The 15th did not have any actual fighting at Corunna, and returned to England in 1809, where they remained for four years, escaping positive inaction by being engaged in the suppression of the Luddite and other riots. In 1812 they joined the army of the Peninsula, fought at Burgos, Morales, Osmá, supported the brilliant action of Kemp's brigade at Vittoria, shared in the brilliant victory of Orthes. At Grenada fifty King's Hussars overthrew two hundred opposing French troopers.

At Waterloo the 15th were in the first line, part being detached for duty on the Nivelles road. After suffering for some time from the heavy guns of the enemy, the 15th (with whom were the 13th) charged a superior force of French cuirassiers, driving them back with loss, though in doing so they became "exposed to superior numbers on both flanks." "From this period," runs the *Official Record*, "the regiment made various charges. At one moment it was cutting down musketeers, at the next it was engaged with lancers, and when these were driven back it encountered cuirassiers." The result to the regiment of the battle was three officers, two sergeants, and twenty three privates killed, seven officers, three sergeants, and forty privates wounded. Soon afterwards the 15th were detailed to form part of the force investing Cambray, and the following year returned to England. In this country and in Ireland they remained

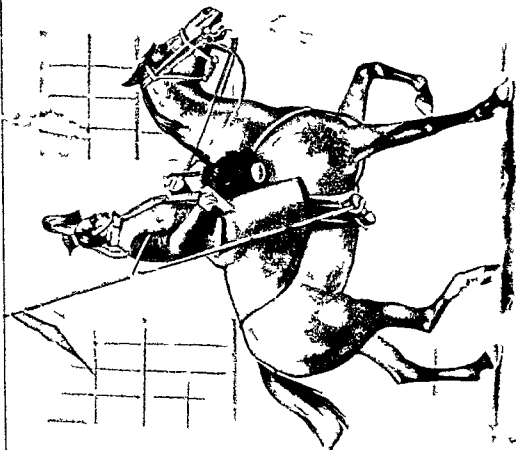
\* It is stated that at this battle the charger of one of the officers had its tongue torn out by a grape-shot notwithstanding which it went through the day's labours and survived for some time on its mangled remains.

till 1839, when they were ordered to India. After a lengthened sojourn in our Eastern Dependency they returned to England, and the next active service in which they were engaged was the Afghan War of 1878-80. Under Colonel Swindley they marched from Mirut in October, 1878, and in January a squadron, under Major Luck, encountered a body of about four hundred of the enemy's cavalry, which they utterly defeated, the loss to the Afghans in killed, wounded, and prisoners being about a hundred. Major Luck, who was slightly wounded, was made a C.B. for his services on this occasion. On the same day another squadron, under Captain Langtry, was engaged in the Ghilo Pass. No further event of importance affecting the 15th occurred at this time, and in May, 1879, the regiment returned to Mirut. In the second campaign, in which Major—then Lieutenant Colonel—Luck commanded, the enemy was defeated before the arrival of the King's, and the regiment was accordingly ordered back to India, where it arrived in October, 1880. In 1881 it seemed for a time as though "Africa's burning shore" was in its turn to witness the prowess of the 15th, as the regiment was ordered to South Africa. But they scarcely did more than touch, coming on immediately to England, where—or rather in Scotland—they now are.

THE SIXTEENTH (QUEEN'S) LANCERS\* are "the second regiment of light cavalry raised in England for permanent service," being raised in 1709 by Lieutenant Colonel Burgoyne. In 1761 a couple of troops were employed in the expedition against Belle Isle, and "gave presage of the gallantry for which the regiment afterwards became distinguished." The following year the regiment was ordered to Portugal and soon became actively employed. They surprised and took the city of Valencia de Alcantara, seven troopers encountered a body of twenty-six Spanish cavalry, and after killing six took the other twenty prisoners. At Villa Velha, not long afterwards, the Queen's obtained a similar victory, again earning the highest praise from the commanding officer. The peace concluded in 1762 enabled the regiment to return to England, where it remained till 1776, embarking in the summer of that year to join the royal forces in America. At this period the uniform of the Queen's consisted of helmets with horse-hair crests, scarlet coats with blue facings, white waistcoats and breeches, and high jack boots. In America one of its first achievements was the capture of the insurgent leader,

\* The 16th (Queen's) Lancers bear as a crest The Royal Cypher within the Garter with the motto *Aut curre aut coramini armis*. On their standards are the names "Talavera," "Fuentes d'Onor," "Salamanca," "Vitoria," "Albuera," "Peninsula," "Waterloo," "Bhurtpore," "Afghanistan," "Ghurnee," "Maharajpore," "Alwal," "Solman." The uniform is scarlet, with blue facings and the lancer's helmet with black plume.





General Lee, under whose command, before the Colonial "difficulty" arose, the 16th had gained the brilliant victory at Villa Velha, and throughout the unhappy struggle the Queen's was constantly and honourably engaged. Fourteen years of peaceful home duty which followed the termination of the American War was broken by the Revolution in France, and in 1793 the Queen's, under Lieutenant Colonel Sir Robert Laurie, joined the army of the Duke of York, two squadrons with detachments of other light cavalry regiments forming a brigade under General Dundas. Here was war in earnest! The first picket supplied by the Queen's at Valenciennes was posted for fourteen hours under an epaulement, and exposed during the whole of the time to a shower of shells, afterwards supporting the storming of the breach. Shortly after the surrender of the town the regiment ran a narrow escape of capture or annihilation. Rounding the village of Bouler, they came suddenly on a force of several thousand French. The order was at once given by Dundas to retire at a gallop, "but before facing about Lieutenant William Archer fired a double barrelled pistol into the French line." In 1794 the 16th formed part of the whirlwind of horse that swept through Caudry, at Cateau Cambrises they were amongst the regiments declared in general orders to have "acquired immortal honour to themselves." Shortly afterwards the campaign ended, but ere long the drama of life and death, victory or defeat, was to be re-enacted, and the veterans of the stage—by no means "superfluous" *bien entendu*—were to pre-empt it, with, to use in all seriousness a familiar figure, "unexampled effects and under new and world renowned management." This time the scene was laid in the historic Peninsula. The 16th fought at Talavera and Fuentes d'Onor. At Carpio a squadron of the Queen's and one of the 14th drove back the formidable Lancers of Berg. At Monasterio Captain Rose "held the bridge" with his gallant troopers, recovering it after being twice beaten back by overwhelming numbers. Then followed Salamanca, at Venta de Pozo Colonel Pelly and some thirty troopers of the 16th fell into the enemy's hands, the result of some of the allied forces falling in confused retreat together with their pursuers on the Queen's, at the same moment that an impetuous charge was made by the French dragoons on the same devoted regiment. At Vittoria the 16th were with the light cavalry which inflicted such terrible punishment upon the flying foe, on their standards we read evidence of their prowess at La Llave, right well and valiantly did they quit themselves at the crowning victory of Waterloo. Then came a time of well earned rest, to be broken by the war in India, whither the 16th were dispatched armed as Lancers. At Bhurtpore the names of Luard and Cureton and the deeds they did with the troopers of

the 16th are familiar as household words. While at Candahar in 1839 Lieutenants Inverarity and Wilmer of the Queen's were fighting, and, unconscious of danger, were unarmed. They were treacherously attacked and the former killed, Wilmer with great difficulty fighting his way to a place of safety. The Queen's fought at Ghuznee and Malarapore, at Alwal, under Curzon of Bhurtpore fame, they charged and drove back the Sikh cavalry, under Smith and Pearson they cleared the village of Boondrea, running through and through a square of infantry and proving once more the incontrovertible advantage of the lance as a cavalry weapon. Their loss was, however, heavy, the Sikhs were wont to throw themselves on the ground while the Lancers passed and then shoot at them from behind. It is not surprising therefore, to learn that in these charges the 16th had eight officers and upwards of a hundred troopers killed and wounded. At Sobraon "Brigadier Curzon with his cavalry threatened by feigned attack the ford at Hurrekeer, and there could be seen waving the plumes and bannerets of the 16th Lancers as they advanced and retiring, and subsequently the charge of the cavalry under Thackwell heralded a complete victory for the British and terminated successfully the first Punjab war. Since then the 16th have not been engaged in any war or campaign of note, but in countless ways have proved themselves of the utmost use in the numberless circumstances that arise in our Eastern Empire which claim prompt and fearless action, steadfast discipline, and that *esprit de corps* which is the necessary result of a long tradition of glorious services. The headquarters of the regiment are now in England.

THE SEVENTEENTH (DUKE OF CAMBRIDGE'S OWN) LANCERS\*—well known to many, otherwise ignorant of military details, as one of the 'crack' regiments—dates its history from 1709, in which year it was raised in Hertfordshire and the neighbourhood by Lieutenant Colonel John Hall. Colonel Hall had only just returned from America, whence he had brought the tidings of the capture of Quebec and the death of General Wolfe, and to perpetuate in his regiment the double teaching so constantly and vividly before him ever since that glorious but mournful September day, he besought and obtained the royal permission for the 17th to bear on standards and accoutrements the Death's Head with the alternative, 'Or Glory! † With the exception of a draft

\* The 17th (Duke of Cambridge's Own) Lancers bear as a crest a Death's Head. "Or Crest." On their standards are the names Alma, Balaklava, Inkerman, "Sewaspol," "Central India," "South Africa, 1879." The uniform is blue with white facings and the lancer's helmet with white plume.

† A similar emblem is worn by the Swedish King's Own Hussars, and by the Black Brunswickers of Germany.

that was ordered for service in Germany, the 17th were engaged in the United Kingdom till 1775, when they were the first cavalry chosen to proceed to America. At this time the uniform was scarlet with white facings, and a helmet ornamented with white metal and scarlet horsehair crest. In America the 17th were attached to the Highland Brigade, and at Long Island, Brooklyn, Pelham Manor, White Plains and other battle fields, distinguished themselves by their smartness and valour. Amongst other incidents it is related that Sergeant Tucker of the 17th—he had come out as a volunteer, and eventually received a commission—with only twelve men captured a fort held by the enemy. There was tremendous fighting at Charlestown, Camden, and Cowpens, in all of which the 17th were engaged, at the last named place suffering considerable loss. Men of the 17th were frequently chosen as bearers of dispatches, when Private McMullens was so employed he was attacked by four of the rebels, two he put *hors de combat*, and brought the other two, prisoners, to camp. Corporal O'Lavery was with a messenger when the enemy attacked them, killing the dispatch bearer. O'Lavery snatched the missive from the dying man and escaped, riding on till he fell from loss of blood. In the morning when he was found, he was just able to point to a deep wound *into which he had thrust the dispatch* to keep it from the enemy, should he fall into their hands. His heroism cost him his life, the insertion of the paper made mortal a wound which would not otherwise have been so. When peace was secured by the cession of the colonies, the 17th returned home, and were next employed against Irish rebels. In 1794 they were ordered to the West Indies, and in Jamaica had several encounters with the Maroons, in which great collective and individual courage and address were shown, the termination of the war being probably due to the brilliant action of Lieutenant Weege in confronting, at the hazard of his life, the hostile chiefs when in full assembly. After more fighting and severe suffering from the climate, the 17th returned to England in 1796, where they remained till 1806, a sergeant's party having in 1798 been engaged in General Cyro Coote's descent upon Ostend, when they were taken prisoners. In 1807, the regiment was engaged at the siege of Monte Video, and subsequently at Buenos Ayres. The following year saw them in India, where they remained till 1823, the change into Lancers being effected in 1822. During the fifteen years of their sojourn in India, the 17th found plenty of employment in the ceaseless warfare with the Bhels and Pindarees. A detachment from the regiment, moreover, under Lieutenant Johnson, joined Sir John Malcolm's expedition to Persia, and received emphatic praise for the manner in which they carried out their duties. At Cutch, and Dwarka, and

Okimandel, and Baroda, the 17th were in the thick of the fighting, officers and men vying each with the other in deeds of courage and coolness.

In 1823 they returned to England, not to leave it again till the Crimea. They fought at the Alma, where the impetuous charge of the light cavalry across the river, and the supporting of the six guns which wrought such havoc on the retreating, beaten foe, was much remarked upon. At Balaklava the 17th with the 13th Hussars formed the first line in the famous charge, the officers present being Lieutenant Colonel Morris in command, Captains White, Winter, Webb, and Godfrey Morgan, Lieutenants Thomson, Sir W. Gordon, Hartopp, and Chadwick, and Cornet Cleveland. As the fire grew heavier and the numbers of falling men became greater every minute, Captain White, anxious "to get out of such a murderous fire and into the guns," tried to force the pace, and in so doing came nearly abreast of Lord Cardigan. The latter, who we know from his own account looked upon his instantaneous death as absolutely certain, would yet allow no deviation from the stately rules of British cavalry. He laid his sword across White's breast, checking by a few words the latter's natural impulse. But, as we have seen in the case of the 13th Hussars, this orderly progress could not in the nature of things last long. When well under the guns of the battery in front the serried ranks became broken, "the racing spirit broke out, some striving to outride their comrades, some determining not to be passed." Captain Winter and Lieutenant Thomson here received their death wounds, Captains Webb and White and Lieutenant Sir W. Gordon fell seriously wounded. Scarcely more than fifty or sixty men remained of the two splendid regiments that had formed the first line, but "carried straight by a resolute leader thus mere half hundred were borne on against the strength of the thousands. The few in their pride claimed dominion. Rushing clear of the havoc just wrought, and with Cardigan still untouched at their head, they drove thundering into the smoke which enfolded both the front of the battery and the masses of horsemen behind it." Soon they shot in between the guns, a few of the 17th outflanking them a little on the left. Then came the "sabring the gunners," a time of wild fighting, till some of the 17th found themselves grouped under the leadership of Sergeant O'Hara of their own regiment, while others had followed the summons to rally round Brigade Major Mayow. Meanwhile the few—about twenty—who had overflanked the line of Russian guns charged straight at a body of cavalry opposite them. The Russian leader fell, pierced through by Morris's sword, and the enemy's hussars were broken, but only to join again. Morris's sword had given so shrewd a thrust that he was unable

to withdraw it from the body of his prostrate foe. The sword itself was fastened by a wrist knot to his hand, and in this position, actually 'tethered to the ground by his own sword arm,' Morris received a couple of furious sword cuts, which caused him to fall unconscious from the saddle. When he "came to" he found his sword free, and this enabled him for some time to keep at bay a surrounding body of Cossacks. After again being desperately wounded he surrendered, and about the same time, in another part of the field, Lieutenant Chadwick also became a prisoner of war. The rest of Morris's men were joined by those under O'Hara, and gradually fought their way through the enemy back to where the heavy cavalry, under Scarlett, were posted. The remainder of the regiment, under Mayow, charged the Russian cavalry, pushing them back on their reserve, there they halted till they were joined by the compact remnant of the 8th Hussars, under Colonel Shewell, and then made their best way back to the English lines. Morris had, it will be remembered, given his sword to a Russian officer, the latter, however, disappeared, leaving his captive free to follow the example. He had first to force his way through the Cossacks, who evidently considered themselves now at liberty to kill him. After incredible sufferings he seized a horse, but soon this was shot, and fell, crushing his rider's leg. Extricating himself with difficulty he crawled on till at last he fell senseless beside a dead body—that of his friend Nolan. Such friends were they that each had in his pocket the other's farewell letter to his nearest and dearest. Nolan had Morris's letter to his wife, Morris, Nolan's farewell to his mother. And a passer by might well have thought that neither letter would be delivered, for that both the writers were dead. Morris, however, was rescued by Dr Mouat, of the Inniskillings, and Sergeant Major Wooden, of the 17th, each of whom received for their daring act of succour the Victoria Cross. This distinction, it may be added, was also gained by Sergeant Major Berryman and Quartermaster Farrell, who rescued from a similarly dangerous plight Captain Webb of the 11th Hussars. At Inkerman—where the whole of the five regiments comprising the Light Brigade only mustered two hundred sabres—the 17th again suffered some loss, Cornet Cleveland and one or two men being killed during the harassing fire to which their position exposed them.

The next name borne on the standards of the 17th is "Central India," but it would be dwelling too long upon an oft told tale—and yet one that never loses its fascination—to recount again the history of the struggle those words tell of. One thing we may rest well assured of, that whether their share in it was greater or less, no regiment that

bears "Central India" did other than well and valiantly in a strife which tried to the uttermost soldiers' qualities.

The 17th were amongst the regiments ordered, at the request of Lord Chelmsford, for reinforcements to proceed to South Africa in 1879. They arrived there in May, and were soon actively engaged in making reconnoissances which on more than one occasion developed into skirmishes. They were amongst the troops on whom the news of the Prince Imperial's death fell like a thunderbolt, and who the next day visited the scene of the pitious tragedy, and it was on a soldier's bier of lances belonging to the troopers of the 17th that the body of the young Prince, at one time the heir to an imperial crown, at the time of his death the hope of many thousands of his countrymen, the idol of a loving mother, sorrowful, widowed, disrowned, was laid by his sorrowing comrades. At Luvungyan Hill Drury Lowe led the 17th—his own "regiment of origin"—against the bruising masses of Zulus, a daring exploit which resulted in the death of Lieutenant L. P. C. Smith, the adjutant of the regiment, and an officer deservedly popular both as a soldier and a man. Previous to the memorable charge of the Lancers at Ulundi, Drury Lowe was knocked off his horse by a spent bullet. He speedily recovered, however, and about half past nine in the morning received from Lord Chelmsford the welcome order—"Go at them, Lowe." In a few moments the Lancers were off "at racing speed with lowered lances after the flying and disorganized hordes of the foe." From an unsuspected quarter they were met by a volley which emptied many a saddle, amongst those who fell dead being Captain the Hon Wyatt Edgell. It was an unfortunate shot for the Zulus that which laid Wyatt Edgell low. To the wuhke ardour of the men who followed him was added a fierce yearning for revenge. "A moment more and the bristling line of steel meets the black and shining wall of human flesh, rent, pierced, and gashed by a weapon as death dealing and unsparing as their own assegai. Still, though crushed and stabbed by the lances, and though their fierce array was scattered like sea foam, the Zulus fought in sullen knots, nor cried for quarter, stabbing at the horses' bellies as they went down, and trying to drag the men off them in the melee. The lance was now relegated in most instances to its slung and the heavy sabres of the troopers became red with gore."\*

The charge at Ulundi practically terminated the Zulu War, so far, at any rate, as the 17th were concerned and they shortly afterwards sailed for India, where they still are. With the most recent draft which has left the depot for Lucknow, Prince Adolphus

\* "Story of the Zulu Campaign."

THE NINETEENTH (PRINCESS OF WALES'S OWN) HUSSARS,\* like the preceding, bear the number of a regiment disbanded some years before the present 19th Hussars came into existence. The immediate ancestor, so to speak, of the present regiment was incorporated in 1781, as—at first—the 23rd Dragoons, being numbered the 19th two years later. Its existence, if a brief, was a brilliant one. The two first names borne by the present regiment chronicle as daring exploits as any in the long list of famous deeds British regiments boast. At Assaye Sir Arthur Wellesley set himself to vanquish the hosts of Scindiah, officered by French soldiers and numbering at the least fifty thousand men. The 19th Light Dragoons moved on first to reconnoitre, and then formed into line to act as a reserve. A terrific charge made by the Mahratta cavalry on the British infantry, on which the enemy's guns had been playing with due effect, was the signal for a counter-charge by the 19th before which the savage foe recoiled and fled in confusion. When the Mahratta infantry began to waver the 19th charged again; on the last occasion their leader, Lieut.-Col. Maxwell, was killed at the moment of complete victory. Thus ended a battle "which still ranks amongst the hardest fought of those that have been gained by the illustrious Wellington," and in remembrance of that victory, to which their predecessors in title so greatly contributed, the 19th Hussars bear the word "Assaye"

The other name, "Niagara," recalls a war in which there was little satisfactory save the personal courage of the regiments engaged.

But the 19th Hussars are not without their own record, none the less glowing because speaking of more recent events. It is easy to try to belittle the Egyptian campaign, though the effort is not a very successful one; but the most acidulated of critics can find nothing but praise when speaking of the part the British soldiers played in it. Throughout the operations extending from 1882 to 1885 the 19th Hussars were engaged. After a long spell of outpost duty, the second battle of Kassassin found them still at Ismalia. Then came the concentration in the camp at Kassassin, and the preparations for the move on Tel-el-Kehir. The 19th were, with some infantry and engineers, detailed to guard the baggage and stores, and well it was that the precaution was taken, for while our victorious troops were resting after their successful struggles, a band of Bedouins swept down upon the camp, which doubtless they thought to find defenceless. They

\* The 19th (Princess of Wales's Own) Hussars bear as a crest "The Elephant. On their standards are the names 'Assaye,' 'Niagara,' 'Egypt, 1882-1884,' 'Tel el Kehir,' 'Nile, 1884-1885,' 'Abu Klea.' The uniform is blue hussar's busby, with white busby bag and white plume.



imperilled square, the 19th charged with tremendous effect. When it was known that Sir Herbert Stewart had succumbed to his wound, the 19th, "who had served under him in previous campaigns and were much attached to him, made a forced march in the hope of being in time for the funeral," but they only arrived in time to erect a large cairn on the spot where their loved commander had been buried. A squadron of the 19th was attached to General Earle's column, and under Colonel Buller fought at the battle of Kirbekan, where they captured the enemy's camp. On the 23rd of March Lord Wolseley inspected the regiment at Korti, and paid it a well merited compliment on its achievements and appearance, and in the May following orders were given for its return to England, where—at Hounslow—it is now stationed.

THE TWENTIETH HUSSARS,\* also raised in 1858, trace their origin back to an Irish troop incorporated in 1759 and known as the 20th Inniskilling Light Dragoons. This was shortly disbanded, as was also another "Twentieth," raised twenty years later. In 1791 came into existence the Twentieth Light Dragoons, which earned themselves lasting fame in the Peninsular War, and which have transmitted a memento of their prowess to the present regiment of the same number, which bears "Peninsula" on its appointments. The penultimate 20th ceased to exist in 1818, and the present regiment, though practically in existence for two or three years earlier, was not finally transferred to the Horse Guards till 1862 (Lawrence Archer). The regiment remained in India, taking part in occasional encounters with the hill tribes, till 1872, when it was ordered to England, where, with a sojourn of four years in Ireland, it remained till 1884, when a detachment proceeded to India. The 20th took part in the second Soudan war, and proved themselves of sterling metal at the battle of Hasheen, on the 20th of March, 1885, in which, to quote from General Graham's report, "the cavalry showed great dash and individual gallantry on very difficult ground." Later on they took part in the affair near Dhal Dul, almost the last engagement of importance during the campaign, and shortly afterwards returned to England, where they still are, one squadron, however, still being in Egypt.

THE TWENTY FIRST HUSSARS† were raised as Light Dragoons in India in 1861, and did not make their appearance in England till some twelve years later. The change into

\* The 20th Hussars bear on their standards the name "Peninsula" in black. The uniform is blue tunic with crimson lacy lace, and crimson plume.

† The 21st Hussars uniform is blue tunic with fawn grey lacy lace, and white plume.

Colonel Miller's words, "Considering that these two companies were never reduced, and the remaining two, as well as the field officers, were added within a few years, there can be no hesitation in taking this as the starting point for any regimental records of the Royal Artillery." Nevertheless it is true, with regard to the history of British artillery in itself, that "*vixere fortis into Agamemnona*." From the chaos of confusion, ineptitude, and disorganisation which represents the history of the Ordnance prior to the above date, there stands boldly out the record of what English gunners did in bygone days and battles of olden time. English guns thundered—or did their best to thunder—at Vannes and Crecy, Agincourt and Falaise, at the Battle of the Spurs, at Flodden Field, in the battles fought by William and Marlborough, in the early Jacobite struggles in Ireland and Scotland. But it is little more than the bare fact which appears, the principal details surviving are those of wearisome orders of an incompetent Board of Ordnance, displaying carelessness, and ignorance, and jobbery, and all the evil propensities of red tape *in excelsis*. Strange and unfamiliar names and office, of persons and things, are discernible in this blurred record, continuing, some of them, into the period of nascent order. We read of robinets and minions, of culverins and basilisks, the men who worked or were responsible for these strange-sounding weapons were matrosses,\* artificers, potardiers, master gunners, chief bombardiers, fireworkers, over all of whom was a chief firemaster. The cannons of the earlier days were made of wood, iron hoops and even leather, the balls were often of stone, many of the necessary attendants on a gun in the field were not soldiers but ordinary labourers. In the latter end of the sixteenth century the heaviest shot fired was one of 60 lbs, which required a similar weight of powder. In contrast with this it may be of interest in this place to quote from a report of some experiments made with the artillery of to-day within the last few weeks. "The 80 ton guns are loaded by machinery, the shells and powder being hauled up from the chambers below to the muzzles of the guns, and then driven home by other machinery. The full charge of powder, which weighs 650 lbs, was not used. The shots were about 17 cwt, and with a full charge are calculated to carry eight or ten miles. Truly a stupendous advance, and one whose measure is not yet completed! It is true that records, or rather traditions, exist of much more formidable shot than that mentioned above as being used in the olden time. A French writer speaks of shot fired at the siege of Constantinople, in 1450, weighing 1,401 lbs, and De Comines, who is generally trustworthy, tells

\* "Matross" soldiers in the art of artillery next below the gunners. Their duty is to assist the gunners in moving the ammunition, loading and firing of guns, &c. The rank was abolished in 1853.

of some cannon belonging to the King of France which threw their shot nearly *five miles* !

Various spasmodic efforts seem to have been made, from time to time, to reduce the artillery service to a state of coherence, finally, on the accession of William III and Mary, the Duke de Schomberg, then appointed Master General of the Ordnance in succession to Lord Dartmouth, who had held the office under James, brought the force into some order. He left the Board no peace, pool poohed in the roughest way all objections urged, and by dint of continued harassing at last got his way. It was well he did, for there was plenty of work to do. When William started for Ireland there accompanied him a fairly-equipped artillery train, whose dress was as follows. "Gunners, matrosses and *tradesmen*, coats of blew with brass buttons, and lyned with orange brass, and hats with orange silk galoone. The carters grey coats, lyned with the same. The money" —for the uniform—"to be deducted by equal proportions out of their paye by the Treasurer of the Trayne." At this time the gunners received 2s or 1s 6d per diem, and the matrosses sixpence less. Early in the reign of Queen Anne the war against France was commenced, and a train of artillery was ordered to join the allies. The number of guns was thirty four, and the *personnel* consisted of two companies of gunners, one of pioneers and one of pontoon men, in addition to the requisite staff and a number of artificers. The following extract from Colonel Duncan's work gives an interesting insight into the organization of a body of artillery in the pre-regimental days —

"Each company consisted of a captain, a lieutenant, a gentleman of the ordnance, six non-commissioned officers, twenty five gunners, and an equal number of matrosses. At this time the fireworkers and bombadiers were not on the strength of the companies, as was afterwards the case. Two fireworkers and eight bombadiers accompanied this train.

"The pioneers were twenty in number, with two sergeants, and there was the same number of pontoon men, with two corporals, the whole being under a bridgemaster. The staff of the train consisted of a colonel, a lieutenant colonel, a major, a comptroller, a paymaster with his assistants, an adjutant, a quartermaster, a chaplain, a commissary of horse, a surgeon and assistant surgeon, and a provost marshal. The kettle drummer and his coachman accompanied the train. There were also present with this train a commissary of stores with an assistant, two clerks, twelve conductors, eight carpenters, four wheelwrights, three smiths, and two tinmen. The rates of pay of the various attendants are again worthy of note. The master carpenter, smith, and wheelwright got 1s daily more than the assistant surgeon, who had to be happy on 3s per diem, the provost



THE ROYAL ARTILLERY

hussars, however, took place the year following their institution. The regiment had no fewer than three predecessors in title, of which the one immediately preceding it was the most renowned, having during its brief existence of thirty six years—it was raised in 1784 and disbanded in 1820—seen hard service in most quarters of the globe. It fought in San Domingo, in South Africa, at Monte Video. The last three years of its existence were passed at Cawnpore, but no occasion offered for active service. In 1884 thirty eight men of the present 21st, under Major C W Wyndham and Lieutenant J Fowle, formed part of the Light Camel Regiment, whose valuable services in the Soudan have been before referred to. Captain C B Piggott, an officer of this regiment, commanded the desert column of the Mounted Infantry Camel Regiment in the same campaign, not long after the termination of which the 21st went to India, where, at Bangalore, they now remain.

The next regiment of Her Majesty's Army which demands our attention constitutes in itself one distinct arm of the service, and that so essential a one, that there are not wanting those who claim for the ROYAL ARTILLERY the foremost place in point of utility in the changed and changing conditions of modern warfare. Bearing in mind the fact that the whole artillery service is only one regiment, divided into brigades whose number and arrangement have been the subject of innumerable changes and developments, it would be outside the plan of the present work to attempt to deal exhaustively with the various transitions through which the present component parts trace their continuity. This is the less necessary since the subject has been dealt with fully and in detail by many to whom the labour—no inconsiderable one—has been a work of love, and whose histories of this splendid regiment are eloquent with the research and exactness begotten of ardent enthusiasm and *esprit de corps* \*. Our object will be to trace untechnically the history of the regiment at large, from its struggling, almost despised birth, to its present pride of place, immeasurable importance, and far reaching renown. The Royal Artillery bears the names of no victories, for it has shared in all the victories that British arms have ever gained. Its droll motto—"Ubique," "Quo fis et gloria ducunt"—states a sober fact no less than an heroic aspiration.

The present regiment of Royal Artillery dates from May, 1716, when it was incorporated, with a strength of two companies out of a proposed complement of four. To quote

\* History of Royal Artillery by Colonel F Dunne. History of Heavy Artillery by J G Mitchell and the colonel lately Major General R H Mordaunt by the late Colonel F Noy.

of some cannon belonging to the king of France which threw their shot nearly *five miles*!

Various spasmodic efforts seem to have been made, from time to time, to reduce the artillery service to a state of coherence, finally, on the accession of William III and Mary, the Duke de Schomberg, then appointed Master General of the Ordnance in succession to Lord Dartmouth, who had held the office under James, brought the force into some order. He left the Board no peace, pooh poohed in the roughest way all objections urged, and by dint of continued harassing at last got his way. It was well he did, for there was plenty of work to do. When William started for Ireland there accompanied him a fairly-equipped artillery train, whose dress was as follows. "Gunners, matrosses and *tradesmen*, coats of blew with brass buttons, and lyned with orange bars, and hats with orange silk galoone. The carters grey coats, lyned with the same. The money"—for the uniform—"to be deducted by equal proportions out of their paye by the Treasurer of the Trayne." At this time the gunners received 2s or 1s 6d per diem, and the matrosses sixpence less. Early in the reign of Queen Anne the war against France was commenced, and a train of artillery was ordered to join the allies. The number of guns was thirty four, and the *personnel* consisted of two companies of gunners, one of pioneers and one of pontoon men, in addition to the requisite staff and a number of artificers. The following extract from Colonel Duncan's work gives an interesting insight into the organization of a body of artillery in the pre regimental days—

"Each company consisted of a captain, a lieutenant, a gentleman of the ordnance, six non commissioned officers, twenty five gunners and an equal number of matrosses. At this time the fireworkers and bombardiers were not on the strength of the companies, as was afterwards the case. Two fireworkers and eight bombardiers accompanied this train.

"The pioneers were twenty in number, with two sergeants, and there was the same number of pontoon men, with two corporals, the whole being under a bridgemaster. The staff of the train consisted of a colonel, a lieutenant colonel, a major, a comptroller, a paymaster with his assistants, an adjutant, a quartermaster, a chaplain, a commissary of horse, a surgeon and assistant-surgeon, and a provost marshal. The little drummer and his coachman accompanied the train. There were also present with this train a commissary of stores with an assistant, two clerks, twelve conductors, eight carpenters, four wheelwrights, three smiths, and two tinmen. The rates of pay of the various attendants are again worthy of note. The master carpenter, smith, and wheelwright, got 1s daily more than the assistant surgeon, who had to be happy on 3s per diem, the provost

with wrong keys

The Lieutenant Governor expects that henceforward no gentleman cadet will be guilty of ever attempting to open or spoil any of the desks or drawers of the inspectors, professors, or masters, or of another cadet, or even attempt to take anything out of them, under the name of *smouching*, as they may be fully assured such base and vile crimes will be pardoned no more. The gentlemen cadets are likewise forbid from leaping upon or running over the desks with their feet, and the corporals are expected not only to keep a watchful eye to prevent any disorder in the Academy, but, by their own good behaviour, to set an example to others."

Then comes a sort of remonstratory wail. "The cadets have been guilty of a habit of making a continual noise, and going about greatly disturbing the masters in their teaching, also, when the Academy ends, by shutting their desks with violence, and running out of the academy hallooing, shouting and making such a scene of riot and dissipation greatly unbecoming a seminary of learning, and far beneath the name of a gentleman cadet, and, lastly, during the hours of dancing several of the Under Academy, whose names are well known, behave at present in so unpardonable a manner when dancing, by pulling, and hauling, and stamping, that the master is thereby prevented from teaching. Hence the Lieutenant Governor assures the gentlemen that those who are anyways found guilty of such conduct for the future will be immediately sent to the barracks and receive such corporal punishment as their crimes deserve." The corporal cadets seem to have exceeded their power and exercised their ingenuity in punishing their subordinates. An order was therefore necessary pointing out the limits of the juvenile authority. But discipline must be maintained, and the Order therefore concludes. "On the other hand, the Lieutenant Governor expects the gentlemen cadets to obey the corporals' commands equally the same as any other superior officer, subordination being the most essential part of military duty. Lastly, the Lieutenant Governor expresses the highest satisfaction in the genteel behaviour of the company during the hours of dancing, in a great measure owing to the care of the present corporals."

There was stern work before the new Royal Artillery. They took part in the unfortunate expedition against Cuthagena, where, says Smollet, "the admiral and general had contracted a hearty contempt for each other, and took every opportunity of expressing their mutual dislike."

Each proved more eager for the disgrace of his rival than zealous for the honour of the nation. In the army that fought for Maria Teresa were three companies of artillery, and at the battle of Dettingen—where, by the way, but slight work fell to the artillery—the regiment was represented by twenty four

three pounder guns with their proper complement. They were at Fontenoy, and did their best to prevent the defeat, at Culloden, under Colonel Belford, and the engagements connected therewith, "the victory may be said to have been won by the Artillery." It is said that a shot aimed by Colonel Belford, at Culloden, ploughed up the ground at Prince Charles's feet and killed his attendant groom. They fought at Roucoux and Val, at the sieges of Bergen op Zoom and Maastricht, then came European peace and with it a further development for the Artillery. Belford succeeded Borgard in the command, the discipline and status of the regiment became more defined, the distant wars in America, Jamaica, and the East Indies proved daily, by vivid object teaching, the supreme importance of the force, in America, the terrible disaster at Fort du Que-ne emphasized it the more. It 1755, from the loins of the parent stem sprung the Royal Irish Artillery, which, fifty years or so later, was amalgamated with the English, having gained more than ordinary fame in the campaigns under the Duke of York, in the Netherlands, in America, and the West Indies. The uniform of the Royal Irish Artillery at the time of the amalgamation was as follows: blue coat with scarlet facings, cocked hat with black cockade, white breeches, and gold and yellow embroidery on cuffs and collars.

At the time of the inauguration of the Irish force the Royal Artillery consisted of eighteen companies, and during the stirring times of the Seven Years' War, with its gunners' records of Minden and Belleisle, and the contemporaneous struggles in America and India, its value became so patent that it was increased to thirty companies. The invasions, under Charles, Duke of Marlborough, of St. Malo and Cherbourg, referred to before in connection with the temporary formation of light cavalry regiments, resulted in a victory which was signalled by a sort of triumph for the Royal Artillery on their return. The war with the French in America at times seemed to resolve itself into an artillery duel, at the siege of Louisbourg we are told that the expenditure of shot was '13 700 round shot 3 340 shells, 766 case shot, 156 round shot fixed, 50 cresses and 1 493 barrels of powder.' It was about this period that foreign countries paid the Royal Artillery the compliment of occasionally "borrowing" officers and men either for active service or to assist in organising their own force and those interested may find related amusing accounts of the adventures of three privates who entered the service of the Emperor of Morocco. Passing over a few years of peace, during which further developments were made in the regiment of Royal Artillery, we come to the record of the years 1775 to 1783 during which was fought the war which resulted in the independence of America. In this war nothing is more noteworthy than the growing importance of the



Artillery At Lexington the fire from the guns covered the retreat of the infantry, at Bunker's Hill the thunder of the guns was the signal for the stern steel to steel conflict that followed, throughout the whole of the campaign—at White Plains, at Long Island, at Saratoga and Savannah (name of bewilderment to Mr Willott of the Maypole) at Guildford, at York Town, and in Canada—His Majesty's gunners were doing their best to reassert the discarded dominion of the mother country Still more stubbornly and defiantly did they requit themselves at Gibraltar, swelling with the thunder of their cannon that "Doom's blast of a 'No,'" which was England's answer then, as it must ever be, to the summons to yield up the Rock citadel The command of the Artillery during the siege devolved upon Colonels Godwin and Tovey and Major Lewis, in the order of sequence in which their names are mentioned Very early in the siege it was deemed necessary to recruit the slender ranks of the Artillery, which consisted of the five senior companies of the second battalion, numbering some 485 of all ranks, and accordingly 180 picked line-men were chosen to be instructed in the science and art of gunnery Heavier daily grew the storm of shot and shell, the batteries erected by the besiegers were formidable beyond experience, disease and privation joined their forces with Spanish and French men But Spaniard and Frenchman were met by courage equal to their own, and skill and science which put their engineers to shame The Artillery officers invented contrivances by which the guns could be depressed and thus sweep away too close an attack, and from a craggy eminence British shot and shell should play continuously on the enemies' camp Red hot shot set on flame the blockading vessels, sorties were made, of which one was said to have destroyed *matériel* of the enemy worth two millions sterling The Artillery lost two fifths of their strength, the work was incessant, day after day and night after night, eight thousand barrels of powder and two hundred thousand cannon-balls were expended Then came peace, and, after a siege which lasted three years and seven months, Gibraltar remained the property of the nation whose soldiers had kept it so well Among other incidents of the siege which relate exclusively to the Artillery may be mentioned the following "An officer of Artillery, in Willis's batteries, observing a shell about to fall near where he was standing, got behind a traverse for shelter The shell struck this very traverse, and before bursting half buried him with the earth loosened by the impact One of the guard, named Martin, observing his officer's position, hurried, in spite of the risk of his own life when the shell should burst, and endeavoured to extricate him from the rubbish Unable to do so by himself, he called for assistance, and another of the guard, equally regardless of personal danger,

ran to him, and they had hardly succeeded in extricating their officer when the shell burst and levelled the traverse with the ground." Again a gunner named Hartley was employed in the laboratory, filling shells with carcass composition and fixing fuses. During the operation a fuse ignited, and "although he was surrounded by unfixed fuses, loaded shells, composition, &c., with the most astonishing coolness he carried out the lighted shell, and threw it where it could do little or no harm. Two seconds had scarcely elapsed before it exploded. If the shell had burst in the laboratory, it is almost certain the whole would have been blown up, when the loss in fixed ammunition, fuses, &c., would have been irreparable, exclusive of the damage which the fortifications would have suffered from the explosion, and the lives that might have been lost." Lieutenant Boag was the victim of a somewhat strange accident. Just prior to the general attack he was in the act of laying a gun, when "a shell fell in the battery. He immediately threw himself into an embrasure for safety when the shell should explode, but when the shell burst, it fired the gun under whose muzzle he lay. Besides other injury, the report deprived him of hearing and it was long ere he recovered. Another officer of the artillery, Major Martin, had a narrow escape. At the same time, a twenty six pounder shot carrying away the cock of his hat, near the crown."

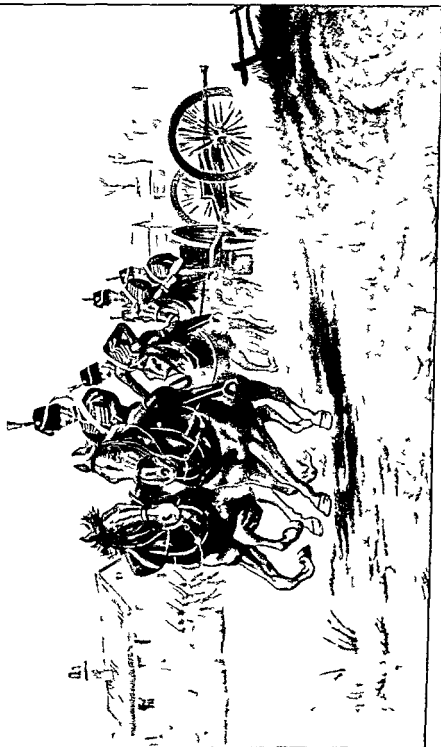
When at last the long siege came to an end, the Duke de Crillon, commander of the Spanish forces, paid a friendly visit to the fort, and on the artillery officers being presented to him, paid them a compliment as graceful as it was marked. "Gentlemen," said he, "I would rather see you here as friends than on your own batteries as enemies, when you never spared me." The siege of Gibraltar was so admittedly a triumph for the Artillery, that one is not surprised to find them made the subject of a special compliment addressed to their commander by the Duke of Richmond. "His Majesty has seen with great satisfaction such effectual proofs of the bravery, zeal, and skill by which you and the Royal Regiment of Artillery under your command at Gibraltar have so eminently distinguished yourselves during the siege, and particularly in setting fire to and destroying all the floating batteries of the combined forces of France and Spain on the 13th September last."

Hitherto no mention has been made of that branch of the Royal Artillery which, more perhaps than any other, represents to the ordinary mind the brilliancy and warlike romance of this arm of the service. We refer to the Royal Horse Artillery, a *corps d'élite* amongst ourselves the admiration and acknowledged pattern of other

ran to him, and they had hardly succeeded in extricating their officer when the shell burst and levelled the traverse with the ground." Again: a gunner named Hartley was employed in the laboratory, filling shells with carcass composition and fixing fuses. During the operation a fuse ignited, and "although he was surrounded by unfixed fuses, loaded shells, composition, &c., with the most astonishing coolness he carried out the lighted shell, and threw it where it could do little or no harm. Two seconds had scarcely elapsed before it exploded. If the shell had burst in the laboratory, it is almost certain the whole would have been blown up, when the loss in fixed ammunition, fuses, &c., would have been irreparable, exclusive of the damage which the fortifications would have suffered from the explosion, and the lives that might have been lost." Lieutenant Boag was the victim of a somewhat strange accident. Just prior to the general attack he was in the act of laying a gun, when "a shell fell in the battery. He immediately threw himself into an embrasure for safety when the shell should explode; but when the shell burst, it fired the gun under whose muzzle he lay. Besides other injury, the report deprived him of hearing, and it was long ere he recovered. Another officer of the artillery, Major Martin, had a narrow escape at the same time, a twenty-six pounder shot carrying away the cock of his hat, near the crown."

When at last the long siege came to an end, the Duke de Crillon, commander of the Spanish forces, paid a friendly visit to the fort, and on the artillery officers being presented to him, paid them a compliment as graceful as it was marked. "Gentlemen" said he, "I would rather see you here as friends than on your own batteries as ene- mies when you never spared me." The siege of Gibraltar was so admittedly a triumph for the Artillery, that one is not surprised to find them made the subject of a special compliment addressed to their commander by the Duke of Richmond. "His Majesty has seen with great satisfaction such effectual proofs of the bravery, zeal, and skill by which you and the Royal Regiment of Artillery under your command at Gibraltar have so eminently distinguished yourselves during the siege; and particularly in setting fire to and destroying all the floating batteries of the combined forces of France and Spain on the 13<sup>th</sup> September last."

Hitherto no mention has been made of that branch of the Royal Artillery which more perhaps than any other, represents to the ordinary mind the brilliancy and warlike romance of this arm of the service. We refer to the Royal Horse Artillery, a *corps d'élite* amongst ourselves, the admiration and acknowledged pattern of other



THE ROYAL HORSE ARTILLERY

and more "military" nations. Its commencement was singularly unworthy of its present pre-eminence. At the close of the eighteenth century six troops were raised, twelve years or so later it had become an organised force, thanks mainly to the decision and wise masterfulness of the Duke of Richmond, at that time Master of the Ordnance. The new corps had the right to select the best of the artillery recruits, "the men were magnificently dressed and amply paid," the officers appointed were men who had already made their mark. Throughout the stern struggle of the Peninsula war the Royal Horse Artillery made for itself an undying reputation. In 1799 troop A of the Horse Artillery, the "Chestnut Troop" of after renown, joined the expedition to the Helder, and at Egmont op Zee found itself in advance of the allied position and exposed to the attack of the enemy's cavalry. "Taken by surprise, the gunners did not lose their presence of mind, but fired into the advancing cavalry until they were in their midst, and then, with any weapons they had, they struggled with the troopers, who, in immense numbers, surrounded them and sabred them at their guns." All or most of the guns were captured, to be re-taken shortly afterwards by Lord Paget at the head of the 15th Hussars. Special thanks were given in a general order to Major Judgson of the Chestnut troop, and to the artillery of reserve for their conduct throughout the day.

The Royal Artillery supplied a contingent of five hundred and forty of all ranks to the force commanded by Sir R. Abercromby in Egypt, and at Cairo, Aboukir, and Alexandria did most signal service. At the siege of Copenhagen, in 1807, the conduct of the Artillery was such as to win the following strongly worded encomium: "The Commander of the Forces must be allowed in a particular manner to express his thanks to Major General Blomefield and Colonel D'Arey and the officers and corps of the Royal Artillery and Engineers, whose laborious service and success have been most remarkable." The behaviour of the Artillery was one of the bright spots in the dismal picture of the Buenos Ayres expedition. The Peninsula war, as has been before mentioned, raised the regiment to the highest pinnacle of honour. One would fain linger over those days of the "combats of heroes," and dwell upon each salient incident which pointed out the progress of the Royal Artillery, were it not that their deeds of the nearer past—beneath the snows of the Crimea and the burning sky of rebellious India—will in their turn claim chronicle and meed of praise. It must, then, suffice merely to mention, almost at haphazard, some of the battles in which the Artillery took part, premising that what is written is but a tithe of what was done, and that the eulogies recorded are but the feeble echoes of the clear ringing note of praise which, not at home only, but

an incident which leaves a melancholy impression. Norman Ramsay, the idol of the regiment, was put under arrest by Sir Arthur Wellesley for an alleged disregard of orders, which Ramsay emphatically and consistently denied having received. The blow to a man of his temperament was a crushing one. Two years later, "at Waterloo, on the morning of the battle, as the Duke rode along the line he saw Ramsay for the first time since his arrival in Flanders. He accosted him cheerfully as he passed. Ramsay merely bowed his head sadly until it nearly touched his horse's mane, but did not speak. In a few hours he was where sorrow and injustice are unknown."

At Waterloo the artillery consisted of thirteen troops, with seventy-eight guns (exclusive of the foreign artillery), and was under the command of General Wood. The action of Quatre Bras, at which the Horse Artillery were not present, gave stern promise of what was before the regiment for the morrow. That morrow—the last morrow on earth for so many—broke after a night of storm, and wind, and rain, to be merged and forgotten in the more deadly tempest of warring nations and rage-maddened men, and the artillery, with the rest of the British army got ready for the strife. Fifty-five thousand men, under the Duke of Wellington, were to meet a hundred and fifty thousand French, commanded by the Emperor in person. There was time, so Napoleon calculated, to sweep these opponents away before the Prussians could come up—to meet, in their turn, with a like fate.

"About ten o'clock the music of the French bands could be distinctly heard along the British position, then the skirmishers, backed by supports, came in sight. Anon their columns, preceded by mounted officers, began to appear, the bright bayonets flashing over the dark and sombre masses as they wheeled at different points, while the sound of brass drums and sharp trumpets rang out upon the air. Ere long their whole army was visible—their infantry formed in two lines, one hundred and eighty yards apart, flanked by lancers, whose tall lances were erect, with their bannerets fluttering in the wind. In rear of the centre of the wings of infantry were the cuirassiers, their brass helmets and steel corselets shining in the sun. In rear of them, on the right, were the lancers and chasseurs of the Imperial Guard, the former clad in scarlet, the latter, like hussars, in green, with bear-skin caps and pelisses trimmed with fur and gold lace. In the rear of the cuirassiers, on the left, were the horse grenadiers and dragoons of the Imperial Guard, most brilliantly clad and accoutred. In rear of the whole was the infantry of the Imperial Guards, a dense dark mass, with lofty bear-skin caps and knee-breeches, together with the 6th corps of cavalry, and this army, with 246 pieces of

an incident which leaves a melancholy impression. Norman Ramsay, the idol of the regiment, was put under arrest by Sir Arthur Wellesley for an alleged disregard of orders, which Ramsay emphatically and consistently denied having received. The blow to a man of his temperament was a crushing one. Two years later, "at Waterloo, on the morning of the battle, as the Duke rode along the line he saw Ramsay for the first time since his arrival in Flanders. He recoiled him cheerfully as he passed. Ramsay merely bowed his head sadly until it nearly touched his horse's mane, but did not speak. In a few hours he was where sorrow and injustice are unknown."

At Waterloo the artillery consisted of thirteen troops, with seventy eight guns (exclusive of the foreign artillery) and was under the command of General Wood. The action of Quatre Bras, at which the Horse Artillery were not present, gave stern promise of what was before the regiment for the morrow. That morrow—the last morrow on earth for so many—broke after a night of storm, and wind, and rain, to be merged and forgotten in the more deathly tempest of warring nations and rage maddened men, and the artillery, with the rest of the British army got ready for the strife. Fifty five thousand men, under the Duke of Wellington, were to meet a hundred and fifty thousand French, commanded by the Emperor in person. There was time, so Napoleon calculated, to sweep these opponents away before the Prussians could come up—to meet, in their turn, with a like fate.

"About ten o'clock the music of the French bands could be distinctly heard along the British position, then the skirmishers, backed by supports, came in sight. Around their columns, preceded by mounted officers, began to appear, the bright bayonets flashing over the dark and sombre masses as they wheeled at different points, while the sound of brass drums and sharp trumpets rang out upon the air. Ere long their whole army was visible—their infantry formed in two lines, one hundred and eighty yards apart, flanked by lancers, whose tall lances were erect, with their banners fluttering in the wind. In rear of the centre of the wings of infantry were the cuirassiers, their brass helmets and steel corselets shining in the sun. In rear of them, on the right, were the lancers and chasseurs of the Imperial Guard, the former clad in scarlet, the latter, like hussars, in green, with bear skin caps and pelisses trimmed with fur and gold lace. In the rear of the cuirassiers, on the left, were the horse grenadiers and dragoons of the Imperial Guard, most brilliantly clad and accoutred. In rear of the whole was the infantry of the Imperial Guard, a dense dark mass, with lofty bear skin caps and knee breeches, together with the 6th corps of cavalry, and this army, with 246 pieces of

cannon, with all their matches lighted, gave an awful presage of the carnage that was to come."

The signal for the fray came from Cleve's German batteries; the defiant note was repeated loud and clear from Sandham's nine pounders. At Hougoumont the old T Troop, under Major Bull, were in the thick of the furious, long contested struggle. When Picton gave his memorable order to charge, and fell dead as he gave it, some of the gunners of Major Rogers' battery, carried away by the enthusiasm of the moment, "joined in the pursuit brandishing their sponges and portfires." When Ney made his magnificent charge of cavalry—that charge which Napoleon declared was too early by an hour—the order was given for the gunners, who were in front of the British line, to retire within the squares of infantry after discharging their guns. In one instance was this command disregarded—an instance of the same sort of disobedience of which Nelson was guilty when he uttered his famous "Close firing! No, hang me if I do!" The square of foreign infantry within which Captain Mercer's troop should have taken refuge was already much broken by the heavy cannonade to which it had been exposed, and Mercer saw that the hurried ingress of his men would have a most demoralising effect. He resolved to stand his ground, and by this self sacrifice prevent so far as in him lay the shattering of the square. It was at a terrible sacrifice, indeed. The troop was reduced to a skeleton, the officers fell wounded right and left. "Though untouched myself," he writes, "my horse had no less than eight wounds. Our guns and carriages were all together in a confused heap, intermingled with dead and wounded horses." It is said that the Duke never forgave this action, and indeed some quasi-private statements of his with regard to the conduct of the Artillery at Waterloo, have given just grounds for indignant protest to the members and friends of this most distinguished regiment. Pages might well be filled with the incidents of that day as they related to the Royal Artillery, but one must suffice, which, though chosen at random, gives a vivid picture alike of the courage and *esprit de corps* which then as now actuated "the gunners." Lieutenant Strangways, of Whunnyato's Troop, received a terrible wound, a cannon shot striking him on the thigh and injuring the spine. Utterly hopeless though his condition seemed, those standing by sought to move him to a place of safety. "Do not move me," came the words, choked with agony, "let me die near my gun." Wonderful to relate, Strangways did *not* die, but partially recovered, and lived for some years.

It has before been incidentally remarked that the gallant Norman Ramsay met



his death at Waterloo. In reading the account of his death, as in following the sparse details given of his career, we are strangely moved by the emphasis given to one salient feature in his character—the intense *loveableness* of the man. It was to Ramsay that men went with their troubles and their joys, sure of sympathy and help for the one, of genuine, self effacing pleasure for the other. When news came of sorrow or loss, of honour or good fortune, “I must go and tell Ramsay” was the first thought that found expression. It may well be believed, then, that, even in the mad fury and excitement of a fierce battle, many were the eyes that grew moist and the lips that trembled a little when it became known that the brave, gentle soldier was dead, with the shadow unrighteously cast over him at Vittoria still unlifted from the blameless life it had so sadly darkened. Far away in Edinburgh his aged father awaited, as tens of thousands awaited, with terrible anxiety, the news from Waterloo. When the tidings came that his son Norman was dead the blow proved too much. The old man’s reason left him, and when the recoutrements of the dead warrior reached the house he would never enter again, his father grew more cheerful, and wrung the hearts of those about him by babbling how “Norman had come home at last.” A somewhat bold remedy was tried—as it proved, successfully. General Frazer was communicated with, and on inquiry he ascertained that Sergeant Livesay, of Ramsay’s troop, who had formed one of the burying party, felt sure he could find the hasty grave. Nor was he mistaken, and before the eyes of saddened mourners the body was disinterred. Though it had been in the ground three weeks the features were quite unchanged, and men looked once more on the kind face that would smile or sadden never more. His father’s mind regained its balance, and he was able to realise not only that his son was dead, but that he had died gloriously, and left a name that men would ever mention with love and honour.

After Waterloo, six companies, under Sir A. Dickson, were attached to the Prussian army, and engaged in reducing the frontier fortresses that still held to Napoleon.\*

It must suffice to mention, and that but briefly, the places where, between Waterloo and the Crimea, the Royal Artillery were engaged, always with honour, nearly always with brilliant success. At Cambray, at Peronne, where Wellington narrowly escaped a soldier’s death. “after directing his staff to get under shelter, he posted himself in the sallyport of the glacis. A staff officer having a communication to make came suddenly upon him and drew the attention of the enemy, who treacherously discharged a howitzer crammed with grape at the point. It shattered the brick wall near which the Duke was

\* It is worthy of remark that after Waterloo Wellington made his headquarters at Malplaquet.

standing, and 'made,' to use the words of one who saw him immediately afterwards, 'his blue surtout completely red' . At Algiers, at Mikanpoor, where "the enemy yielded to our superior artillery," at Negpore, where the artillery, though defective, "did most sterling service," at Mithadpore, where Stanton and Chisholm, of the Artillery, gained special renown, at Soonee, where Adams, who "had with him but one regiment of native cavalry and some Horse Artillery, gave to the thousands of the Peshwa a most signal overthrow," at Assughur, "the Gibraltar of the East," at Bhurtpore, where amongst the spoils were found—when and how brought none could tell—an old Scottish cannon of brass,\* bearing the inscription "Jacobus Monteith me fecit, Edinburg, Anno Domini 1642." The Royal Artillery supplied a contingent to the chivalrous folly of the British legion in Spain, their guns thundered "stern remonstrance" in Canada, they humbled the pride of China and Burmah, amongst the victims of the retreat from Cabul were some Horse Artillery, forming the rear-guard of that doomed force of which one only was fated to survive. At Moodkhce, where Brooke's Horse Artillery did such wonders, at Perozeslah, where we read that the artillery surged closer and closer till the muzzles of their guns were within three hundred yards of the hostile batteries, at Alwal, where Lawrence, of the Horse Artillery, stated in his report that the quantity of captured ammunition shot, shell, grape, and ball cartridge, was "beyond accurate calculation," at Sobraon, where the guns of Horsford and Fordyce and Lane "from their adamant lips spread a death shade" of terrible blackness over the army of the Sikhs. In all places where need was that the power of England should be asserted, there the Royal Artillery† have done their devoir, taking a right worthy part in the making and keeping of the mightiest empire in the world.

At last, after years of comparative peace, broke the red dawn of the Crimean war. The part that the Artillery bore in the campaign is too well known, and has been the subject of too many and exhaustive treatises to need any lengthy consideration here. The alterations moreover, in the designation of the various component parts of the regiment would render it tedious to identify in the course of this narrative the various troops and batteries from time to time referred to‡. The command of the Artillery at the Crimea was given to General Fox Strangeways, Colonel J. E. Dujuis commanding the Horse. Amongst the names of Artillery officers and men still familiar to us, who especially distinguished themselves during the war, are those of Sir Collingwood Dickson,

\* Still we believe, preserved at Edinburgh.

† The Indian Artillery since 1869—incorporated with the Royal Artillery.

‡ See Explanatory Note p. 120.

Sir J W Fitzmayer, Sir C C Teesdale, Dacres, Wodehouse, Miller, Dixon, Gronow Davis Maude, Cambridge, Henry, Dowling, and Williams of Kars. The account of the sufferings from cold, privation, and disease which Lord Raglan's gallant army underwent, can even yet cause a shudder of horror\*. A glimpse of these sufferings, as they especially affected the Horse Artillery, is given in the following graphic description "The fondness of the thoroughgoing Horse Artillery driver for his horses is proverbial, and even under the harassing conditions there was no diminution of it, they could be seen trying to coax as it were, their done up horses to eat, holding the feed for them, rubbing their ears, &c, and staying by them until they themselves went to lie down in mud in a tent frouzy within, probably unwholesome from sick comrades unable to move, and covered in ice and snow without, not having any chance of removing their clothes or opportunity of washing them selves, tormented with dysentery and diarrhoea during the hours of night, and rising with aching bones in the darkness to begin their toil again."

At the Alma, Turner's battery was the first to cross the river, in which action it was somewhat retarded by a wheel being shot off one of the guns. So little, however, did this impede the others, that on arriving on the opposite bank it was found that some of the gunners had not yet got over, whereupon the officers loaded and worked the guns, making good practice till relieved. Later on the battery was surrounded for a time. Sergeant Henry, however, with Gunner Tylor, stuck to his gun. Tylor soon fell dead, Henry was at last overpowered, and when the guns were rescued was found to have received *twelve* wounds. He recovered, however, and reaped the reward of his valour in the receipt of the Victoria Cross and a commission†. While serving as a gunner Lieutenant Walham was killed, an officer who gave great promise of future fame. He was only twenty, and already, in the days when mountaineering was in its infancy, had gained himself a name by the then dangerous ascent of Mont Blanc. At Inkerman the artillery gained a high tribute of praise from an opponent, and that opponent one whose opinion was of all others the most valuable. "The English artillery," remarked General Todleben, "sustained its infantry perfectly."

It was a heavy day for the artillery, that of Inkerman. One of the shot from the

\* In the earlier stage of the campaign scarcity of provisions had not begun to be felt. It is on record that Lieutenant Todd, R.H.A. bought from the Tartars fourteen pigs for twelve pence. Another soldier paid only two shillings for a turkey, a chicken at four ducks, while eggs were obtainable "at a price within the reach of all"—namely one penny for fourteen. A few weeks later, however, we read that "Captain Liddle, while on the march, paid a French soldier one shilling and sixpence for as much water as would fill his regulation bottle."

† In the early days of the Royal Artillery it was the custom to bestow commissions upon non-commissioned officers after a few years' good service.

Russian batteries had a more than usually fatal mission, it was charged with the death of one of the gentlest and best of Her Majesty's warriors. General Fox Strangeways was on his horse with others of the staff, when a round shot struck him on the leg, almost severing it, inasmuch that the lower part was connected only by a shred of skin. "Will someone kindly help me off my horse?" were his quiet words, the while that no expression of the intense agony he suffered escaped his lips. From the first his case was hopeless, and in a few hours he died, thankful that "a soldier's death" was vouchsafed him. There is little doubt that the timely arrival of Gambier's heavy guns at Inkerman materially assisted to the result of "the soldiers' battle." Their fire told with fatal effect, though the men who served the guns fell in terrible numbers, and Lieutenant Colonel Gambier himself was severely wounded. When at last the storm of shot and shell which, on the 17th of October, 1854, opened on Sevastopol had resulted in its evacuation, men felt that to the Royal Artillery of England the cause of the allies owed a heavy debt. Certainly no troops had better earned the temporary rest that followed, their labour had been prodigious, "the artillerymen in trenches not having more than five hours' rest out of the twenty four, and exposed day by day incessantly to a tremendous fire." Time forbids us to dwell, grateful though the task would be, on the—

Moving accidents by flood and field,

[The] hairbreadth escapes: the imminent deadly breach,\*†

of which the Royal Artillery were the heroes, on how Dixon, and Gronow Davis, Williams Teesdale Cambridge, Miller, and Collingwood Dickson each won the Victoria Cross, how Trumpeter McLaren showed the stuff British boys are made of by staying in the thick of the fight despite his Colonel's kindly direction to "get out of harm's way," how Sergeant Dowling, wounded at the Redan, lived to become a colonel in the Italian army. But any account however slight, of the doings of the artillery at the time of the Crimea would be manifestly faulty which did not mention the defence of Kars by Fenwick Williams—Sir W. F. Williams of Kars—and Teesdale. It was in June, 1855 that Williams arrived at Kars where he found Colonel Lake, of the Engineers, "with fifteen hundred men, three months food, and very little ammunition." The

\* Browne England's Artillerymen.

† Perhaps as hairbreadth escape as any—and that too, literally in the "imminent deadly breach"—was that of Bombardier Marsh of Captain Dixon's company. He was in charge of the magazine of his battery which was temporarily taken by the Russians. He concealed himself and the Russians commenced prodding about the bayonets, one actually piercing Marsh's thumb. As they left, one soldier fired in pure wantonness, regardless of the fact that they were surrounded on all sides with powder.

investment was pushed with rigour, though every actual attack was repulsed (It was after one of these that Teesdale gained the V C for rescuing a wounded Russian officer) Provisions grew scarcer and scarcer, on the 24th of November twenty six shillings was given for *rat*, three days later two hundred and thirty men died of starvation The survivors were so weak that they could not stand to their guns "I have had no animal food for seven weeks," wrote Williams himself, "I kill horses secretly in my stable, and send the meat to the hospital" When capitulation became inevitable the Russians showed they knew how to appreciate valour in a foe The terms insisted on by the besieged were agreed to, and the enfeebled garrison treated with all honour and kindness

The guns that had thundered victoriously in the Crimea were to learn a yet "more horrid bent", to their frowning muzzles were to be bount the murderers and outragers of women and children in the terrible mutiny, and the white smoke that followed the discharge would be flecked with a ghastly crimson When first the storm broke, only the Indian Artillery was on the spot to protect and avenge their British countrymen, and stem the hideous torrent of revolt, and right well and valiantly did they do their duty From the numberless deeds of courage of which officers and men of both the British and Indian Artillery were the heroes we can mention but one or two At Secetapore, in 1857, Lieutenant John Bonham was in command of a native field battery of the Oude contingent To this station the rumours of the surrounding mutinies came thick and fast, embellished even beyond the hideous facts—if indeed that was possible—with awful tales of massacre and torture There were two native infantry regiments and one of cavalry, and to the European officers of these it seemed better for the interests of their country to anticipate the revolt that was hourly expected, and, while there was yet time, make for the headquarters of the British operations Only Bonham and his Farmer Sergeant, Benson, were left It seemed, however, as if the anticipations of the revolt of the Secetapore regiments were premature, at any rate the native officers came to Bonham, and representing that their superiors had left, asked him for directions Forthwith he ordered them to march to Lucknow, and put himself at their head The anxious march was nearly over, already were the towers and minarets of the city almost visible, when the last and conclusive inducement to rebel was supplied by the arrival of a treasure party Thereupon the native officers came to Bonham and told him that the men would go no farther, preferring to plunder the convoy But so highly did even these men think of the brave English officer, fearless and alone amidst thousands of foes, that they gave

him an escort, four loads of the recently acquired treasure, and his own battery in its entirety. And thus did Lieutenant John Bonham arrive at Lucknow—if not a conqueror, at least with honours of war voluntarily granted by enemies little used to humanity, let alone courtesy. When Laurence fought at Chitpatt, Bonham was present; throughout the siege of Lucknow he served, being twice wounded. He was recommended no less than four times for the Victoria Cross, but, *mirabile dictu*! never received it, the authorities at home having lost the papers! One can scarcely wonder that there have been heart burnings and head shakings over so strange a mischance, which is rendered the more inexplicable by the fact that Sergeant Bewley, whom Bonham himself recommended, received not only the Victoria Cross, but a commission.

At Delhi, on the 9th of July, 1857, Lieutenant Hills (afterwards Sir James Hills Johnes) was on piquet duty, with two guns, at the mound to the right of the camp. "About eleven o'clock a.m., there was a rumour that the enemy's cavalry were coming down on his post. Lieutenant Hills proceeded to take up the position assigned in case of alarm, but before he reached the spot he saw the enemy close upon his guns before they had time to form up. To enable them to do this Hills boldly charged, single handed, against the head of the enemy's column, cut down the first man, struck the second, and was then ridden down, horse and all. On getting up and while searching for his sword, which had dropped, three more men came at him—two mounted. The first man he wounded with his pistol, he caught the lance of the second in his left hand, and wounded him with his sword, the first man then came on again, and was cut down, the third man on foot then came up and wrenched the sword from Lieutenant Hills, who fell in the struggle and the enemy was about to cut him down when Major Tomb, who had gone up to visit his two guns, saw what was going on, rushed in and shot the man and saved his brother officer. By this time the enemy's cavalry had passed by, and Major Tombs and Lieutenant Hills went to look after the wounded men, when one of the enemy passed with Lieutenant Hills's pistol, which he had seized. He first cut at Lieutenant Hills, who parried the blow, and he then turned on Major Tombs, with a like result. His second attack on Hills was more successful, as he cut him down with a bad sword wound on the head and would no doubt have killed him had not Major Tombs rushed in and put his sword through the man." \*

Amongst the first of the Royal Artillery to reach India when the news of the revolt became noised abroad were a contingent from Ceylon. Of this contingent some fifty

\* Despatch of Lieutenant Colonel Mackenzie, Commander 1st Brigade of Horse Artillery at Delhi.

men, under Maude and Mantland, took the field at Allahabad early in July. Maude (now General Sir F. F. Maude, V.C., G.C.B.) received his Cross for displaying what Sir James Outram designated "the calm heroism of the true soldier," and Mantland rendered most valuable service. Reinforcements for the artillery now began to arrive from England under Major General Dupuis, four troops of Royal Horse Artillery being under Colonel Wood. With the column under Sir Hugh Rose were some Royal Artillery commanded by Captain Ommaney, the artillery with Whitelock's column was under Captain Palmer. At Surajpore Warren and Middleton took their guns up within five hundred feet of the enemy's batteries, the fire from which was described as "tremendous", at Jhansi Bombardier Brennan earned the Victoria Cross for bringing up two guns at a critical moment and under a heavy fire, and laying them with the greatest coolness. It was during the mutiny, too, that Sir F. Roberts, now Commander in Chief in India, won his Cross. A British standard was being carried off by two sepoys, Roberts gave chase and rescued it. At Agra Captain D. O'Leary, commanding the artillery, was mortally wounded while in the act of helping to move one of his guns. "Say I died fighting my guns to the last," he gasped, and before many hours had passed he died. Through out the mutiny, in innumerable instances, those who escaped owed their preservation to the presence of artillery, however small in force. The frowning guns turned against a mutinous regiment acted as a grimly deterrent influence, it would seem almost as though the rebels had a prescience of the use those guns would be put to when vengeance and retribution were sternly dealt. Terrible, indeed, was this retribution. At Nageena, in Rohilkund—the district where, the preceding year, Messrs. Raffles and Robertson, and Doctors Hay, Bude, and Hansbrow were barbarously murdered—Sir J. Jones gained, in 1858, a signal victory. Twenty guns were taken, thirty elephants laden with treasure, and ten thousand prisoners. The prisoners were put in two lines, and every tenth man selected. Those chosen were taken and placed, two and sometimes three deep, against a wall, close enough for one bullet to kill. The order was given to fire, and within the length of a hundred yards hundreds of men lay dead. Colonel A. J. Wake, then attached to Light Field Battery No. 10 of the Bengal Artillery, and himself an active participator in all the struggles and victories of that terrible time, tells that he saw the bodies themselves—of all ages, from boys to old men, some with a smile on their dark faces, others frowning and contorted with agony—and that in some cases the discharge had been so close as to actually ignite the cotton clothes—a fearful example, and yet not one whit too severe when one remembers Lucknow and Cawnpore, and the women

and children these men or their fellows had murdered and tortured. Colonel Wake moreover gives it as his opinion that the result was most salutary, and was probably the saving of many thousands of lives. For fifteen months or more this country had been the hotbed of the revolt, six weeks or so later, when Colonel Wake's detachment passed through, the people were without exception "as polite and civil as if there had never been such a thing as war known there."

In the expeditions and "little wars" which have occupied Her Majesty's Army since the Crimea, the Artillery have borne their share, always well and honourably, generally with marked success. In China, where the guns under Milward and Barry, Desborough, Mowbray, and Gavin taught so severe a lesson to the Celestial troops, in New Zealand, where fell Lieutenant Colonel Mercer, R.A., "one of those brave, gallant, and God-fearing men who are an honour to our service and to humanity itself," and for tending whom, while shot were hailing around him, William Temple, Assistant Surgeon, gained the Victoria Cross—where, too, Lieutenant Pickard and Dr. Manley earned the same merited honour, the former for carrying water to the wounded at the imminent risk of his life, the latter for ministering "to the wants of the wounded and dying, amid the bullets of the enemy, with as much *sans frouf* as if he had been performing an operation in St. George's Hospital," in Abyssinia, where the names of Milward and Murray of Penn, and Nolan, and Twiss recall the toil and the victory in which the Royal Artillery shared. From time to time in our Eastern Empire are expeditions, such as that of "the Black River," which we "who live at home in ease" scarcely hear of, yet these records would be wanting in a very important feature did they omit reference to the part borne by the Artillery. The accounts of the Ashantee war recall the names of Rait and Sanders, Duncan, Gordon, and Maurice, and the heroism of young Cardley Wilmot, who, though wounded in a manner which the surgeons said must have caused him most terrible agony, fought his Native Rocket Battery till a bullet pierced his heart. With the Afghan campaign are associated the names of Lindsay, of Parry, who fought his guns so well at the head of the Peiwar Notal Pass, of Captain Andrew Kelso, whose untimely though warrior's death was so mourned, of Hazelrigg, and Swinley, and Smith, of Colquhoun and Latour Stewart's Horse Artillery, at Luttehabad, gave most invaluable assistance towards the victory gained by General Gough. When Roberts marched to avenge the murder of Cavignani he had with him three batteries, and one recalls the names of Parry, whose guns silenced the ravaging fire of the enemy at Charasahi, of Duncan Saffoe, who perished in the explosion of the magazine at the Bala Hisar, of Lieutenant Hardy, who



because he would not desert his guns, nor abandon a young wounded officer (Forbes, of the 14th Bengal Lancers) who had been seated on one of the limbers, was cut to pieces "fighting to the last," of "gallant young Montanaro, who fought his guns so pluckily on the Asmat heights," and was mortally wounded a few days later, of Walters and Campbell, Corbet, who was wounded at Ahmed Kheyl, of Blackwood, whose artillery practically won the battle on the Helmund. At the fatal battle of Maiwand, Blackwood, of whom it is said "*that not a better soldier or braver man ever served the Queen*," fell dead, Hector MacLaine was taken prisoner, afterwards to be barbarously murdered, for heroic bravery in the face of surrounding death and confusion Sergeant Patrick Mullane and Gunner Collis, both of the Royal Horse Artillery, received the Victoria Cross. At the final victory of Baba Wali the guns of Major Tillard played a conspicuous part, though the joy of every artilleryman must have been dashed with bitter regret at finding the dead body of their comrade, Hector MacLaine, still warm, with the life blood still pouring from his throat, which had been deliberately cut.

The Zulu wars and the subsequent engagements with the Boers give the historian plenty to relate of the doings of the Royal Artillery. The names of Low and Owen, of Tremlett and Harness and Lloyd, are chronicled by his pen over and over again. He must needs tell, too, how Russell fell at Isandhlwana, when his gunners were killed to a man, and how, before he fell, he sent hissing to the pitiless sky three rockets as a signal of alarm, he must tell of the good work done by Rundle with Wood's flying column, he will relate how the escort which accompanied the captive Cetewayo to Cape Town was commanded by Captain Poole, who afterwards fell at Laing's Nek. In describing the sad pilgrimage of the widowed Empress to the spot where fell her son, fresh from Woolwich, he must perforce mention that in the mournful company—in special request by the Empress, as a personal friend of the brave, dead boy—was Lieutenant Slade of the Royal Artillery. Hurry as he fain would over the Boer campaign, he can dwell with pride, amidst so much that is galling, on the Order which tells how, in the opinion of the gallant and fated Colley, "the artillery well sustained the reputation of the corps by the way they served their guns under a murderous fire (the Ingogo River, February, 1881) and brought them out of action, notwithstanding their heavy loss in men and horses," and which laments the death of Captain Greer, Royal Artillery, "who was killed at his guns, setting a noble example," while it recognises the "distinguished conduct" of Lieutenant Parsons in the face of terrible odds, two thirds of his force disabled and himself severely wounded.

In the Egyptian campaign, which commenced in July, 1882, the chief of the staff was Sir John Adye, an Artillery officer; so, too, was Sir E. B. Hamley, commanding the second division of infantry. The details of this "military operation"—for we were authoritatively declared to be "not at war"—are so fresh in the memories of all that a mere mention of names will recall the incidents with which their owners were connected. Hickman's two Horse Artillery guns (N Battery A Brigade), overworked and wearied, did splendid service at Mahuta, working their guns "from early morning until late in the evening while opposed to a heavy cross-fire of twelve guns." \* "The searching fire of the Horse Artillery prepared the way" for the magnificent cavalry charge at Kassassin, at the second battle of the same name the same searching fire silenced the heavier batteries of the enemy, at Tel el Kebir "their shot and shell tore along the trenches and made dreadful havoc among the Egyptians." Goodenough, Newman, Norreys, Borrodale, Rundle, Schreiber, Van Straubenzee, Baker—these are some of the names which the narrator of the deeds of the Artillery in Egypt must dwell on, telling as they do, not of their individual prowess alone, but of the courage, and skill, and endurance of the non-commissioned officers and men whom they commanded. The staff of the expedition of August, 1884, was rich in Artillery officers. There were Lieutenant Colonel Swaine, Major Creagh, Lieutenant-Colonel J. Alleyne, Colonel H. Brackenbury, Colonel J. F. Maurice, and Lieutenants Childers and Adye. The morning of the battle of Abu Klea was heralded in by the firing of Norton's guns; at the same fierce battle Gunner Albert Smith gained the Victoria Cross for saving the life—alas! only for a time—of Lieutenant Guthrie. At Haseen the service of the artillery "was excellent;" with the frontier force and at the battle of Sarraa we again meet the name of Major Rundle, and again mark with pride the good deeds of the Artillery, while at the present time English gunners are manning the cannon that forbid the rebels' advance on Suakin.

We have thus, by forced marches as it were, brought this sketch of the history of the regiment of Royal Artillery up to date; but before passing on to its scientific *confrère*, the corps of Royal Engineer, a few words as to what may be called the "domestic" arrangements of the regiment may be of interest. The Royal Horse Artillery takes precedence, when it has its guns, even of the Household Cavalry, except when the Sovereign is present—a limitation which only dates from 1869. On parade, the Field and Garrison Artillery take place after the Cavalry of the Line. As bearing upon this,

\* General Order, 2nd August, 1882.

the following letter, addressed in June, 1804, to the Commander of the Artillery, may be noticed as setting at rest definitely the question of precedence —

“DEAR COLONEL,—I submitted to the Master General your letter of the 5th instant, relating to a conversation which took place with General Sir David Dundas when the Horse Artillery marched past with the cavalry on the King’s birthday, in which Sir David, though the Horse Artillery then led, expressed doubts as to the precedence and rank of the Horse Artillery on such future occasions

“Lord Chatham not being aware upon what circumstances Sir David’s doubts have arisen, and not considering the communication from you in any other light than as a wish to know how far, as commanding officer of Artillery, you are justifiable in making a claim to the right for the Horse Artillery when paraded with cavalry, his lordship has desired me simply to say that he considers the privilege so well established by practice, as well as opinion, that he is unwilling to suppose it can be disputed His Majesty has never seen the Horse Artillery in any other place, they were encamped on the right of all the cavalry (of the Blues) at Windsor, and in all parades of ceremony and honour placed on the right of the cavalry

“I am, dear Colonel,

“Your obedient servant,

“J MACLEOD”

Up to 1859 the division of the Horse Artillery used to be into troops, in that year a change was made into battalions, which in 1862 gave place to the present arrangement of brigades Formerly the officers of artillery used to carry fusees (small light guns), for these swords were substituted in 1770 The ancient weapons of the non commissioned officers used to be halberds, with long brass hilted swords, the gunners carrying field staffs in addition to the sword The drivers of the Royal Horse Artillery carry no weapons at all, the idea being that the possession of the means of engaging in the combat must of necessity distract their attention from the all important duty of attending to their horses The regiment has no standards, though it would seem as though at one period this was not the case There was formerly an old established rule to the effect that all the bells in any city captured after bombardment became the perquisite of the officer commanding the artillery After the siege of Flushing, General Bloomfield made the claim in due course, but the inhabitants resolutely refused The question was referred to the home

authorities, when the following letter was written by the General—"It being an invariable custom in our service, whenever a place capitulates after a siege, to allow the officer commanding the Royal Artillery a claim of the bells in the town and its dependencies, or a compensation in lieu of them—which has twice occurred upon services in which I have been employed, viz the sieges of the Havannah and Fort Royal, in Martinique—I conceive it to be my duty, which I owe to my brother officers, as well as myself, to express my hope that in the present instance it will not be dispensed with" It was thought better, however, by the "powers that be" to allow the custom to lapse, and the privilege was accordingly lost to the artillery

It would be an impossible, at any rate an invidious, task to single out any one troop or battery for special notice, but, as part of the "folk lore" of the great regiment, one or two distinctions may be instanced. At Vaux, the present 6th battery, Welsh Division—then the 1st company of the 4th battalion—behaved with such signal gallantry that after the battle the whole army was drawn up to witness their march past the Commander in Chief. Another company, No. 10 of the then new battalion, so distinguished itself during the war in America that it was permitted, by General Order of October, 1816, to wear the name "Niagara" on its appointments. No. 1 battery of the Welsh Garrison Artillery, formerly 8th company Royal Irish Artillery, was presented by its commander, in recognition of its distinguished services at Martinique, with a brass drum and a battle axe ornamented with a brass eagle, and has since been known as the "Battle axe Troop"\*. When the Indian was incorporated with the Royal Artillery, the Horse Artillery became the 2nd, 3rd, 4th, and 5th brigades, the Field Artillery numbering 16 to 25. It was after all only a reincorporation, for the Indian Artillery derived its source from four of the companies raised in 1755†

\* To these may be added the "Chestnut Troop" A Battery 1. Brigade, R.H.A., and the "Eagle Troop" II Battery B Brigade R.H.A.

† EXPLANATORY NOTE.—The Royal Artillery are divided into Horse, Field and Garrison Artillery, the Royal Marine Artillery and the Royal Malta Fencible Artillery not being included in this account. The Horse Artillery which was formerly composed of brigades, subdivided into troops, is now represented by brigades divided into batteries. The Brigades are A and B and the batteries are numbered A to L in Brigade A and A, B, F, G, H, I, K, M, N in Brigade B. Till last year (1887) A Brigade had one more battery (M) and B Brigade three (C, D, E), but these have now been changed into Field Artillery and are designated the T Battery Second Brigade, T Battery Third Brigade, S Battery Fourth Brigade and H Battery Tenth Brigade respectively. There are also two Depot Batteries, and a Field Establishment. The uniform of the Royal Horse Artillery is blue with scarlet facings and yellow shoulder cords, and black with scarlet lacy bands and white plume. The armorial bearings of the whole regiment are the royal arms and supporters with a cannon and the motto "Ubique over the gun and Quo fas est gloria duunt" below it.

The Field Artillery consists of four brigades, numbered 1st, 2nd, 3rd, and 4th and divided into batteries, varying in number and designated by the letters of the alphabet. The original denomination was battalions, in later sub-



ROYAL ENGINEERS

The corps of ROYAL ENGINEERS, like their brethren of the Royal Artillery, are pre-eminently a scientific corps. It is not too much to say that very few people indeed have an idea of the diverse and multifarious nature of an Engineer's duties. A very fair epitome—and, full though it is, only an epitome—is given in the review of a book (Connolly's "Sappers and Miners") which appeared some years ago. The Engineer, the writer declares, must be taken as "*condensing the whole system of military engineering* all the arts and sciences, and every thing that is useful and practical, under one red jacket. He is the man of all work of the army, the navy, and the public, and the authorities may transform him into any of the various characters of astronomer, geologist, surveyor, engineer, draughtsman, artist, architect, traveller, explorer, commissioner, inspector, artificer, mechanic, diver, soldier or sailor—in short, he is a sapper." Somewhat bearing on this view of his capacities is a tale told of a certain foreigner of high degree, who, on visiting one of the earliest exhibitions, saw in one place a sapper testing the strength of woods by an elaborate process. Further on he came across another, describing, "as if to the manner born," to an admiring circle the objects and mechanism of some philoso-

phical apparatus, and these into field batteries. To each brigade is attached a depot. The uniform of the Field and Garrison Artillery is blue with scarlet facings and blue shoulder straps, and cloth helmet with gilt ball. The Field Artillery carries on the shoulder strap in brass letters the number of the brigade and the Garrison Artillery the name of the territorial division.

The Garrison Artillery is divided into eleven territorial divisions divided into brigades and subdivided into numbered batteries. Of the brigades only one in each division belongs to the Royal Artillery the others being auxiliary. The original nomenclature as battalions and companies, superseded a brief epitome of the composition of the regiment—

#### HORSE ARTILLERY

1st Brigade consisting of Batteries A B C D E F G H I K L

2nd Brigade consisting of Batteries A B F G H I K M N

Depot, consisting of Batteries A and B.

Riding Establishment.

#### FIELD ARTILLERY

1st Brigade consisting of Batteries A to W and Depot

2nd Brigade, consisting of Batteries A to T and Depot

3rd Brigade consisting of Batteries A to T and Depot

4th Brigade, consisting of Batteries A to S (omitting N) and Depot

#### GARRISON ARTILLERY

The Northern Lancashire, Eastern Cinque Ports, London Southern Western and Scotch Territorial Divisions have each a brigade consisting of ten batteries and a depot. The Brigades of the Welsh North Irish and South Irish Divisions have each nine batteries and a depot.

The oldest batteries are A B, C of the A Brigade R.H.A. dating from 1803 B and N of the 1st Brigade Field Artillery dating from 1800 and Batteries No 3 of the Cinque Ports Division No. of the London Division and No 2 of the Scotch Division which date from the same period.

Battery D A Brigade R.H.A. was formerly the 1st Rocket Troop, later the senior of the 1st Rocket Troop, founded in 1804.

pluxal instruments Pursuing his round of inspection, his attention was attracted to a draughtsman, who, undisturbed by the crowd around, was making a correct and practical plan of the building A glance at the uniform showed the artist to be a sapper Presently from a vast organ pealed forth a concord of sweet sounds Our foreigner had an ear for good music, and drew near to listen When he caught sight of the performer he turned bewildered to his companion "Mon Dieu! encore un sapeur de genre!" It will be noticed that both reviewer and astounded foreigner employ the word "sapper," not engineer, and this leads us to a retrospective glance at the history of the corps Till within the last twenty years—to speak exactly, prior to October, 1856—the important military arm we are considering presented this anomaly, that the officers comprised one regiment and the rank and file, with the non commissioned officers, another The former were the Royal Engineers, the latter, first known as the "Soldier Artificer Company," then as the "Military Artificers," became in 1812 the "Royal Military Artificers, or Sappers and Miners," the next year dropping the first part of their title and remaining the "Royal Sappers and Miners" The Royal Engineers had existed as a separate body at least from 1683, and it is evident that, in a greater or less degree, and whether having a distinct corporate existence or not, a body of men exercising their functions must have always formed an integral part of any army of importance † The military roads of the Romans still claim deserved admiration, all allowance being made for the varying exigencies of modes of warfare Many of the fortified places of remote or nearer antiquity give evidence of special and technical skill, in a strictly military sense, employed in their construction In the early part of the eighteenth century—1717—the Engineers were made part of the military branch of the Ordnance Office, and at that time numbered fifty Forty years later their military rank was recognised by their commissions emanating direct from the Sovereign, and about this time, or rather in 1759, the strength of the corps was fixed at sixty one and the pay fixed, the chief receiving £1 7s 6d a day, and the subordinates less by gradations, the lowest rank—that of sixteen, "practitioners"—receiving 3s 8d each

In 1788 the privates of the corps were supplied by the introduction of the "Military Artificers" who were established by royal warrant from the Soldier Artificer Company formed in 1772 and at the same time the status of the amalgamated force was fixed by

\* From the French *saper*

† "For the sport to have the engineer

House of Commons—*His Majesty's Army* 1851

an order which directed that "when required to parade with other regiments, the corps was directed to take post next on the left of the Royal Artillery" As has been observed, up to 1806 the Royal Sappers and Miners—to give them the latest modification of their style—were officered by the Royal Engineers In that year, in recognition of the very signal services which the corps had performed in the Crimea, Her Majesty was pleased to direct that "the corps of Royal Sappers and Miners should henceforward be denominated the corps of Royal Engineers, and form one body with the existing corps of Royal Engineers" \* The same difficulty is experienced of giving within a small compass a fairly succinct account of the Royal Engineers as was felt in the case of the Royal Artillery Their deeds of worth have been, from the nature of the corps, coincident and widespread While in one quarter of the globe they have been leading literally to the "cannon's mouth" of some hostile fortress, in another they have been warring against the forces of nature, or superintending the eminently peaceful labour of organising relief works At one time they are laying the lines of Torres Vedras, at another raising sunken cannon, or surveying with microscopic accuracy the mighty area of crowded London And yet, despite this diversity of occupation, few regiments can show a better purely military record It has been said, and with truth, that "at every station where the British soldier has a *locale* this corps has served, and also in many countries where none but themselves have appeared' In the Eastern campaign of 1854-6 they were the first British troops in Turkey, and the only soldiers of Her Majesty's army that served in Caucasus, Bulgaria, and Wallachia They were at Alma and at Inkerman, the mere mention of Sevastopol recalls their "invaluable services" They were with the Kertch expedition and at the bombardment of Odessa Wherever the Engineers have served, there have they won meed of renown, not only for skill and organization, but for cool, unflinching valour As Sir Harry Smith exultingly told them in South Africa, they "can both build works and storm them Witness the story of what Menckeljohn and Dick—two young subalterns not out of their teens—did at Jhansi They were with the storming party and the fire they had to face was so heavy that out of thirteen scaling ladders only three could be brought up to the wall "In an instant Dick was at the top of his ladder, in another instant he was lying at its foot with a bullet through his brain" Nor was Menckeljohn far behind He too mounted his ladder and gained a footing in the fort, to fall ere many

\* The Royal Warrant affixing this change was dated the 1<sup>st</sup> of October 1806 the anniversary of the opening of the siege of Gibraltar



seconds had passed hacked to pieces. Yet before long Jhansi—which he had been the first to enter, paying toll with his life—was in the hands of the British, and all men knew how well these two boy subalterns of the Engineers had striven and died for their country. Another story, simple, but not the less pathetic, in which the characters were an artilleryman and a sapper, is told of that long Crimean war, so greedy for brave men's lives. "Two old acquaintances, who had not met for years, chanced in the early night, as the darkness was falling, to recognise each other in the quarries. Each grasped the other's hand, and while engaged in the animated greeting, with the warm smile of welcome on the lips, a round shot struck off both their heads. The friends were Sergeants Wilson of the Sappers and Morrison of the Artillery."

In the honour roll of the Victoria Cross the Engineers are well represented. Gerald Graham, Howard Elphinstone, and Lennox amongst the officers; Perie, McDonald, Leitch, Ross, and Landrum in the lower ranks, are in the list of those "whose names shine gloriously from out the storm-cloud of the Crimean war." There is another name connected with the Royal Engineers, a name eloquent to all of the honour of him who bore it—eloquent, alas! to us of the shame and "the deep damnation of his taking off." When he was only twenty-nine, Charles Gordon, then a major, was recommended by Sir C. Staveland to the Chinese Government, who just then were in need of—

"A man with head, heart, hand,  
Like one of the single great ones gone,  
A still, strong man."

He was appointed general of the army, which under his leadership gained the sobriquet of "Ever Victorious." In fourteen months he had suppressed the rebellion at Taping. By his soldiers he was revered as something almost more than human; they were wont to tell how in the thickest press of battle he rode unarmed save for a riding-cane. It was said of him at the time that "Charles Gordon has gained more battles in the field, taken more cities, more men have laid down their arms to him, than any British general living." He returned home, declining a gift of £10,000 pressed upon his acceptance by the Chinese Government, and reaped his reward in the consciousness of having done his duty and in the reverence of his countrymen. Well might the *Times* write of him "Never did soldier of fortune deport himself with a nicer degree of military honour, with more gallantry against the resisting, with more mercy towards the vanquished, and with more disinterested opportunities of personal advantage than

\* The number of casualties of all ranks in the Engineers was 500 out of a total of 1,644

thus young officer who has just laid down his sword ' The sword is laid down for good now The tragedy of Khartoum wrought in its catastrophe a sad yet splendid climax to a noble life He "died defending the city he had gone to succour His corpse, pitted with spear-thrusts, had no doubt been thrown into the Nile to become the prey of the crocodiles, so that not even the palm of martyrdom could be laid upon his grave And yet those last months of his life were one long martyrdom, as terrible as ever canonised saint was called upon to bear Still he had seldom complained, his thoughts were not of himself, but of those entrusted to him He made the sacrifice of his own life, all that he desired was to 'save his people' No man ever showed a more touching resignation than he did, and no man ever felt a greater love for his fellow creatures" So died General Charles Gordon of the Royal Engineers

In a work such as this it would be obviously impossible, bearing in mind the absolute accuracy of the description given above of the ubiquity of the Engineers, even to mention the names of the various military operations in which they have been engaged We will but glance at the suppression of the rising in New Zealand, at the Bhutan campaign, where Perkins and Trevor and Dundas did such good service (the two latter gaining the Victoria Cross for "valour at the Block house, Dewan Giri") The expedition in 1868 to Abyssinia, however, deserves a fuller notice It was commanded by an Engineer officer, Sir R Napier, and throughout, the part played by the corps was an important and distinguished one A very fair idea, it may be remarked *en passant*, of the multifarious duties assigned to Engineers may be gathered from orders issued by the General at the commencement of the campaign "To Colonel Wilkins, R.E.," we read, "was assigned especially to determine the adaptability of the shore for landing, the erection of piers, floating wharves, and shelter of all kinds, he was also ordered to advise upon the general value of the positions selected, and to assist in general reconnaissance" The country was certainly calculated to exercise to the uttermost engineering skill as well as military endurance "A broken Libyan highland, Abyssinia is what a vaster Switzerland would be if transported to the tropics, and if bordered by blazing deserts on each side of its cool rocky peaks ' while ' many of the hills are so steep as to be accessible only by ladders and cordage When at last Magdala was reached and orders given to storm, Major Pritchard of the Engineers, with some of his own men, led the 33rd Regiment up to the gateway Through loopholes in this came a heavy fire, Major Pritchard receiving two wounds, fortunately not severe, and matters might have become serious had not Private Chamberlain effectually silenced one and

Lieutenant Morgan another, by thrusting a gun into each. The character of Lieutenant Morgan, it may be remarked, recalls in a striking manner that which is recorded above respecting Norman Ramsay. Of Morgan it is stated that "he was regarded by his men as father, mother, brother, and sister. They confided to him not only their domestic histories, but the inmost secrets and affections of their hearts." Not long after the fall of Magdala he died, and it is with a sad and wistful admiration that we read how one of his last acts, before being laid up, when he was in all probability already suffering from the first sufferings of a mortal fever, was to carry a heavy greatcoat for a tired soldier.

The Ashantee war of 1874 again provided opportunities for the Royal Engineers. We read of roads being hewn by them through the dense forests and clinging undergrowth, of rivers being bridged, of works erected. At the battle of Amoafu, "during the whole of those five hours' hostile firing, our Engineers were steadily at work with axe and saw cutting the bush down, and it seems a miracle that any of them escaped, as they were frequently occupied thus in places where the enemy were thickest." Though their loss was less than might have been expected, it was yet severe. Amongst those that fell before the "storm of shot which swept through the bush, shredding away showers of twigs and leaves," was Captain Buckle, in charge of the Engineers of the left column. When Coomassie was taken, it was to the Engineers that the grateful task fell of burning and blowing up the palace and charnel house, reeking and pestiferous with clotted blood and freshly slain bodies. "Several stools," we read, "were found covered with horribly thick coatings of recently shed blood—the blood of victims, and indeed an odious smell of gore pervaded the whole edifice. The sickly odour of blood was every where, partly due to the proximity of the adjacent charnel place, where were the remains of many thousands of victims sacrificed to a "hideous and atrocious pigmism." Some were only three days old, but of the great majority the white skulls alone remained in this carrion grave or Golgotha garden." A veritable labour of love must it have been to the Engineers whose task it was to burn and blast to the ground this ghastly Palace of Death.\*

The second Afghan war in which again the Royal Engineers were engaged, recalls two incidents affecting members of the corps which deserve mention. At the battle of Peiwar Kotal Captain Woodthorpe, of the Engineers, had a most miraculous escape. At the time when the fire was the hottest "a ball struck the butt end of his pistol,

\* In this campaign Lieutenant Mark Sever Bell R.E. won the V.C. for a Cross for exemplary courage at Ordashu, 4th January 1884.

knocking the weapon to pieces, it then ran round his back tore up his pocket book and passed through his tunic in front. Save that his back felt as if scared by a hot iron, he had no other injury. The other incident is the gaining of the Victoria Cross by Lieutenant Reginald Caro Hart, who, says the official report, "took the initiative in running some twelve hundred yards to the rescue of a wounded sowar\* of the 13th Bengal Lancers, in a river bed, exposed to the fire of the enemy, of unknown strength, from both banks, and also from a party in the river. Lieutenant Hart reached the sowar, drove off the enemy, and brought him in under cover with the aid of some soldiers who accompanied him on the way."

The annals of the third Afghan war tell how sadly Captains Dundas and Nugent were killed by an accident at Sherpur—they had gone to blow up some fortified place, but from the fuse being faulty† the mine exploded too soon, and both the Engineer officers were killed. They tell, too, of Burn Murdoch, who was wounded at Cabul, of the gallantry of Lieutenant T. R. Henn, who, in the direful day of Maiwand, fell, with Major Blackwood of the Artillery, in the final desperate effort to save the last remaining gun, of how Major Cruickshank, at Candahar, effected a lodgment in a ruined building, "and there held it bay the enemy, whose force was increasing fast, till a ball from a matchlock cut him down, and a dozen swordsmen rushed forward to hew him in pieces."

On the Zulu war it is not our purpose to dwell. The corps of Royal Engineers was represented by, amongst others, Colonel Durand—than whom, writes Gillmore, "a braver soldier never drew a sabre"—who fell at Isandhlwana, by Captain Blood, commanding the Engineers in Clarke's column, by Major Macgregor, whose operations on the 28th of November, 1879, in blowing up the caverns and rocks round Schu-kun's hiding place led to the capture of that redoubtable warrior, and who was unfortunately killed at Ingogo, by Major Fraser, who, though reported missing after Majuba Hill, happily returned, by the six Engineers who formed part of the tiny garrison of sixty-nine men under Lieutenant Long who held Lydenberg for eighty-four days. And there is yet another name of which, as belonging to them, the Royal Engineers may well be proud—that of Chard of Roike's Drift.

Isandhlwana had been fought, the African sky was glaring down on a mass of dead—dead with—

a manhood in their look  
Which murder could not kill

\* Cavalry trooper

† It was said to be an Afghan fuse taken at Dala Hissar

Yet no murder was it, we were overpowered by numbers and surprise, and the heroism of the band of British had extorted praise from their savage foes. "Ah! those red soldiers at Isandhlwana—how few they were, and how they fought! They fell like stones—each man in his place." Melville and Coghill lay side by side, in death they were not divided, and hidden amongst the boulders of the brawling stream which hurried past their death place by the colours they had died to save. Lord Chelmsford's column was distant, and itself in parlous plight, when "there came galloping up to Rorke's Drift—then under command of Lieutenant Chard, R.E.—on horses flecked with foam, Lieutenant Adendorff and a Carabineer with tidings of what had befallen the camp." Bunkers were hastily erected with biscuit boxes and corn bags. A hundred and thirty-nine men, of whom thirty-five were incapacitated, had to fight and keep at bay no fewer than three thousand of the enemy. From half past four in the afternoon of the 22nd till four o'clock on the morning of the 23rd, they fought. "The hospital was a sheet of fire," the outer barricades had been forced, and the little band of men was surrounded on all sides by a surging mass of fierce savages. But the fire of the besieged never faltered, steadily pitilessly its leaden missiles of "no surrender" crashed amongst the mass of swifthy forms burning to make Rorke's Drift even as Isandhlwana, till with the dawn of day the yells grew fainter, and over the western hills the Zulus withdrew, sullen and repulsed. Then Chard, with whom was associated—*pari nobili fratrium*—Bromhead of the 24th, sallied out collecting the arms of the slain foes, and strengthening wherever possible the defences that had been so sorely tried. But no second attack came, and four hours later Chelmsford's rescuing force came in sight, and the destruction which had seemed—and but for the gallant defence made by Chard and his colleagues would have been—inevitable, was averted\*. For his valour Chard was promoted to the rank of Major and received the Victoria Cross, and later on, at Ulundi, proved, if further proof was needed, how well the honours were deserved.

The Egyptian wars and operations from 1882 have given numberless opportunities for the Royal Engineers of asserting their immeasurable value and importance, and of the they have availed themselves to the full. It is impossible to peruse any account of military affairs in Egypt without on every page meeting some evidence of the work they did. The Intelligence Departments, the control of the telegraphs, the lines of railway and the operations connected therewith, which played so conspicuous a part in

\* Further details connected with Rorke's Drift will be found in the account of the 24th Regiment of which the bulk of the 1st and 2nd was composed.

the successful accomplishment of the end in view—all these and many more were under the superintendence of officers of the Royal Engineers and were carried through by men of the corps—Gerald Graham, Lawley, Edwards, Sir C. Wilson, Sir C. Warren, Turner, De Meurier, Wallace, Lister, Chermide, Childers—such are a few of the names of which every dispatch was full. Dordard led the Engineers of the force that pioneered the way from Hildes to Horth, and commanded the representatives of the corps in Stewart's desert column, Major A. Green was intelligence officer to Sir G. Graham, Colonel Charles Hart, whose deeds we have heard of before, was aide de camp to the same general. Colonel H. V. Turner had the control of the telegraphs, Wallace of the railway operations, to Sir Charles Warren was given the task of avenging the murder of Professor Palmer. For weeks the interested looked anxiously for news of Kitchener and Rundle—Kitchener of the Engineers, Rundle of the Artillery—on whom at the time so great a responsibility was laid, and who are still amongst the “officers attached to the Egyptian army.” Of a corps of which volumes have been written, a sketch must of necessity leave untold many incidents, many deeds of worth and valour, which might well claim mention and eulogy, but enough has been said to show the value and gallantry, both by tradition and in actual fact, of the corps, which, like the sister arm of the Royal Artillery, claims as its motto, “Ubique—Quo fas et gloria ducunt.”

A few words may not be out of place on the composition of the corps and its development from the commencement. The division of the corps of Royal Engineers is into troops, companies, and battalions. The troops (mounted) are three—Pontooner, Field Park, Depot. There are eight Field Companies with a depot company, fourteen Garrison Companies with seven depot companies, two Railway Companies, and four Survey Companies.

The battalions are the Submarine Mining Battalion, consisting of nine companies and one depot company, the Eastern Submarine Mining Battalion, consisting of four companies, the Coast Battalion consisting of two divisions, and the Telegraph Battalion, consisting of two divisions. The uniform is scarlet, with blue facings and yellow shoulder cords, the troops wearing the busby, with gutter blue busby bag and white plume, and the companies and battalions wearing helmets. The band wear bearskin caps without the plume. The Pontooner Troop (Troop A) dates from 1812, and the Field Park Troop and Depot Troop from 1806, though there have been subsequent modifications. The present arrangement dates from 1882.

Though, as observed above, the corps of Royal Military Artillery was the r

pointed in 1787 there had been for fifteen years or so previously a company of "Military Artificers" engaged on the works at Gibraltar. In 1786 this company was divided into two and eleven years later added to the English establishment. The two companies, which are the oldest of the corps, are now represented by Companies 7 and 8. The Royal Engineers take precedence after the Artillery. The badge of the corps is a grenade (worn on cap and collar), on the appointments are borne the royal arms and supporters, which, with the motto, were granted in 1832.

The next regiments to be considered are those constituting the foot complement of the Household Troops, namely, the "Grenadier Guards," the "Coldstream Guards," and the "Scots Guards." Of these the first in order of precedence are the **GRENADEIER GUARDS**,\* the very name of whom suggests, in an exceptional manner, visions of the proudest victories and of the direst struggles that have befallen British arms.

The Grenadier Guards have a double origin. In 1656, when Charles II had been compelled to leave France, where he had resided after the defeat of Worcester, some troops were raised for his service in Flanders, in pursuance of the arrangement come to with Spain. One of these was the Royal Regiment of Guards, numbering about four hundred loyal adherents of banished royalty, the command of which was given to Lord Wentworth. Their first engagement was a futile attempt to take Mardyke, when the Anglo-Spanish army under the Marquis of Caracena proved hopelessly unable to cope with the genius of Turenne. But their next battle, that of "the Downs," fought in 1668 gave glorious promise of future fame. The Anglo-Spanish army was, indeed, completely defeated, numbers—(they had no guns as against forty with the army of Cromwell's soldiers and the French, while their cavalry also was numerically inferior)—and generalship were both against them, but the honour won by the Royal Regiment of Guards in this defeat puts in the shade the fame of many a victory. On all sides was utter rout; regiment after regiment turned and fled, at last even the other English troops left a field where all was lost. The regiment of Guards had suffered severely. Many of the officers had fallen and the ranks were terribly reduced. But they stood firm. Amongst them were several who had fought for Charles I, and, come what might,

The Grenadier Guards bear as regimental badge a grenade. On their colours are the names: *Blenheim*,\* *Ramillies*, *Oudenarde*,\* *Malplaquet*, *"Dettingen"*, *La Hogue*,\* *"Carunna"*, *Barossa*,\* *Peninsula*,\* *Waterloo*, *Alma*, *Inkerman*,\* *"Sevastopol"*, *Egypt 1882*,\* *"Tel-el-Kebir"*, *"Sudan 1898"*. The uniform is scarlet with facings of blue, and bearskin grenadier cap. As to the various colours of the Grenadier Guard see *infra*.

they were not going to flee before the followers and allies of the man at whose door lay the death of the "White King." So they stood firm, a shattered regiment against an army. "Thus was Charles's regiment of Guards left alone and unsupported on the field of battle, but determined to maintain not only their own honour, but, until the last spark of hope had fled, the cause of their lawful sovereign." All the regiments to the right and left were routed and quitting the field. None of these circumstances however in any way daunted the courage of the King's Regiment of Guards, both officers and men continued firm, and maintained their ground while the first line of the French infantry passed them on their left hand and some of Cromwell's regiments on their right. The second line of the French then came upon them, commanded by the Marquis de Rambures, who, having much esteem for Charles II., and observing this small body of men, in the service of their sovereign, deserted by their allies and standing alone in the field against the now victorious French army, went up to them himself, before his own men, to offer them quarter. They replied that they had been posted there by the Duke, and were therefore resolved to maintain that ground as long as they were able. Rambures remarked that it would be to no purpose for them to hold out, as the whole army was routed and had left the field. They answered again 'that it was not their custom to believe an enemy,' upon which he proposed that if they would send out two or three of their officers he would himself accompany them to a sandhill in their rear, from whence they would perceive that what he affirmed was true. Two officers accordingly were sent out and conducted by Rambures to the hill, whence they perceived that they alone of the whole Spanish army were left on the field. On their return to the regiment they reported what they had seen, when the officers, still determined, even in this their last extremity, not to yield except upon terms dictated by themselves, told Rambures that in case he would promise that they should not be delivered up to the English, nor be stripped, nor have their pockets searched, they would lay down their arms, and yield themselves prisoners of war. He agreed to this, giving his word for its due performance, upon which they yielded, and the promise was scrupulously kept."

When, two years later, the King came 'to his own again,' Lord Wentworth's regiment of Guards remained in Dunkirk, while in England the army was being reorganized. One of the first acts of this reorganization was the formation of the King's Regiment of Foot Guards, under Colonel Russell. It consisted of twelve companies of a hundred men (exclusive of officers), and was composed of musketeers and pikemen, in the proportion of seven of the former to five of the latter. The musketeers wore red,



with black cavalier hats, the pikemen were in buff coats with steel helmets. From the records of the time we learn that the pay of the officers and men was on the following scale —The colonel received twelve shillings a day, the lieutenant colonel seven, the major five, the chaplain six and eightpence, the surgeon and his mate six and sixpence, the quartermaster four shillings, the sergeants eightpence, the corporals and drummers one shilling the privates tenpence. At this time, too, were the colours and badges granted, while by royal order it was declared that "Our own regiment of Foot Guards shall be held and esteemed the chiefest regiment." Meanwhile the Royal Regiment of Guards at Dunkirk was not forgotten. Its strength was raised to the full complement of twelve hundred men, and the same badges and colours granted to it as had been appointed for Russell's regiment. When Dunkirk was ceded to the French, the Royal Regiment of Guards came to England, and for some two years the two regiments were distinct. The death of Lord Wentworth, however, provided the opportunity for an amalgamation, and the two regiments became the King's Regiment of Foot Guards (16th March, 1661). Evelyn relates in his "Diary" how he saw four thousand of the King's Guards, under the Duke of Albemarle, drawn up in honour of the French ambassador, and relates that "the troops were in extraordinary equipage and gallantry, consisting of gentlemen of quality and veteran soldiers, excellently clad, mounted, and ordered." Among the "gentlemen of quality" he notes that the old Lord of Cleveland (father of Lord Wentworth) "trailed a pike, and led the right hand file of a company of foot."

On the amalgamation, the companies of Lord Wentworth's regiment ranked after those of Russell's, being, though actually earlier in existence, later in joining the English establishment. Throughout the reign of Charles II the regiment of Guards developed apace, its domestic arrangements required stability,\* and the world's operations taking place abroad added to the reputation already gained. When the Dutch vainly sailed up the Medway in 1667 they met their first check at Upnor Castle, where was a company of Guards under Sir Edward Scott, and later on, on more than one occasion, the Guards worsted the same doughty foes, whom, shortly afterwards, the whirligig of time and the schemes of potentates transformed into allies. In 1667, when one of the then periodical outbreaks against the Roman Catholics forced the hand of the King, some officers of the Guards who belonged to the unpopular faith had to resign, and amongst

\* In 1664 we propose that a bridge should be erected between Westminster and Lambeth and that a college should be established for the Guards that they might be able to defend the King as if in the receive him into a place of safety.

the one appointed to fill the vacancies thus occasioned was one whose name became a household word throughout Europe—John Churchill, afterwards colonel of the first regiment of Foot Guards, and Duke of Marlborough. Ten years or so later was introduced the weapon from which their name is, etymologically, derived,\* and the fact is quaintly commented on by Evelyn, who was present at a review in 1678. There he saw for the first time “that new sort of soldier, who with a pouchful of hand grenades was skilful in throwing them at the enemy,” and who wore “furred caps with coped crowns like Janizaries, which gave them a fierce expression, while some wore long hoods hanging down behind, as fools are pictured. Their clothing was piebald, yellow and red.” It has been well said of the three regiments of Foot Guards that their “uniforms, indeed, may almost be said to be identical with those of the British army, as in every campaign of importance—every campaign which has had a material bearing on the fortunes of the commonwealth—their services have been called into requisition. They have shared in our greatest battles. Their serried ranks stood firm at Fontenoy, turned the tide of battle at Quatre Bras, withstood, unshaken, the assaults of Napoleon’s brilliant chivalry at Waterloo, and ascended, with stately movement, the bristling heights of the Alma.”† To these must be added participation in national pageants and State functions, influencing in a greater degree than might be thought the history of the period, the quelling of riots which, unchecked, might have ended in revolution, the upholding in an exceptional manner the *imperium et libertas* which constitute the palladium of the country’s peace and greatness. It will be obvious, then, that a sketch such as this can notice only the landmarks, as it were, of the “land of fame” that the Guards have made their own.

Some of the Guards were engaged in the defence of Tangier, and fought valiantly in the famous combat where fifteen thousand Moors were routed by some three thousand British. When the troubles of James II. arrived at a climax, his nephew, the Duke of Grafton, then colonel of the 1st Foot Guards, was among those who urged the infatuated monarch to make one effort to win back the loyalty of his people by summoning a “free Parliament.” But the king hesitated. “It is no time for that now” was his reply, and a few hours later saw Grafton join the Prince of Orange. But the Guards remained loyal attached though they were to the English Church, and not till James, by his letter

\* The name of Grenadier was given to the 1st Regiment of Foot Guards by G. O. of 20th July 1675 in recognition of their valour during the French Grenadier Guards at Waterloo.

† “Famous Landmarks” Dartmouth Advertiser.

to Lord Feversham had practically released them from their allegiance did they enter the service of William. So well, indeed, did the latter recognise the loyalty of the regiment to his father-in-law, that for long they were jealously watched, and quartered in detachments which were separated from each other by soldiers of his own nationality. William soon plunged into the vortex of Continental wars, and in the battles and wearisome marching and counter-marching of his campaign companies of the Guards took part. At Steenkirke we read, that the second battalion "possessed themselves of a battery of the enemy's cannon, which the enemy were obliged to quit by the vigour of our charge, and Colonel Winceup, who commanded the battalion and who behaved himself extremely well on this occasion, placed a sergeant and a guard upon it."

The praise was well merited, for when the battle was over half their number lay dead on the field, and at Landen, again, their loss was heavy. At the siege of Namur on one occasion the order was given "that no guard-man should fire until he came up to the palisades and could put his musket through them. Then were to be seen the British Guards with their arms shouldered boldly advancing without firing a shot, but exposed to the murderous fire of the enemy from the ramparts, close up to the palisades, when they poured in their volleys and put the enemy in some confusion." Their appetite for the war feast was now whetted. Another covered way, strongly fortified, was before them, this they took, and afterwards pursued the enemy sword in hand, the most forward advancing to the very countescarp of the town. At Scheelberg, Lord Mordaunt commanded a "forlorn hope" of fifty grenadiers of the 1st Guards, and 'heroically led the way in face of a withering storm of shot. Forty of his brave followers were put *hors de combat*" before the rest of the battalion came to their support. At Blenheim their courage has well nigh passed into a proverb. As usual their loss was heavy, including their commanding officer, Lieutenant Colonel Dormer, who fell at the head of his men. At Ramillies "the immediate consequence of which was the surrender of nearly all Briabant while the city of Paris was overwhelmed with consternation," the Guards were amongst the infantry which 'before their levelled bayonets drove the broken hosts of Marshal Villeroy with a fearful slaughter." At Oudenarde the Guards were with the brigade under Major General Cadogan, then future colonel. Terribly fierce was the struggle fought that 11th of July, 1708, amidst the peaceful Flemish scenery, lying like Arthur's tarrying place,

Deep meadowed happy far with orchard lawns,  
And bowery hollows crowned with summer trees."

Though "the last light of day had faded away from the level landscape and the stars were reflected in the rivulets, pools, and marshes, yet the battle was maintained with a savage obstinacy rarely equalled. The battalions fought singly wherever they could oppose each other—in open fields, in barnyards and gardens, from behind hedges and ditches, or they volleyed in line, till the whole horizon seemed on fire with the incessant flashes of the musketry." It has been observed that the Guards were amongst the troops under the command of General Cadogan, and it may not be out of place here to refer to an incident in which he and the Duke of Marlborough—both in their time Colonels of the 1st Foot Guards—played characteristic parts. One day Marlborough, when reconnoitring with his staff, dropped his glove, and, somewhat to the surprise of his companions, requested General Cadogan to dismount and pick it up. The request was immediately complied with and the party rode on. On regaining his quarters the Duke dismissed his staff with the exception of Cadogan, whom he asked if he remembered the spot where he had dropped his glove. Being answered in the affirmative, Marlborough went on to say that he had been struck by its strategical value and had adopted that somewhat unusual mode of impressing the exact locality upon Cadogan's mind, as he intended—without making the fact prematurely known—to have a battery erected there, which he instructed the General to see done. "I have already given orders to that effect, your Grace," was the reply. Marlborough was astonished. How on earth had his valued coadjutor divined his thoughts? Cadogan's reply was noteworthy. "I knew your Grace was too much of a gentleman to have put an apparent slight upon me needlessly, it was evident you wished me to remember the occurrence and the locality, and I at once guessed for what purpose."

During the siege of Lille five grenadiers of the 1st Guards volunteered for a most hazardous service. It became necessary to cut the chains of a drawbridge, and W. Lettler and four others volunteered for the desperate task. In the face of a perfect storm of bullets they essayed to swim the ditch, three were killed, another incapacitated, but Lettler persevered and successfully achieved his object. He was rewarded with a commission, and died, in 1742, a lieutenant colonel. At the battle of Malplaquet two battalions of the 1st Guards led the attack upon the parapets from which the Brigade du Roi and the regiments of Picardy and La Marine poured a veritable tempest of musket balls. Five officers of the Guards were killed in this, the greatest battle that had yet been fought in modern Europe, as well as Count Lottum, with whose brigade they were. At Dettingen the 1st Guards suffered no casualties, owing to their position

in the rear, anticipating an attack in that direction, and to the fact of their late arrival on the field. At Fontenoy they were on the right of the first line, under Lieutenant-Colonel Russell. At this battle occurred the incident which has become familiar from the romantic description of it given by Voltaire \* The 1st Guards, under Lord Charles Hay, suddenly rounding a corner, found themselves confronted by a body of the French Guards. The English officers raised their hats, and the French returned the salute. Then Lord Charles called out, "Gentlemen of the French Guard, fire." "We never fire first, gentlemen," rejoined the Marquis d'Auterroche, commanding the French, "fire yourselves." And fire the English Guards forthwith did, their comrades of the accompanying battalions following suit, with such effect that the whole of the first rank of the French Guards was swept away, nineteen officers and ninety five soldiers being killed and nearly three hundred wounded by the *first* discharge. Another account, which is the one adopted by Sir F. Hamilton in his "History of the Grenadier Guards," says that Lord Charles, after salutes had been exchanged, "chaffed" the French, expressing the hope that they would not try to swim away this time as they had done at Dettingen—referring to an incident which caused some amusement at the time. Though Fontenoy was a reverse to the British, the Guards may be said to have won their part of the battle, having taken and held an important position within the French lines. When the victory of the latter admitted of no further doubt, the Guards, "undimmed, retired in perfect order," and the official report stated that, despite the trying circumstances, they had "remained the whole day without once falling into confusion"—a fact the more creditable seeing that they had four officers, three sergeants, and eighty two men killed, seven officers, nine sergeants, and a hundred and thirty three men wounded, besides a considerable number taken prisoners.

We will pause in recounting the military doings of the 1st Guards to glance for a moment at their domestic history. In 1735 their grenadier companies wore, as did the grenadiers of all regiments, the device of the White Horse of Hanover in front of the mitre shaped blue caps with which Hogarth's and other contemporary pictures have made us familiar. In 1742, the pouches of the 1st Guards had the royal cypher and crown the "grenade" badge being given in 1768 †. The unfortunate disagreements between sovereign and heir apparent which disfigured the reigns of the Georges were from time to time emphasised by the withdrawal from the residence of the latter of the

\* Other writers make no mention of the courteous invitation to "fire first."  
 † The actual "hand grenade" had been discontinued many years.

customary guard of the 1st Guards. When there was a ball at His Majesty's Theatre in the Haymarket a guard of a hundred men with officers of the same regiment was always in attendance, and amongst the instructions given to the sentries was an emphatic direction that they were 'not to permit any person whatever to enter the said theatre in habits worn by the clergy'

At St. Cas, in 1708 (in which year, it may be remarked in passing, steel instead of wooden ramrods were first issued to the Guards), a disaster befell them, the record of which, however, is eloquent in praise of their devoted courage. The British, under General Bligh, had landed on the coast of France, when intelligence reached them that an overwhelming force of the enemy was at hand. It was resolved to embark, and the Grenadiers of the Guards and half the 1st Regiment, in all about fifteen hundred men, remained to cover the operation. Before this was completed, however, the enemy were upon them, when, "having fired away all their ammunition, they found themselves placed between the sea on one side and the overwhelming masses of the Duke d'Arguillon on the other, without a cartridge in their pouches. General Dury, a brave and resolute officer, formed them in grand division squares of two companies each, and in this order they prepared, with the bayonet alone, to meet the great force that was rushing against them. Under a dreadful fire of cannon and musketry these splendid English guardsmen stood for two hours and a half, according to the French account (for only five minutes according to Smollett) unaided by sea or land. General Dury was severely wounded, and, rushing into the sea, perished in attempting to reach a boat. 'At length the Guards gave way,' says an officer who was present. The Grenadiers soon followed, and as there was no place of retreat for them in an enemy's country, most of them plunged into the sea and endeavoured to swim to the ship. Several were killed in the water, and all who could not swim were drowned. At one o'clock the firing ceased, and the French sang 'Te Deum'.

Of the Guards there were killed Captains Walker and Rolt, and Ensign Cox, and there were taken Lord Frederick Cavendish, Lieutenant Colonels Pearson and Lambert, Captains Dickens, Hyde, and Pownal, and Ensign Sir Alexander Gilmour, of Craigmillar, with thirty nine other officers and eight hundred men, who were treated with great humanity by the Bretons, whose conduct deserves every praise.

Sir William Boothby, of the Grenadiers, swam two miles before he was picked up. He died, a major general, in 1797. For many weeks after, triangular beavers bound with gold or white braid, powdered wigs, &c., and red-coated corpses, gashed and mutilated by shot, and others otherwise disfigured by fish, after being the sport of the

waves, continued to be tossed by them on the rocks of St Malo, the sands of St Cas, and the bluffs of Cape Frehel."

The 1st Foot Guards were engaged in the American war, and a few years later in the Netherlands campaign of 1793. In one battle—that of Lincelles—they greatly distinguished themselves under General Lake. The brigade of Guards was directed to assist the Dutch in retaking the city, from which they had been driven by the French. On arriving, however, it was found that the Prince of Orange's troops had retired by another route, and the Guards were left alone. "Notwithstanding this, and the vast superiority of the enemy in strength, General Lake made his preparations, and advancing under a heavy fire, attacked a redoubt of unusual size and strength, situated on high ground in front of Lincelles. The woods were fiercely defended by the enemy, whose flanks were covered by ditches. The 1st Guards led the column, which advanced with great celerity. Amid a shower of grape that hissed and tore through their ranks, the line pushed swiftly on, and after two steady volleys made a furious charge, stormed the works, and dispersed the enemy." In this action, for which the Guards were thanked in General Orders for their "gallantry and intrepidity," the 1st Regiment had only about three hundred and fifty men.

Four of the "light" companies of the 1st Foot Guards took part in the unsatisfactory expedition to Ostend in 1798, which resulted in the destruction of an enormous amount of property, and the subsequent capitulation of the little band of British invaders, who were surrounded by overwhelming numbers of the enemy. Fortunately, however, the 1st Guards were *not* amongst these, the ship on which they were having been delayed. They fought in Holland in 1799, at Alexandria they behaved with singular bravery and coolness, the name "Corunna" on their colours records their share in that most heroic exploit. Opposed to the force under Sir John Moore were all the French forces in the Peninsula, and an idea may be formed of the disparity in numbers when we read that the French cavalry alone exceeded Moore's *entire army* by twelve thousand men. The horrors of the retreat through snow and cold can scarcely be described. The regimental officers were compelled to carry their personal effects about with them, as the baggage animals had perished, "the way was marked by the wretched people, who lay on all sides expiring from fatigue and the severity of the cold, their bodies reddened in spots the white surface of the ground." History tells how valiantly the Guards fought on the memorable 16th of January, 1809, and how at Talavera their headlong valour entailed upon them a severe loss. "Barossa"

is the legend that follows Corunna, telling how the British under Grahame, deserted by their allies, and having been twenty four hours under arms and without a morsel of food, forced back the legions of Marshal Victor, "four thousand British heroes inflicting disgrace and defeat upon ten thousand French!" At Salamanca they gained special praise for the splendid obstinacy with which they held their position at Arapiles. Throughout the record of the Peninsular war the mere mention of "the Guards" is synonymous with stubborn courage and the gallantry that knows not when it is beaten. At Bergen op Zoom the 2nd battalion was with the brigade of Guards which earned the special praise of the commanding officer (Lord Probyn). And now was beginning to gleam the dawn of the day whose close was to see the fame of the Guards\* established on a higher pinnacle than ever before. The histories of Quatre Bras and Waterloo vie with each other in praising the conduct of these splendid troops. We read that "at Quatre Bras the Guards turned the tide of battle by their irresistible valour. They were weary with a fifteen hours' march when they reached the battlefield, but having loaded and fixed bayonets, they advanced to the charge with the most lively alacrity. Nor could their imposing progress be arrested. The French masses were forced to yield; and the sun went down on a victory won †. At Waterloo the light companies of the three regiments earned undying fame for their magnificent defence of Hougoumont, those of the 1st Foot Guards, under Lord Saltoun, holding the orchard and wood. Fierce was the struggle, at one time the Guards were pushed back almost into the buildings, but later on they recovered the orchard and woods, and Napoleon in despair gave up the attempt to carry the position. The remainder of the 1st brigade were towards the close of the day behind that famous ridge towards which came surging the invincibles of the Imperial Guard of France, the heroes of Jena, and Wagram, and Austerlitz, the *corps d'élite*, never employed save in utmost emergency. Such an emergency had now arrived. "The Prussian guns were now blazing on the French right," and the British force—scarcely more than half that of their assailants—had more than held their ground. Led by Ney, *le brave des braves*, the Imperial Guard advanced till within about fifty yards of the place where the Guards lay. Then the Duke‡ gave the memorable order, the

\* At Waterloo as in many other battles the Guards included the three regiments of the Household Brigade.

† The 2nd and 3rd battalions of the First Foot Guards composed the 1st brigade under Sir Peregrine Maitland.

‡ It may be of interest here to note the appearance of the Duke of Wellington who a few years later, was colonel of the Grenadier Guards, on this memorable occasion. "He wore a blue frock coat, and white buckskin pantaloons, with Hessian boots and tassels. a white cravat a low cocked hat without a plume but ornamented with a black cockade for Britain and three smaller for Spain Portugal and the Netherlands. In his right hand he carried a long telescope, drawn out and ready for use."



purport, if not the precise words of which was, "Up, Guards, and at them" As the words of command were given they sprang to their feet and stood, in a line four deep, an impenetrable barrier to the legions of the Emperor. A tremendous volley carried confusion into the ranks of the Imperial Guard, and then Lord Saltoun (who had come from Hougomont), receiving the orders from the Duke, called out, "Now's the time, my boys." There was a ringing cheer, a magnificent charge which swept all before it, and the defeat of Napoleon's last mighty effort was assured. The two rear battalions of the Imperial Guard alone in their retreat preserved any "semblance of order," but being overtaken, General Cambronne surrendered personally to Lord Saltoun,\* who gave him in charge to a grenadier named Kent, for convoy to Brussels. The loss of the Guards during the day was very heavy. "Of all the troops comprising the Anglo allied army at Waterloo," writes an historian of the events, "the most exposed to the fire and onslaught of the French cavalry, and to the continuous cannonade of their artillery, were the 3rd battalion of the 1st Guards." From the time of Waterloo, in recognition of their valour there, the 1st regiment of Foot Guards have borne by royal order the familiar title of the "Grenadiers." The Grenadiers were represented in Portugal in 1826, and in the rising in Canada in 1838—42. The conflict in the Crimea was, however, the next opportunity offered to them of adding to the victories emblazoned on their colours. Here they were in the division commanded by the present Commander in Chief. It is on record that at the commencement of the terrible march to the Bulganak, "the Foot Guards seemed to suffer most from heat and thirst. Jackets were torn open, stocks and bearskins were thrown aside. Many were seen by the wayside, speechless, choking, and writhing in agony." The Alma was to show how little the Guards of that day had deteriorated from the heroes of Waterloo. At that memorable battle they supported Sir George Brown's Light Division, which formed the left of the attack. After performing prodigies of valour, the Light Division were compelled to fall back, the ranks of the Guards were thrown open to allow them to reform, and with stately, magnificent force the Household Troops pressed into the fray. "The sheets of fire from the redoubt seemed to threaten to sweep the battalions from the field," anxious voices were heard to say, 'The Guards will be destroyed.' Ought they not to fall back?" The answer that was given by Sir Colin Campbell might well serve as the "proud device," not only of the Guards, but of all the regiments of the Queen's army.

\* Grant says it was to Sir Colin Halkett and adds "So much for the popular story of *La Garde morte et ne se rend pas*"

## THE GRENADIER GUARDS

"Better that every man of Her Majesty's Guards should be dead upon the field than turn their backs upon the enemy!" was the response of the stern old warrior, and ere long the heights of the Alma were won, though at a terrible cost of brave men's lives. Right valiantly did they quit themselves at Balaklava, the mere phrase, "the Guards at Inkerman," recalls as brilliant an achievement as any to be read of in history or romance. At one time the Duke of Cambridge was surrounded, and only the opportune assistance rendered by Dr. Wilson of the 7th Hussars saved the present Commander in Chief from capture or death. It had been arranged that the Guards and Highlanders, who, during the storming of the Redan on the 8th of September, had been in reserve, should make a renewed attack on the following morning. But before the hour fixed for the assault arrived there came the tidings, scarcely credited at first, that the grim stronghold had been evacuated, and before long the ruins of Sevastopol were in our hands, and in the air was the joyful rumour of peace. The British dead sleep close on Cathcart's Hill and on the cross which marks the resting place of the fallen heroes of the Household Troops is inscribed, "Grenadiers, Coldstreams Scots Fusilier Guards, A.D. 1856." More enduring than the graven legend, more imperishable than the hewn stone from which it speaks, is the memory, cherished in the hearts of their countrymen, of what the Guards did in the battles of the Crimea.

The next active service on which the Guards were employed was in the recent operations in Egypt, and on their colours we read the names of "Egypt, 1882," "Tel el Kebir," and "Suakin." The Brigade consisted of the 2nd battalion Grenadier Guards, the 2nd battalion of the Coldstream Guards, and the 1st battalion of the Scots Guards, all under the command of the Duke of Connaught. It is recorded that when the scowling Arabs gathered at the street corners of Alexandria and Ramleh saw the brigade of Guards defile by, they were filled with wonder and misgiving, and ejaculated with dread forebodings, "All is lost, Islam is overthrown!" Though too late to join in the actual fighting at Mahuta on the 21st of August, 1882, they arrived at six o'clock, having marched from Ismailia in less than five hours—a feat which, performed as it was under the burning sun of an Egyptian desert, won from Sir Garnet Wolseley the statement that he 'had every reason to be satisfied with the exertions' they had made. The special correspondent of the *Times* wrote "Throughout all these early days of the advance the Guards worked splendidly. During the next few days the Guards remained at Mahuta, and on the 9th of September were moved up to Kassassin. For some reason the Guards were not in the front during the action at Tel-el Kebir, a cir-

cumstance which at the time elicited some remark. They were formed in support of General Graham's Brigade, and thus missed the fierce brunt of the fighting. The casualties in the Grenadiers were one non-commissioned officer and one private killed; one officer and nine privates wounded. For the present the fighting, at any rate so far as the Brigade of Guards was concerned, was over; there remained but "the pomp and circumstance" consequent on victory. A detachment of the Grenadiers was, about the middle of September, sent to Tel Abou to cut off any retreat that might be essayed; others accompanied their commander and Sir Garnet to Cairo. But the discomforts of a campaign, more especially an Eastern one, are by no means limited to those attendant on actual fighting. Heat and dirt met with no repulse at Kassassin; Arabi might be a prisoner, but fever germs, vermin, and "the rankest compounds of villainous smells," remained free—a great deal too free\*—and the health of the troops suffered accordingly. On the occasion of the alarming explosion that occurred at the Cairo railway station at the end of September, the prompt appearance of the Guards under the Duke of Connaught added another to the long list of proofs of their admirable discipline and alacrity; and it is not to be wondered at that when his British allies passed in review before the Khedive, whose throne they had restored to him, the appearance of the Guards elicited much admiration, not merely from the orientals, but from the *cognoscenti* and representatives of the European powers present on the occasion.†

On the renewal in 1884 of warfare in the Soudan, the 3rd battalion of the Grenadier Guards was ordered to the front‡. At the battle of Abu Klea the Guards were stationed at the front right face and the right face of the square. We do not propose here to dwell upon the details of that sanguinary and anxious fight; but it may be remarked that it was a private of the Grenadier Guards who received the farewell glance of the dying hero Burnaby. "The last seen of Burnaby in life was when his head was raised by Private Wood of the Grenadier Guards, who, seeing the case was hopeless,

\* A late voluminous writer (the late James Grant) asserts that "the Brigade of Guards was fairly driven out of the citadel by the armies of bugs and other plagues of Egypt that assailed them."

† Amongst the officers of the Grenadier Guards who were present with the Brigade during the campaign of 1882, may be mentioned Colonel the Hon. S. Home, Colonel Thynne, Lieutenant Colonel Reynardson, Lieutenant Colonel Lord A. C. Gordon-Lennox, Lord H. A. Russell, Lieutenants Bradford, Atkinson, Cooper, Macdonald, Major Crabbe, Major Hon. V. St. John, Captain Reynolds, and Captain Acland Hood.

‡ Amongst the officers not before named who accompanied the 3rd battalion may be mentioned Colonel Corkran, Colonel Oshington, Colonel Antrobus, Colonel Ricardo, Colonel Hon. E. C. Digby, Colonel Colville, Captain Cranford, Captain Lloyd, Captain Luttrell, Captain Drummond, Captain Lord W. Cecil, Lieutenant Crawley, Lieutenant Hon. F. White, Lieutenant Hon. J. T. St. Aubyn, Lieutenant Leigh, Lieutenants Scott Kerr, Lane Fox Pitt, Lindsay Taylor, Pakenham, Mills, Powney, Lloyd, Gunton, and Holmes.

said, 'Oh, Colonel! I fear I can do no more than say, God bless you. The dying man his life-blood running out in a stream from his jugular vein, smiled gave a gentle pressure of the hand, and passed away.' The Grenadier Guards provided a contingent for the Camel Corp, which formed part of the force that attempted—though too late—the rescue of Gordon, and we have, on a previous page, mentioned that one of the most readable accounts of that expedition is from the pen of Count Gleichen, a lieutenant in the regiment.

The Guards have not since left England. That no necessity may arise to call for their services is the hope of all who have their country's weal at heart, that should such a necessity arise they will prove, as they have done aforetime,

A glorious company the flower of men "

is the proud and assured conviction of all

A passing glance at some of the changes in the uniform of the Grenadier Guards may be of interest. At the time of the coalition of the two regiments of Royal Guards (see *supra*), the uniform consisted of scarlet coats faced with blue blue breeches and stockings, and plumed hat. The ranks of the officers were distinguished by their corselets, the captains of companies wearing double gilt the lieutenants, polished steel, richly wrought, and the ensigns silver plate (Archer). The Grenadier companies were added in 1678, and wore tall pointed cloth caps. Ninety years later, when the then obsolete grenade was added as a badge, these were exchanged for 'tall fur caps,' and in 1815 the whole regiment received a similar head covering. The subject of the colours of the Grenadier Guards might well claim a small volume to itself, and space allows but a very brief abstract here. As distinguished from the line regiments, the Guards have for their first, or Queen's colour, the Royal Standard (in this case, "the Royal Cypher, ensigned by the Crown, or some national device such as St George's Cross, on an oblong flag of crimson silk) while the Company colours are the Union Jack with royal badges. These royal badges are thirty in number, twenty four of them being granted by the warrant of Charles II, and six being granted by Her Majesty the Queen in 1804, on the augmentation of the regiment from twenty four to thirty companies. The 1st (Queen's) company received from William IV a special crimson standard, having in the centre the royal cypher crowned, in the first and fourth corners, the rose of England, in the second corner, the thistle of Scotland, and in the third, the shamrock of Ireland, each badge being surmounted by the Imperial

Crown (Perry) The badges represent the family insignia of the various sovereigns of England, there is the Golden Lion, the Fleur de lys, the White Rose of York, the Portcullis of the Somersets, the Red Dragon of Wales, the White Antelope of the House of Hereford, the Unicorn of Scotland (added as the left supporter of the Royal Arms by James I), the stump of a tree, the punning device on Woodstock adopted by Edward III, the green oak tree, added by Charles II in memory of his concealment after Worcester, and others of a less interesting or more well known origin. The 17th and 26th Companies respectively claim as mottoes *Vivat Prudentia Regnans* and *Je Maintiendrai*

The COLDSTREAM GUARDS\* date in point of origin from a somewhat earlier period than do their precursors in place, the Grenadiers. They were the famous regiment of the Lord General Monk, which, on the eventful 2nd of February, 1660, marched with him into London, and gave the delighted populace assurance that the tyranny of the Parliamentary régime was coming to an end, and that the Government of the country would be again "according to the ancient and fundamental laws of this kingdom, in King, Lords, and Commons" The regiment was originally composed of five troops from each of the regiments commanded by Hesdrige and Fenwick, and they derive their name—a name, as their legend has it, "Second to none" in the army roll of valour—from the village whence they started on the march that was to restore a king to his crown and a people to its freedom. One is constrained to dwell, if only for a moment, on the occurrences with which the early history of the Coldstreams is so intimately connected, incidents the grouping of which form a picture as dramatic as any in the long gallery of the country's history. The people were groaning beneath an iron tyranny, army and parliament were striving for the mastery, the Speaker, Lenthall, had been arrested by order of Harrison. All eyes turned to Monk. Already had his leanings towards loyalty been suspected, it was not long before his death that Cromwell had written him, half jestingly, but none the less with a keen insight into his lieutenant's aims, "There be that tell me there is a certain cunning fellow in Scotland called George Monk, who is said to lie in wait there to introduce Charles Stuart. I pray you use your diligence to apprehend him and send him up to me." At last Monk declared for the supremacy of

\* The Coldstream Guards have on their colours the names of Oudenarde "Malplaquet," "Dettingen, Lundelley," "Egypt" (with the sphinx) "Talavera," "Barossa," "Pinnacola," "Waterloo," "Alma," "Inkerman," "Sevastopol," "Egypt, 1855," "Tel-el Kebir," "Suakin 1885." The uniform is scarlet with facings of blue, and bearskin cap with scarlet feather on right side. On the shoulder-straps a white rose and on cap and collar the Star of the Garter.

the civil over the military power, and procured the assembling of a free Parliament. Scarcely had this met before it was announced that at the doors waited an emissary from exiled royalty. Audience was forthwith given, the memorable resolution referred to above as to the constitution of the Government passed with acclamation, and before long, amid strewn flowers and shouts of loyal joy, while old men wept for happiness and children hisped "God save the King!" Charles II. was welcomed to the throne from which his father had passed to the scaffold of Whitehall.

All the army were disbanded, save only the Lord General's own regiment—the Coldstreams, for them, as the more immediate instruments of the restoration, a signal honour was reserved. With pomp and ceremony they were assembled and commanded to lay down their arms, in token that they no longer owed allegiance to the Government under which they were enlisted. A moment's pause, and they are bidden to take again the arms they knew so well how to wield, to bear them thenceforth for the King, in whose service they were then constituted a guard extraordinary. For a time after the death of Monk—the Duke of Albemarle—the Coldstreams were known as the Queen's Regiment, and by Royal Warrant of March, 1673, their precedence, as following immediately after the First Foot Guards, was authoritatively settled. It was the royal pleasure that "the captains of the Coldstream Regiment of our Foot Guards be ranked and command next to the captains of our own regiment of Foot Guards." Of actual warfare there was but little as yet. The Coldstreams took part in naval operations, served under Louis le Grand, shared in the expedition to Virginia, in Flanders found themselves in the brigade commanded by the future Duke of Marlborough. At this time the regiment consisted of twelve companies, and the uniform was a red coat lined with green, red stockings and breeches, and white sashes fringed with green. At the time of the coronation of James II. the dress of the officers only differed from that of the First Foot Guards in having their embroideries, laces, fringes, and buttons gold instead of silver. The hats were adorned with "tours" of white feathers. The headdress of the privates was a "black hat turned up with gold galloon, in which they wore red ribbons, and the sashes or waste scarfs of the pikemen, being of white worsted, were fringed on the sides and at the ends with red worsted." In 1686 the uniform was red lined with blue, blue breeches, and white stockings.

The advent of the Prince of Orange was not viewed with much favour by the Coldstreams, nor was the first experience of the new Sovereign's rule particularly gratifying to any of the Guards. A letter written at the time deploras the appearance of London

"the Guards sent to quarters at a distance, while the streets swarmed with ill-favoured and ill accounted Dutchmen," but such soldiers as the Coldstreams were of too valuable material to be wasted, and so before long we find them sent to Holland to assist William's Continental subjects. Then began the era of the famous Dutch campaigns. There was a heavy "butcher's bill" at Steenkirk, at Lauden a soldier of the Coldstreams captured a standard of the French Life Guards, before Namur the ranks were thinned by heavy losses. In this fierce battle, where the Guards so distinguished themselves, and where William, forgetting for the nonce his preference for the Dutch troops, exclaimed, "Look! look at my brave English!" none was more conspicuous than Lord Cutts, of the Coldstreams. "In that bull dog courage which flinches from no danger," says Mureauay, "however terrible, he was unrivalled. There was no difficulty in finding hardy volunteers—German, Dutch, and British, to go on a forlorn hope, but Cutts was the only man who appeared to consider such an expedition as a party of pleasure. He was so much at his ease in the hottest fire of the French batteries that his soldiers gave him the honourable nickname of "The Salamander." At Alamanza\* the Brigade of Guards, under Colonel Bissett of the Coldstreams, suffered severely. But complete though our defeat was, it required repeated charges of the exultant cavalry of France, fierce onslaught by overwhelming numbers, desperate hand to hand conflicts, wherein quarter was unknown and no prisoners taken, before the allied forces, amongst which were the Guards, retreated from the field in a solid square, sullen and dangerous though worsted. It should be remembered, too, that the odds were heavily against us. The allies numbered forty four battalions and fifty four squadrons, the force opposed to them were not less than fifty two battalions and seventy-six squadrons. The names "Oudenarde" and "Malplaquet" tell of the share the Coldstreams bore in those memorable battles. The former of these made ample recompense for Alamanza, at the latter we read that the Foot Guards led the attack against the Brigade du Roi and the regiments of Picardy and La Marine. The shot fell like fiery hail, the French fought with brilliant and obstinate courage, but the British forces steadily forged their way to victory. At Dettingen the Guards were with the stubborn infantry that gained the day for the British, at Fontenoy, where for a time "the British infantry bore all before them," the heavy loss the Coldstreams incurred showed the fierceness of the fight they had waged. The historian of the regiment thus describes the con-

\* Amongst the romantic incidents of this disastrous battle we read that the beautiful *chère amie* of the Marquis de M was one of the allied leaders, was slain by his side, fighting in a bewitching Amazonian costume.

ditions under which retreat became inevitable "No additional corps were sent to the relief of the British, whose compact formation had hitherto enabled them to repair the losses caused by the incessant attacks. No fresh orders were issued, no cavalry was within reach to follow up the panic which had seized upon the enemy. The Dutch did not appear from any quarter. the fire was constant, the slaughter great, and the loss on the side of the British was such that they were compelled to retire." "The Household Brigade had 724 officers and men placed *hors de combat*" A battalion of the Coldstreams was at Bergen-op-Zoom under General Braddock, who subsequently held a command in the American war of 1755, where he fell, having doubtless mismanaged matters, but dying in such wise that it is recorded of him that "his obstinacy, pride, and courage seemed to increase with the peril around." Five horses were killed under him\* before he received his death wound. After Bunker's Hill, in 1776, the Guards were despatched to America under the command of Colonel Ed. Matthew, of the Coldstreams, and shared in the victory of White Plains and the subsequent incidents of that lamentable struggle. At St. Amand in 1793, the Coldstreams "covered themselves with glory." Three times had the Austrians been repulsed. On the arrival of the Brigade of Guards, the Prussian General Knobelsdorf rode up and said, "I reserve for the Coldstream Guards the honour, the special glory, of dislodging the French from their entrenchments. As British troops you need only to show yourselves and the French will retire." An historian of the event remarks "The General omitted to state that the Austrians had been three times repulsed, with the loss of *seventeen hundred* men, and he now proposed to the Coldstream Guards the honour of performing with *six hundred* rank and file what *five thousand* Austrians had failed to accomplish." Under Colonel Pennington the Coldstreams moved forward, accompanied as far as the skirts of the perilous wood by the Prussian general. The latter was doubtless too magnanimous to detract from the "special glory" he had assigned to the Coldstreams by sharing in it himself. He waved his sword encouragingly towards the point of attack, and—rode away. It was a veritable *feu d'effier* that greeted the devoted Guards. Guns wheeled up from a neighbouring battery, and, concealed by the thick underwood, opened on them at pistol range, in ten minutes the companies under

\* An incident of Bruckermühl is thus recorded. At a time when the Coldstream Guards were maintaining a fire over the bodies of the slain Thomas, Viscount Saxe and Sele an officer of the corps, reprimanded a sergeant for uttering an exclamation of horror and was thus answered. Oh sir you are now supporting yourself on the body of your own brother." The loss of the Coldstream Guards, however was only *thirty-one* of all ranks.



Colonels Gascoigne and Bosville had lost half their numbers Ensign Howard, who bore the colours, fell—

“As fall full well he might,  
For never was there promise yet of such a bloody fight”

—to paraphrase the speech of Macaulay's Henry of Navarre Near him fell rank and file with fearful celerity Conspicuous amongst the heroes of the regiment on this occasion was Sergeant Major Darling According to a contemporary account, he “performed prodigies of valour He had an arm broken and shattered by a ball, but yet continued fighting with the most animated and determined bravery He put to death a French officer who made an attack upon him, but at length had his leg broken by another cannon ball, in consequence of which he fell into the hands of the French.” The trenches before Valenciennes proved the death place of many, particularly of the Guards. On the 25th of June, a hundred and fifty of the Household Brigade, and an equal number of the line, were ordered to form the forlorn hope prior to the general assault Corporal Robert Brown, of the Coldstreams, has left in his journal an account of this and subsequent operations The troops, he says, “rushed on with the greatest impetuosity and jumped over the palisades, carrying all before them at the point of the bayonet.” The enemy were driven out, and three days afterwards the town capitulated A few weeks later occurred the battle of Lincelles, the fourth name on the colours of the Guards A battalion of each of the three regiments, under General Lake, found themselves, owing to some misunderstanding, unsupported in the face of at least five thousand of the enemy The Coldstreams were on the left of the column which, amid a shower of grape-shot that hissed and tore through their ranks, pushed swiftly on, and after two steady volleys, made a furious charge, stormed the rank, and dispersed the enemy From Corporal Brown we learn that the enemy in their flight threw aside both arms and accoutrements, and that the Guards took a stand of colours and two pieces of cannon Not without loss, however, was the victory won. Amongst others who fell was Colonel Bosville, who led his company of Coldstreams in the engagement of St. Amand, and whose death was due to his great stature, he being six feet four, and the ball that killed him passing through his forehead. The whole numerical strength of the Guards in this brilliant affair was just over a thousand The Coldstreams fought at Mouveaux, and shared in the memorable retreat that terminated the campaign in Holland. Two light companies were with the force that

invaded O tend in 1798 \* Then came the campaign of the Helder, where the Guards again did gloriously Bergen followed next, and then ensued the battles in Egypt, for which the Coldstreams and Scots Fusilier Guards (to give them the name they then bore)—not the Grenadiers—bear “ Egypt with the Sphinx ” Space fails to dwell on all the incidents of the campaign where the ‘ forty centuries ’ invoked by Napoleon saw his legions, “ invincible on so many fields, succumb to the endurance calm courage, and brilliant heroism of the sons of Albion ” Of the Guards at Alexandria we read that they “ conducted themselves with singular bravery and coolness,” and the conduct of their officers is described as being ‘ beyond all praise ’

The Coldstreams were engaged at Copenhagen in 1807, and then the scene opened on the tragic drama of the Peninsular War The light infantry of the Coldstreams were the first to make the famous passage of the Douro, at Salmonde, a brilliant movement of two companies of the same regiment under Colonel Mackinnon enabled the remainder of the regiment under Colonel Fuller to lead the way to the attack which drove back the enemy “ in wretched confusion ” At Talavera no fewer than six hundred Guardsmen perished, and at one time it seemed that their dogged, fiery courage had doomed them to extinction, at Fuentes d Onoro,† the firm front of the Guards checked the impetuous charge of Mas ena’s infantry, at Barossa the Coldstreams were amongst the five thousand odd whom our ally the Spanish general had left to meet unaided the well equipped division of Marshal Victor of more than double our numerical strength The battle lasted an hour and a half, when that time had passed the French were in retreat, officers of high rank and trophies of war were in our hands, and the British nearly a fourth of whose thin ranks had fallen, were left wearied and foodless, but victorious and defiant, on the heights of Barossa Throughout the Peninsular War they were engaged, ever proving their claim to be a *corps d elite*, in the unsatisfactory assault in 1814 on Bergen op Zoom, six companies of the Coldstreams were present, doing what Cato says is more than commanding success—deserving it, and receiving the special thanks of Lord Probyn, who led the Brigade A company of the Coldstreams were with the “ handful of Guards ’ who, having crossed the Adour, were attacked by two columns of the enemy The Guards stood firm and the enemy retired Who does

\* Two light companies of the Coldstreams. Colonel Culcraft, of the same regiment commanded the light infantry

† At Fuentes d Onoro the commissariat was so faulty that when (says the historian of the Coldstreams) the 92nd Highlanders arrived in position officers and men were literally starving and the circumstances being made known to the Brigade of Guards, they volunteered giving up a ration of biscuits then in their haversacks.”

not know of the prowess of the Coldstreams at Quatre Bras and Waterloo! At the former battle the Guards—the Coldstreams being in the second brigade under Sir J Byng—drove the enemy back and “repulsed at all points the repeated efforts of a large body of cavalry under Kullerman, who made frequent and desperate charges, seconded by two *corps d’armee* and a considerable preponderance of artillery.” The “towers of Hougoumont” are vocal of their desperate courage and stubborn endurance. One is tempted to ask with pride who other than British soldiers could have held that all important post from morn to night in the face of such odds? “At no time,” writes Colonel Mackinnon, in his History of the Coldstreams, “did the Guards exceed two thousand men, exclusive of eleven hundred Germans, yet they maintained their post, amid the terrible conflagration within and the murderous fire of the enemy without. When the contention ended the French lay piled around the chateau, in the woods, and every avenue leading to it.” Fearful odds of a truth they were! Seven regiments of the infantry of Prince Jerome’s division first attacked, then came the supporting column and the Horse Artillery, cavalry in their turn were hurled against the coveted position. From the pen of an officer\* of the Scots Guards (who with the Coldstreams under Colonel Macdonnell, held the buildings while the 1st Foot, as has been observed, defended the grounds), we learn the value of the share the Coldstreams bore in the conflict. The French infantry fiercely attacked the chateau, “but when they attempted to cross the orchard they received so destructive a fire from the Coldstreams that they were completely staggered. Again the fire of the Coldstreams did us good service, in fact, it was this fire that constituted the strength of the post.” Later on Colonel Woodford, with a portion of the Coldstream Guards, drove back the French and “cleared all before him.”

As has before been observed, the Guards rested on their laurels after Waterloo till the war against Russia, with the exception of the operations in Portugal and Canada, in which the 1st and 2nd Battalions of Coldstreams were engaged. The Coldstreams were with the first brigade under the Duke of Cambridge the names of ‘Alma,’ ‘Inkerman,’ and ‘Sevastopol,’ tell the tale of their courage in accents familiar in every clime where is heard the sound of ‘the Queen’s morning drum,’ and to dwell here on their achievements would be but to repeat an oft told tale—a tale, moreover, which has inspired the pen of one of the most eloquent writers our literature can boast. Yet one is fain to glance in passing at the picture handed down of those

\* Colonel Hepburn.

few hundred Coldstreams at Inkerman holding the redoubt against as many thousands of the enemy. Three did the hordes of Russians—their natural courage inflamed by fanaticism and drink—rush up the hill on the top of which, calm and determined stood the small force of Her Majesty's 2nd Regiment of Foot Guards. Well might the memories of Lincelles, of St. Amand, of Waterloo, be conjured to embolden them, for in sorer strait even they had scarcely ever been. Three times were the Russians driven back, only with strong reinforcements to hurl themselves again upon the diminished band. The ground was slippery with a hideous crimson slime, men slipped, and recovering themselves, saw that it was on a dead comrade's body that their feet had found purchase. The Guards' ammunition became exhausted, and in place of leaden bullets the assailants were now met only by heavy stones. The struggle soon became hand to hand, the group of Coldstreams fought back to back with clubbed muskets, and succeeded in forcing back the foe sufficiently to form line. Then ensued a companion wonder to that charge of Norman Ramsay at Fuentes d'Onoro. The surging crowds of Russians were seen to waver and give way, and clearing through the grey mass came the remnant of the Coldstream band, with bayonets at the charge, and having the mien of men who have worsted death itself. After the Crimea the Guards were not actively engaged for close on thirty years when in 1882 a battalion of each regiment, under the command of the Duke of Connaught, proceeded to Egypt\*. The share taken by the Guards in this, their latest warfare has been referred to in the account of the Grenadiers. At Tel el Kebir, one officer—Lieutenant Colonel Sterling—and seven non-commissioned officers and men were wounded. At Abu Klea, Lieutenant the Hon. A. D. Charteris was also severely wounded, and in the march from that place to Metammeh the Coldstreams with whom were the Scots Guards were on the left of the flying column. In the force that marched under General Graham to Tamaa in 1885 the Coldstreams numbered twenty-nine officers and seven hundred and forty-three men†.

As with the Grenadier Guards, so also with the Coldstreams, pages might be filled with details, all more or less interesting, of the domestic history of the regiment. The

\* The battalion of the Coldstreams engaged in this campaign was the 2nd.

† At onset the other officers who served with the regiment during the Egyptian wars of 1882-3, may be mentioned Colonel Wigram (who commanded the Coldstreams in 1882), Colonel Sterling, Colonel Hall, Colonel Digby, Colonel Corry, Lieutenant-Colonel Follitt, Colonel Hon. H. Bosawen (who commanded the Camel Corps in 1884), Colonels Graves, Sawle, Pole Carew, Montgomery Manly and Dawson, Major Legge, Captains Ross, Codrington, Gladstone, Douglas Dawson, and Henniker, Major Lieutenants Corbet, Lovell, Wellesley, Fortescue, Drummond Hay, Wynn, Mulligan, Holland, Maude, Grenfell, Hildell, Beauchamp, Hamilton and Frederick.

colours themselves have and suggest a continuous narrative fraught with interest, but we must reluctantly content ourselves with a mere mention of one or two of its striking features. There are sixteen company colours of the Coldstreams—exclusive of the first three, formerly the Colonel's, Lieutenant Colonel's, and Major's—and these share between them two mottoes—those of the Garter and the Prince of Wales, the latter being borne by the second, third, fourth, and fifth companies, and the former by the rest, with the exception of the seventh and eighth, which have no mottoes. The Queen's colour of the Coldstreams is a crimson banner, with the Star of the Order of the Garter. Amongst the badges are the White Lion of the Earls of March, the White Tiger of Henry VI, the Crossed Swords of Hanover, the Red Rose of Lancaster, the White Boar of Warwick, the Tudor Rose, and the White Horse of Hanover.

The next regiment, the third of the famous Household Brigade, is that of the Scots Guards.\* The earlier records of this distinguished regiment are somewhat more obscure than in the cases of the Grenadiers and Coldstreams, owing to the destruction of some of the archives by fire. The year 1639 is by some claimed as the starting-point, but the consensus of opinion seems to point to 1662 †. In that year, at any rate, the Earl of Linlithgow was appointed colonel. The strength at first was five companies, four years later the warlike condition of affairs caused this number to be doubled, to be reduced, when calmer counsels prevailed, to seven. The first appearance of the Scots Guards‡ in England seems to have been in 1686, when James II was holding a series of reviews, a display of power which proved illusory. Having in mind the date, it seems strange, but yet bears testimony in a way to the continuity of the Royal Army, to read that amongst the places through which they marched were Clapham, Putney, Barnes, Wimbledon, and East Sheen—names familiar enough to day to many of the Queen's soldiers of both the regular and auxiliary forces. It would sorely puzzle the stout pikemen and musketeers of my Lord Linlithgow to recognise in the Clapham or Wimbledon of our times the smiling country villages through which they passed in that march of theirs two hundred years ago. At Bothwell Bridge, in 1679, the Scots Guards were

\* The uniform of the Scots Guards is scarlet blue facings and bearskin cap without plume but having the star of St. Andrew on the collar as the tinsle.

† This is the date given by Colonel Turner himself an officer in the regiment. Another account has it that the present Scots Guards are the direct representatives of a Highland regiment raised in 1639 for the service of King Charles I and who after fighting desperately in Ireland were almost annihilated at Dunbar and Worcester.

‡ Their title was changed into Scots Fusilier Guards by King William IV in 1831 in 1857 her present Majesty acceded to the request of the regiment and directed that the old name should be re-adopted.

led by Lord Livingstone, son of their Colonel, who was in command of the whole force, and took a stern revenge for the disasters their predecessors had suffered at the hands of the Covenanters twenty eight years previously. They fought at Steenkirke in 1692 and were amongst the regiments\* which Macaulay records to have been "cut entirely to pieces" by overwhelming numbers, thanks to the disgraceful disloyalty of Count Sobnes—second in command under King William—who is reported to have replied in answer to urgent demands for reinforcements, "Let us see what sport these British bulldogs will make us." They shared in the fight at Landen, at Namur they advanced with the English and Dutch Guards against the fortified position of the enemy, and achieved one of the most brilliant victories on record. In the Spanish War of Succession, in 1709, they fought and suffered heavy loss, on their colours is inscribed "Dettingen," where the charge of the British infantry wrung from the flying French the cry of "Sauve qui peut!" At Fontenoy the Scots Guards were brigaded under Sir John Ligonier, and amongst the first to fall before the artillery fire, which they were ordered forward to check, were two officers of the regiment. At Bruckermuhl, where the slaughter was so fierce that "towards the close of the day, that which truly served as a redoubt were the dead bodies of men heaped up for the purpose," the Household Troops behaved with the "greatest bravery," and the third regiment lost sixty killed of all ranks. At Long Island and White Plains they shared in the honours won by the Guards under General Matthew. "Lincelles" records their powers under General Lake. At Tournay, and in the retreat that followed, the services of the Guards were beyond praise. In the unfortunate expedition to Ostend, after losing several officers and men† and finding themselves—the whole force being about seven hundred men—surrounded by the enemy's troop, "six hundred men to our left, and an immense column in front with cannon, and a very large column on the right," the Guards were forced to capitulate. In Egypt, 1801 (where, contrary to the plan adopted recently, the army advanced, led by the Brigade of Guards), the Scots Guards greatly distinguished themselves. At the siege of Copenhagen the Scots Guards, with the Coldstreams, were to the fore in all the fighting that preceded the capitulation of the city. At the passage of the Douro and at Salmonde the Scots Guards shared with the rest of the Household Brigade the praise bestowed upon it by Sir Arthur Wellesley. The battlefield of Talavera saw no more desperate courage than that evinced by the

\* Six officers of the Scots Guards were killed in this engagement.

† General Coote and Colonel Campbell of the Scots Guards.

Brigade of Guards, which in its headlong courage found itself attacked by the French reserve and played upon by a heavy battery of artillery. The fifth name on their colours records the brilliant victory of Barossa. But to enumerate all the achievements of the Guards during the Peninsular war would be to tell afresh, from beginning to end, the history of those years of conflict which placed the power of Britain on so firm a basis. It seemed that with the well-fought field of Toulouse the long struggle which had been for twenty years waged between Anglo Saxon and Gaul had come to an end, that the Guards and other heroes of the protracted fight might look forward with confidence to a repose rendered sweeter by the sufferings and dangers and privations which had heralded their world-famed victories. But before another year had passed a final and supreme struggle was to be required at their hands, and to the victor's wreaths they had won were to be added the gleaming, fadeless laurels of Quatre Bras and Waterloo. The fame of the Guards at the former field has been told before—how, though weary with a fifteen hours march, they charged with that impetuosity the French knew by such sad experience, how the “masses of the enemy were forced to yield, and the sun went down on a victory won.”\*

The Scots Guards were united with the Coldstreams in the defence of Hougoumont, the chateau and buildings falling to their share. They were under the command of Colonel Hepburn, who was still suffering from a wound received at Barossa, and it profits not here to repeat how valiantly and at what terrible loss they held their post. As harrowing a detail as any is that which records how “many wounded officers and men perished miserably amid the flames of the out-buildings,” from which there was no means of removing them in time. A Guardsman writing of the day's occurrences says in regard to this incident, that those who were in the chapel escaped this fate, and adds as a remarkable fact that the fire did not extend beyond the entrance, “and only ceased at the feet of a wooden image of our Saviour.”

“Alma,” “Inkerman,” “Sevastopol!” The names conjure up pictures of the struggle on the heights of the Alma, of the “soldiers' battle,” of the weary misery of the trenches, where protean Death hurled right and left his shafts, now in the form of Russian shot and shell, now in the agonizing convulsion of cholera or in the fatal stupor of icy cold. At Inkerman the Scots Guards, with the rest of the Household Troops, had stern work. It is a thrilling account which describes how, as the

\* It is noted that the 3rd Scots Guards had about four hundred militiamen under their colours, and that “many of the Household Troops fought in their Surrey Militia jackets.”

Grenadier-, impatient at the "state of impuissance" to which their position reduced them, left it to seek one better situated, and the exulting enemy rushed into the work with triumphant hurrahs, Colonel Walker,\* who led the Scots Guards, sent Dawson Damer with orders to turn them out. "Damer instantly attacking, swept the enemy out of the work, and during nearly the same moments Colonel Walker with the rest of his battalion fired a volley into the bulk of the column and, charging immediately afterwards, drove it down the hillside, the enemy this time retreating in disorder as well as in haste." But with the stubborn Russians it was a case of *reculer pour m'eux sauter*, once again the dense column advanced up the crest, "and again, as before, Colonel Walker undertook to meet it with the remains of his Scots Fusiliers. The Fusiliers delivered their fire, but the Russians though scathed did not turn. Walker ordered his battalion to charge. Colonel Blair riding onward before the line—that horse of his, for its singular beauty, is still curiously remembered—was struck down mortally wounded, and Drummond, the adjutant (dismounted), who also had come to the front, received a shot through the body, but already the Scots Fusiliers† had sprung forward with their bayonets down at the charge, and the enemy, shunning their steel, was driven pell mell down the hill." Later on, when the position of the Scots Guards became so serious that Colonel Walker, "if refusing to harbour despair, at least confessed to himself that he would willingly know of some basis on which hope might rest," that officer received his third wound—a musket ball in the jaw—and reluctantly handed over the command to Colonel F. Seymour. Soon came the time when on "the Ledgeway" many personal combats were sustained by private soldiers of the Guards, just after Captains Kinloch and Lindsay, of the Scots Guards, had fought their way to where Charles Russell and "his valiant man Anthony Palmer" were holding their own so well. When at last the battle was won, the loss of the Scots Guards was found to be heavy. Kinglake gives one thousand three hundred and thirty one as the total strength of the brigade, and at the Sandbag Battery no fewer than five hundred and ninety four fell killed and wounded. Of the Scots Guards one officer, Lieutenant Colonel Blair, was killed, and eight—Colonels Walker and Seymour, Captains Shuckburgh, Gipps, Baring, and Drummond, Lieutenant Blanc, and Surgeon Elkington—more or less severely wounded. With these reminiscences—taken at random from a crowded narrative of valour—we must leave the record of the Scots Guards in the Crimea. Their next active service

\* Colonel Walker's horse at that moment was shot under him.

† It will be remembered that at the period of the Crimean War the Scots Guards were called Scots Fusilier Guards, not to be confounded with the Royal Scots Fusiliers.



was in the Egyptian campaigns of 1882-3, and here again it must suffice to mention how well in what fell to their duty they upheld the high fame they have won \*

The Scots Guards are divided into sixteen companies (exclusive as before mentioned), the Queen's colour is a crimson standard with the Royal Arms of Scotland surmounted by a crown, and amongst the badges are the Red Lion of Scotland, St. Andrew on a glory, the Blue Griffin, the Salamander of Orleans, the Green Lizard, and the Talbot Dog of Catherine of Portugal. The Scots Guards are richer in mottoes than either of their fellows of the Household Brigade. The three field officers' companies bear "En ferus hostis!" "Unita fortior," and "Nemo me impune lacessit." Each company (with the exception of the last four) has a distinct motto, indicative in each case of the badge. Thus the motto of the eighth company, whose badge is a thunderbolt, is "Horror Ubique," of the ninth—badge, a cannon in act of firing—"Concussæ cadent urbes," of the tenth—badge, a green lizard on a mount—"Pascua nota mihi."

The next regiment of which we purpose to sketch the history is taken here out of the alphabetical order in which it is proposed to treat of the various regiments. But in a way the ROYAL SCOTS LOTHIAN REGIMENT,† stand in a unique position. They are by far the oldest regiment in the British service and there is little reason to doubt that their identity can be traced in a fairly unbroken line with the famous troop of Scots who, under stout John Hepburn, entered in 1625 into the service of Gustavus Adolphus. There were other troops of Scots serving as auxiliaries on the continent of Europe. The renowned *Garde du Corps Ecossaises*—familiar to all through the pages of "Quentin Durward"—were formed in 1410, as early, indeed, as the year 882, Charles III of France had formed a bodyguard of twenty four Scots, twelve years previous to the arrival of John Hepburn, another body of Scots had joined the service of the King of

\* Amongst the officers of the Scots Guards who took part in the Egyptian campaigns of 1882-83 may be mentioned Colonels Stracey, Graham Walker, Glasgow, Hon. J. Vaneck Campbell, Hon. H. Methuen Hon. F. L. Seymour. Lieutenant Colonels F. J. Dyer, W. H. Jones, & W. Gordon Cumming. Lord Coke, Broadwood, Paget, Major Crutchley (severely wounded). Captains Hon. North Dalrymple (severely wounded), Drummond, Romilly Stracey, Menzies. Lieutenants Hon. L. White, Dundas, Pitteney, Balfour, Hanbury, Astley, Scott, Murray, Miller, W. Gray, Culbert, Enskine, Heworth, J. W. Drummond, L. G. Drummond, Hartopp and Finnie.

† The Royal Scots bear as badges: The Royal cypher with in the collar of St. Andrew and the crown over it, the epithet "superioribus" &c. On the four colours are inscribed the names, "Flenheim," "Ramallies," "Oudenarde," "Malplaquet," "Lou Burg," "St. Lucia," "Egmont-op-Zee," "Corunna," "Bassaco," "Salamanka," "Vitoria," "St. Sebastian," "Nive," "Pinnasula," "Niagara," "Waterloo," "Bengalore," "Mahediore," "Ava," "Alma," "Inkerman," "Sebastopol," "Taku Forts," "Pekin." The uniform is scarlet with facings of blue. The helmet has the star of the Order of the Thistle in gilt metal with a silver thistle on a green ground within a circle of the motto of the Order. Underneath is "The Lothian Regiment."

Sweden. After the fatal battle of Nordlingen, when the Swedish army was entirely routed, the wreck of the Scots Brigade, under the Duke of Saxe-Weimar, united with the armies of France. The Scots in the French service were then under the command of Hepburn, the old leader of the Scottish Swedish contingent, and the two regiments seem to have been immediately amalgamated. Subsequently the Scottish Brigade in the army of France became known as *Le Regiment de Douglas*, and afterwards as "Dumbarton's Regiment," and in 1661, on the application of Charles II, was sent over to England. Cannon, in the "Official Record," thus epitomises the facts known concerning the origin of the Royal Scots. "A body of Scottish infantry proceeded from Scotland to France in the reign of James I to assist Henry IV in his wars with the Leaguers, and was constituted in 1633 a regiment which is now the First or Royal Regiment of Foot in the British line."

From that time till 1684 the services of the Royals alternated between England and France, in that year, however, it quitted France for ever, and found other and less congenial outlet for its prowess in the unhappy conflicts with Monmouth's devoted followers\*. The next active service of the regiment—the first in its purely British character—was in the Marlborough campaign. The Royals shared in the battle at Walcourt and the various engagements that followed. At Steenkirk, where "the fight was so close and desperate that the very muzzles of the muskets crossed," the division in which the Royals were, beat back the overwhelming masses of the foe, though in the thick of the conflict their brave commander, Sir Robert Douglas, lost his life. At Landen they again were pitted against a superior force, and again beat their opponents back. At Namur they assisted in a marked degree to obtain the victory which produced so great an effect on Europe. "The judgment of all the great warriors," writes Macaulay, "whom all the nations of Western Europe had sent to the confluence of the Sambre and the Meuse, was that the English subaltern was inferior to no subaltern, and the English private soldier to no private soldier in Christendom." At Schellenberg they were foremost in the attack on the heights. At Blenheim they joined in that memorable charge under Lord Cutts, when the British "forced their way up to the very palisades, under a heavy discharge of cannon and musketry, before firing a single gun." At Ivry, at Sandhvet, at Ramillies, Dendermond, Ostend, Menin, and Aeth—"wherever duty was

\* From the Army List of that date we learn that the regiment had twenty two companies, and that the uniform was "red coats lined with white, sashes white with white fringe breeches and stockings light grey plumed hats blue facings the grenadiers distinguished by caps lined with white with the lion's face proper crowned, flag St. Andrew's Cross with thistle and crown circumscribed in centre."

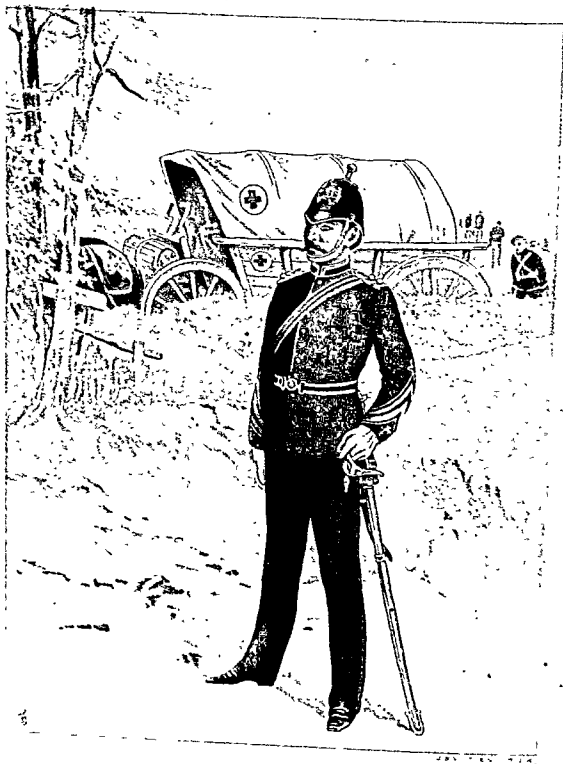
to be done or glory secured"—we read of the Royals ever welcoming the one and covetous of the other. They fought at Oudenarde and Wynendael, they shared in that victory at Malplaquet in which the French admitted that "an army of one hundred thousand of the best troops, posted between two woods, trebly intrenched, and performing their duty as well as any brave men could do, were not able to stop for one day" the army in which the Royals fought so well. At Fontenoy their "butcher's bill" gives a terrible attestation to their valour: eighty-seven were killed, a hundred and ninety—of whom seven were officers—wounded. At Falkirk and Culloden they served, at Louisberg and Ticonderago. Amid the strange unfamiliar scenes of Indian warfare—described as none else could by Fenimore Cooper—the Royals were undaunted and victorious as their custom was. The blood-curdling war-cries, the inhuman atrocities, the stealthy cunning of savages, to whom every wood and ambush was familiar, had no terrors for them. "Through wooded dingles, where a score of resolute warriors might almost have stopped an army, over rugged mountainous tracks, across brawling streams and gaping ravines," they held their implacable way. The following description of one of these "battles in the west," taken from the graphic pages of an historian\* of the regiment, gives a vivid picture of the warfare in which the Royals acquitted themselves so well. When within a few miles of an Indian town, "stragglers were recalled to the ranks: muskets loaded, the troops formed in close companies, and skirmishers were thrown out in advance, with a few horse-men on either flank. When a grove of trees or an intertangled thicket was approached it was scoured by the light companies before the main body of the troops advanced. Even these precautions were not proof against the subtleties of Indian warfare. Arriving at a wooded glen, thickly planted with bush and brambles, Captain Morrison and a few men pushed forward to examine it. They were instantly met by a straggling fire, which brought the Captain to the ground, and from every part of the wood arose the yell of a thousand Indians, a yell which might well appall the bravest in its ferocious intensity. But the British were not unused to the Indian war-cry, and with undaunted courage the Royals rushed amongst the trees to face their treacherous enemy. At this moment the main body of the Indians was seen descending the mountain slopes on the left, and with horrid gestures and ear-piercing yells—more terrible than the slogan of the Gaels—seeking to dismay its antagonists. The Royals accepted the defiance with cheerful composure, pushed to the front, deployed among the thickets, and answered the scattering fire of the Indians with

\* Davenport Adams.

a close volley and the 'cold steel' The Indians maintained the contest for an hour killing one of the officers and eight of the privates of the Royals and wounding three officers, a sergeant, and thirty two rank and file At length they gave way before that steady courage, which is the effect of discipline, and fled."

Others of the Royals had meanwhile shared in the expeditions which captured Ile aux Noix, subdued Canada, annexed Dominico and Martinique, fought in the famous Havannah, and took the formidable citadel of El Moro They fought in Corsica, and formed the storming party that carried the outworks of Calvi The second battalion was in Egypt, and in the battle of Alexandria shared in the struggles and successes of the Guards, with whom they were brigaded The same battalion received special commendation for its conduct at St Lucia, and shared in the expedition which captured Tobago Meanwhile the first battalion was employed in the West Indies, and took part in the engagements in Essequibo, Demerara, and Berbice The third battalion was with Moore at Corunna, where it lost two hundred and fifty men, and after sharing in the Walcheren expedition, joined the famous army in the Peninsula under Wellington In all the battles of the campaign the Royals—who about this time received by royal warrant the appellation of the First Regiment of Foot, or Royal Scots—took an active part At Salamanca with the rest of the Fifth Division, they joined in that charge which changed what but the moment before had seemed 'a disciplined body, almost too formidable to be assailed into a disorganised mass, flying at headlong speed from the fury of its conquerors In this battle the Royals lost twenty four of all ranks killed and a hundred and thirty wounded Amongst the latter was Lieutenant-Colonel Barns, who led the charge, and he was succeeded in the command of the regiment by Colin Campbell, the future hero of the Crimea and India

In the assault on San Sebastian, the Royals were again engaged The official records relate that "the battalion had passed the night in the trenches. At daybreak on the following morning it led the attack under the orders of Major Peter Frazer, and though exposed to a most destructive shower of grape and musketry, which thinned the ranks, it advanced in the teeth of this storm of fire in the most cool and determined manner Major Frazer, while gallantly encouraging his brave followers by his example was killed, and Captain Mullen being next in seniority, assumed the command of the battalion, which duty he performed with much credit Though the cannon of the fortress thundered in front the French soldiers poured down their volleys of musketry, and hand grenades, shells and large stones flew in showers through the darkened air,



A MILITARY DOCTOR

a close volley and the 'cold steel' The Indians maintained the contest for an hour killing one of the officers and eight of the privates of the Royals, and wounding three officers, a sergeant, and thirty two rank and file At length they gave way before that steady courage, which is the effect of discipline, and fled "

Others of the Royals had meanwhile shared in the expeditions which captured Ile aux Noix, subdued Canada, annexed Dominico and Martinique, fought in the famous Havanah, and took the formidable citadel of El Moro They fought in Corsica, and formed the storming party that carried the outworks of Calvi The second battalion was in Egypt, and in the battle of Alexandria shared in the struggles and successes of the Guards, with whom they were brigaded The same battalion received special commendation for its conduct at St Lucia, and shared in the expedition which captured Tobago Meanwhile the first battalion was employed in the West Indies, and took part in the engagements in Essequibo, Demerara, and Berbice The third battalion was with Moore at Corunna, where it lost two hundred and fifty men, and after sharing in the Walcheren expedition, joined the famous army in the Peninsula under Wellington In all the battles of the campaign the Royals—who about this time received by royal warrant the appellation of the First Regiment of Foot, or Royal Scots—took an active part At Salamanca, with the rest of the Fifth Division, they joined in that charge which changed what but the moment before had seemed "a disciplined body, almost too formidable to be assailed, into a disorganised mass, flying at headlong speed from the fury of its conquerors" In this battle the Royals lost twenty four of all ranks killed and a hundred and thirty wounded Amongst the latter was Lieutenant Colonel Barnes, who led the charge, and he was succeeded in the command of the regiment by Colin Campbell, the future hero of the Crimea and India

In the assault on San Sebastian, the Royals were again engaged The official records relate that "the battalion had passed the night in the trenches At daybreak on the following morning it led the attack under the orders of Major Peter Frazer, and though exposed to a most destructive shower of grape and musketry, which thinned the ranks, it advanced in the teeth of this storm of fire in the most cool and determined manner Major Frazer, while gallantly encouraging his brave followers by his example was killed, and Captain Mullen being next in seniority, assumed the command of the battalion, which duty he performed with much credit Though the cannon of the fortress thundered in front the French soldiers poured down their volleys of musketry, and hand grenades, shells, and large stones flew in showers through the darkened air,

yet onward went the Royal Scots, and assailed the breach with a degree of valour and intrepidity which rivalled the gallant exploits of their predecessors under the great Gustavus Adolphus" In this terrible and abortive exploit the Royals lost eighty-seven killed and two hundred and forty six wounded, while on the occasion of the second storming and surrender of the citadel their numbers were yet further reduced by fifty-three killed and a hundred and forty five wounded. The first battalion meanwhile was engaged in America, adding to the roll of the regiment's distinctions the name of Niagara, at which place, as well as at Lundy's Lane in the preceding July, it specially distinguished itself. The second was in India, and the fourth—*retenant à ses premiers amours*—serving in Germany under Bernadotte, the first sovereign of the present dynasty in Sweden. At Quatre Bras the Royals, with their comrades of the fifth division, under Picton, came "crushing through the thick green corn, which waved to and fro in the summer wind. A sharp exchange of musketry, and the word was given—'Charge!' The Royals and their comrades, shoulder to shoulder, fell upon the French like an avalanche, and whirled them from the field." Afterwards, unbroken, they received and repelled the thundering charges of Kellerman's renowned cuirassiers.

At Waterloo the Royals, when Napoleon delivered his first grand attack, charged against the van of the French column and "broke it speedily into fragments." Afterwards, they were included in those memorable squares against which the mailed cuirassiers of the enemy dashed again and again, but always fruitlessly, always with heavy loss. Shortly after Waterloo the third and fourth battalions were disbanded. Under Colonel Frazer, the second battalion fought brilliantly in the Mahratta war, and at Nagpore the companies under Captain Cowell and Lieutenant Bell did most signal service—rendered costly by the death of the latter officer—and received from the general in command unqualified praise. Again at Maheidpore the victory was gained only at the cost of many valuable lives and many soldiers severely wounded, amongst the killed being Lieutenant McLeod, and amongst the wounded Lieutenants McGregor and Campbell of the Royals. At Talnere the heroism of Private Sweeny, Colonel McIntosh, and Captains McCraith and McGregor in rescuing Colonel Murray would have gained for each and all the Victoria Cross had the coveted decoration been then in existence, at Asurghur the gallant commander of the Royals, Colonel Frazer, was shot dead while leading on his troops. They fought at Burmah, where we read that Dr Sandford of the Royal Scots, being taken prisoner by the enemy, and, on the advance of our troops, consulted by them as to the British forms of negotiation, engaged, in order "to raise

their opinion of British faith, to convey a letter to the British camp and to return of his own accord, and his reappearance astonished the whole population of Ava, to whom a parole of honour was incomprehensible" Both Dr Sandford and his companion, Lieutenant Bennett, of the same regiment, were subsequently released Then followed the comparatively unimportant operations in Canada, and the next serious war in which the Royals were engaged was the Crimea Here—at Alma and Inkerman—they were in the third division under Sir Richard England and Brigadiers Campbell and Eyre, and "splendidly vindicated their old renown." The "Taku Forts" and "Pekin," inscribed on their colours, tell of their deeds under Sir Hope Grant in the flowery kingdom The first battalion remained in India after the Chinese War till 1870, and the second from 1866 to 1880 The former is now in Africa, and the latter at home \*

The first regiment of the line, according to *alphabetical* order, is the PRINCESS LOUISE'S ARGYLL AND SUTHERLAND HIGHLANDERS,† regimental district 91 This regiment consists—in accordance with the rearrangement of 1881—of two former regiments, the 91st and 93rd, now respectively the first and second battalions Its historical record, therefore, as in the great majority of the territorial regiments constituted at the above date, is made up of two distinct factors, nor has the change been sufficiently long in operation for these factors to have completely coalesced The NINETY-FIRST Regiment was formed in 1794, under the auspices of the Duke of Argyll,‡ and the year following its creation joined the expedition under Sir Alured Clarke at Cape Town For the first four years of its existence the regiment was numbered the 98th At Cape Town the 91st remained for some time, doing

\* As bearing upon the antiquity of this regiment, it may be observed that Trimen says that they have the sobriquet of Pontius Pilate's Bodyguards." According to Brewer when the regiment—then the "Regiment de Douglas"—was in the French service a dispute arose between them and a regiment of Picardy about their respective claims to antiquity Finally, by way of a clincher, the Picardy officer asserted that his corps was at least as old as Christianity, as they were on duty on the nights after the Crucifixion. Had the duty been ours retorted the Scots' colonel, we should not have slept at our post."

† The Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders have as regimental badges the coronet and cypher of the Princess Louise, with a boar's head (Campbell) and cat (Sutherland) They bear as mottoes "Ne obliviscaris" and "Sans peur" On their colours are inscribed Cape of Good Hope 1806 Rolosa, "Vimera" "Corunna," "Pyrenees," "Nivelle," "Nive," "Orthes," Toulouse "Peninsula South Africa, 1851 3 Alma," "Balaklava," "Sevastopol," Lucknow," South Africa, 1879 The uniform is scarlet with facings of yellow, kilt, and feather bonnet with white feather and scarlet and white diced border

‡ According to Trimen the present is the fourth regiment which has been numbered the 91st, the 93rd having the same number of predecessors.



sterling service at a period when, of a truth, there had come "the four quarters of the world in arms" against Great Britain. In 1804 a second battalion was formed, which was subsequently disbanded after serving at Bergen op Zoom and elsewhere. In 1807 the 91st sailed to take part in the great Peninsular war, in which they were attached to Crawford's Brigade. The first three names on their colours tell of their connection with the stirring episodes of the war: at Talavera the sick of the regiment, who had been left behind, were formed into a detachment and did their duty in the field, they can boast of an inheritance in the fame won at Vittoria, when the sun, which had risen so gloriously on the valley of the Nivelle, went down on a scene of blood and flame and ruin, the 91st were amongst the British troops which remained victors, though with three generals wounded and nearly three thousand of all ranks lost. At Nive they fought, and Orthes and Toulouse. At Waterloo they missed the actual fighting, being detailed on the duty, which might have become all paramount, of covering the road to Brussels. They served in Jamaica in 1822, on the occasion of the wreck of the reserves in Table Bay, twenty years later, they exhibited a calm gallantry which deserves to rank as high as the most brilliant valour in battle.\* In the war in South Africa in 1846-7, the 91st signally distinguished themselves. Numberless were the deeds of individual daring. The Governor, Sir Harry Smith, was hemmed in in Fort Cox, and Colonel Somerset of the 91st with a few men made a desperate effort to communicate with him. But they soon became surrounded by overwhelming masses of the enemy, and only extricated themselves by a fierce hand to hand combat, in which Lieutenants Maturin and Gordon, with twenty privates, were killed, and many more wounded. Subsequently, however, Privates Walsh and Reilly were more successful, and at imminent risk—not only of death, but of torture and mutilation of the most harrowing and revolting nature—succeeded in conveying a dispatch. At Trompeter's Drift, again, Lieutenant Dickson evinced the greatest gallantry. At the assault on the Waterkloof the 91st were in the left column, under Colonel Napier. Steadily they forced their way, "for four successive days the three columns traversed every part of the land, capturing horses and cattle, routing the natives, and destroying their villages." Though the story has often been told, it is impossible in any account of the regiment to omit mention of the wreck of the *Birkenhead*. "Bravery," Thackeray declares, "never goes out of fashion," and conduct such as that of the 91st and their heroic comrades have still power to stir the pulse

\* See the full account of this incident in Captain Murray's work on the Scottish regiments.

is strongly as ever did "the old song of Percy and Douglas!" A draft of reinforcements for various regiments, chiefly the 91st, had all but arrived at the Cape in the *Birkenhead* when she struck on a hidden rock, and in an instant was sinking "Barely twenty minutes elapsed between the time of the ship striking and her going to pieces" The commanding officer—Colonel Seton, of the 74th—ordered the bugle to be sounded, and steadily, as if for parade, the men fell into their ranks, while around them the hungry sea was surging ever nearer and more greedily All must have known that it was their last parade, that death was but a matter of minutes, and that never again would the absent ones of home be seen, that here, in a fearful way, was an end to all dreams of ambition and plans of happiness for the coming years It was not an ordinary death, where merciful weakness deadens the faculties, or the splendid fury of war blinds to all but glory and victory, the men of the 91st had to stand and wait to be drowned. Before the ship went to pieces "the whole of the women and children were sent safely off in the boats, and our gallant soldiers remained behind to die, every man doing his duty to the last According to the report of Captain Wright of the 91st, who swam ashore, many of the men on the lower troop deck must have perished in their hammocks 'Every man did as he was directed, and there was not a cry or a murmur amongst them until the vessel made her final plunge All received their orders, and had them carried out as if the men were embarking and not going to the bottom'" Out of a total of 631 only 193 were saved

In 1859 the 91st went to India Twelve years later they, being in England, received special command to furnish a guard of honour at the marriage of H R H Princess Louise The year 1879 saw the regiment engaged in the Zulu war At the battle of Gingilovo, on the 2nd of April in that year, they held the rear face and in the evening of that day it was against their position that the whole strength of the enemy was hurled "Four times they flung themselves against it, but were hurled back by the dreadful fire that smote them, and at one time—about seven o'clock—it seemed as though they were on the verge of effecting an entrance" But at last they retired, and the next day the 91st were with the welcome column that relieved belcaguered Etschowe During the remainder of the Zulu war\* the 91st were with General Crealock's column, and the outbreak of the Transvaal war found them still at the Cape In 1881 the regiment became the first battalion of the Princess Louise's (Angylil and Sutherland Highlanders), and a year later resumed the 91st

\* It is to be noticed that during the Zulu war the colours of the regiment were displayed in action.

The second battalion of the regiment consists of the old 93rd. This in its turn was the successor to the "Sutherland Fencibles," and was raised in 1800, being at first known as "Major General Wemy's Regiment of Infantry." The first service of the regiment was in Ireland, the next, in which they gained great distinction, the expedition under Sir David Baird against the Cape of Good Hope. There were two other Scottish regiments with the force, namely, the 71st and 72nd, and the three regiments were formed into a Highland brigade under General Ferguson. By an unfortunate accident their landing was saddened by the loss of thirty six men, who were drowned through the upsetting of a boat. In the movement against the position of the enemy on the Blaw Berg, the brigade made a bayonet charge, which is described as irresistible. The 93rd were not at Waterloo, but at the close of the year in which it was fought took part in the unfortunate expedition against New Orleans, in which they lost in killed, wounded, and missing, no fewer than five hundred and eighty four of all ranks. In 1838 they were engaged in suppressing the rising in Canada. But the full harvest of their honours came with the Crimea and the Indian mutiny. In the former war the Sutherland Highlanders comprised, with the Black Watch and the Cameronians, the famous Highland Brigade, under Sir Colin Campbell, which with the Household Brigade constituted the First Division, under the present Commander in chief.\* At the Alma "their ardour was irresistible, and conjointly with the Guards

they scaled the bristling height, and drove back the Russians at the point of the bayonet.' A Scottish historian thus describes the charge of the Highland Brigade. "And now to the eyes of the superstitious Russians the strange uniforms of these bare kneed troops seemed novel and even terrible, their white waving sporrans were taken for the heads of low horses, and they cried to each other that the angel of light had departed, and the angel of death had come." At Balaklava it was the 93rd, the Sutherland Highlanders, who formed that "thin red streak, tipped with a line of steel," which its own heroism and the matchless eloquence of one who told its deeds have

\* The Scottish regiments are so undoubtedly good soldiers that the excessive and unreasonable adulation they receive from some writers is, in their own interests to be deplored. They would be the first to disdain the immeasurable superiority over their comrades in arms. Yet one would almost gather, from the extravagant eulogy of some historians, that nearly all the victories won by British arms are to be credited to the Scottish regiments. At times, too, this eulogy approaches the ridiculous. As an example may be quoted the following passage from the work of an entertaining and voluminous writer now unfortunately deceased (*Recent British Battles*, James Grant). In describing a skirmish which took place during the Egyptian campaign of 1882 the writer evidently with feelings of pride, records that "A shell knocked off the helmet of a Gordon Highlander yet the kilted line never swerved. The "yet" is magnificient!

rendered immortal. The Turks were driven back before the impetuous attack of twenty five thousand Russians, who seemed able to engulf the slender double line—numbering only five hundred and fifty in all—of the Sutherland Highlanders which alone barred the way. The Sutherland Highlanders were drawn up on rising ground “on, with uplifted swords or lances levelled, spurring came the Russians with a sound as of thunder rolling through the air. The word of command was given, the Minie rifles were levelled from the shoulder, the black plumed bonnets were seen to droop a little from the right and front as each man took his steady aim, then from flank to flank a withering volley rang, and when the smoke rolled away a confused heap of men and horses were seen writhing and tumbling over each other, with swords, lances and caps scattered far and near. Many lay there who would rise no more, and beyond them all were seen the retreating squadrons.” As before mentioned, it had been arranged that a final attack on the Redan was to be made by the Guards and Highlanders—the latter of whom during the previous assault had been in reserve at the right attack—but the evacuation of Sevastopol by the Russians rendered this unnecessary. There was yet sterner work in store for the 93rd in the Mutany.

In November, 1857, they were with the force which under Sir Colin Campbell, proceeded to the relief of Lucknow. In the attack on the Secunderbagh, the 93rd, under Colonel Hay, were the first to occupy the barrack and afterwards joined in the attack on the main building. “No mercy was shown,” writes a narrator, “and if some wretch had—as, however, was rarely the case—cowardice enough to throw down his arms and sue for pardon, none was given him. ‘Cawnpore’ was hissed into the ear of every one of them before a thrust of the bayonet put an end to his existence.” In the assault on the Begum’s palace in March, 1858, the 93rd were particularly active, “hurling out the defenders with their avenging bayonets” and distinguished even amongst the many brave there, were Colonel Hay, Captain Middleton, Captain Clarke, and Lieutenant Maclean.\*

In the attack on Roohea, where the brave Adrian Hope fell—his death casting a gloom “thick and palpable” over the minds of all—the regiment again fought desperately, and with some loss. They remained in India till 1869, when they returned to England, and have not since then been actively engaged. As has been observed, they were incorporated with the 91st in 1881 on which occasion her Royal Highness Princess Louise is said to have herself designed some of the badges.

\* This officer is said to have killed eleven of the enemy with his own hand.

The next regiment in territorial alphabetical order is the BEDFORDSHIRE REGIMENT,\* formerly the 16th Foot, and still—having no other regiment incorporated with it—wholly identified with that famous old regiment. It was raised in 1688, and was first named Colonel Archibald Douglas's Regiment, and was called the "Old Bucks," a sobriquet which it subsequently made over to the present 14th Regiment. The 16th and the 17th (now the Royal Leicestershire) are the only two remaining out of twelve that were raised in the year 1688. On the revolution, Colonel Douglas adhered to the cause of King James, and Colonel Hodges was appointed to the command of the regiment by William III. Their first active service was at Walecourt, where they lost two officers and thirty men. At Steenburke, where the apathy of Count Sohns caused so great a loss amongst the British, Colonel Hodges fell, as did many others, at the head of his men. At Landen they again suffered, three officers and fifty men being in the melancholy lists of "killed, wounded, and prisoners." They were at Namur, Liege, and Schellenberg. At Blenheim the regiment was "one of those which bore the brunt of the battle" four officers were killed and twelve wounded, "Ramillies" and "Oudenarde" are amongst the victories in which they claim a share. "At the famous siege of Lille one of the sergeants of the regiment, by name Littler, performed a gallant service by swimming the river, hatchet in hand, single handed, and in the face of the enemy, cutting the fastenings of a drawbridge," a feat of daring for which he was rewarded by a commission in the Buffs. Malplaquet is amongst the names on their colours. Throughout the campaign in Germany they fought valiantly. At Carthagen—a name pregnant with memories of mismanagement and incapacity, and where no less than twenty thousand men succumbed to pestilence or the bullet—the 16th stoically performed their duty. During the American war the 16th were engaged from 1779-1781, at the Savannah we read that "Major Graham, commanding the 16th artfully drew the enemy into a snare, by which the French and Americans fired on each other, and had fifty men killed before the mistake was discovered." They were engaged in Nova Scotia and Jamaica, and experienced considerable stress in the Maroon war of 1793. They were not at Waterloo, but joined the army of occupation which remained in France till 1816. Though probably few regiments have done harder work, yet it has been the misfortune of the 16th to be removed, by the circumstances of their duties, from many

\* The Bedfordshire Regiment has on its colours the names "Blenheim," "Ramillies," "Oudenarde," "Malplaquet." The uniform is scarlet with white facings. Its badges are "The united Red and White Rose" a hart within a garter and a Maltese cross in cap. A hart on collar. Its regimental precedence is 16th. Its motto is the motto of the Garter.

of the notable scenes of warfare. During the Crimean war they were in Canada and the West Indies, and in the former place the affair of the *Trent* again engaged their attention. Since that period the duties of the Bedfordshire Regiment have been unexciting, but always well and loyally performed.

The next territorial regiment is the PRINCESS CHARLOTTE OF WALES'S ROYAL BERKSHIRE REGIMENT (Regimental District 49),\* composed of the 49th Foot and the 66th Foot. The 49th was raised in 1743, Colonel Edward Trelawney being the first colonel, and the regiment for some time being called by his name. The regiment itself had a West Indian origin. When the old 22nd Foot returned to England, they left behind some of their number who were not averse to a further service in that region. These were eventually formed into a regiment of six companies, and were first known as the 63rd, or Americans. In the West Indies they remained till 1762, when, by a strange coincidence, they were relieved by their present second battalion, the 66th. Then came the American war of 1775-78, in which the light companies of the 49th (the regiment had received that number in 1748) were under Dundas, and greatly distinguished themselves. Returning home they were present at the alarming mutiny at the Nore, and later on served as marines in the bombardment of Copenhagen. The title of Princess Charlotte of Wales's Regiment was given in 1810, the 49th having furnished a guard of honour over her Royal Highness. In 1821 they were serving at the Cape. In the Crimea they were in the Second Division, commanded by Sir de Lacy Evans, who on the occasion of the battle of Inkerman "left his bed on the alarm being given, and, looking pale and ill, was present in the field." The names of Alma, Inkerman, and Sevastopol on their colours speak to the sterling nature of the service they rendered. From 1857 to 1860 they were serving in the West Indies, from 1865 to 1870 in India, where they well responded to the demands made on them by the various exigencies of service in our great dependency.

The 49th number "Egypt," "Suakin," and "Tofrek," amongst the distinctions they have won, and it was for their gallantry at the last named place that the title of "Royal" was prefixed to the name of the Berkshire Regiment. In the skirmish

\* The Royal Berkshire have on their colours "Egmont-op-Zee" "Copenhagen" "Douro" "Talavera," "Albuera," "Vitoria," "Pyrenees" "Velle" "Orthes" "Peninsula" "Queens own" "Alma," "Inkman," "Sevastopol" "Candahar 1840" "Afghanistan 1840" "Egypt 1842" "Suakin 1840" "Tofrek." The uniform is red with facings of blue. The badge is the dragon of China on the helmet plate and on the collar. The motto is that of the Garter.

which preceded the capture of Chalouffe, the 49th, under Captain Rathbone, found themselves in the unpleasant position of a target for an unusually well directed fire of the enemy, and four men were wounded. "One man of the 49th had an extraordinary escape. A shell passed between his legs, and its explosion carried away the seat of his trousers. He was knocked over by the shock and covered with mud, but after being raised, he was found to be entirely uninjured." At the conclusion of the first war they were amongst the troops which were left to garrison Cairo. At Hasheen, in 1885, they, with the Marines, were in the front of the square, and were specially complimented by General Graham on the conclusion of the action. Splendidly, too, did they quit themselves on the occasion of the fierce attack on General McNeill's zeriba on the 22nd of March. As to the causes of what was nearly proving a catastrophe as terrible as that which befell the second battalion of the regiment—the 66th—at Maiwand, this is not the occasion to dilate. The men were scarcely in any order—"scattered, many of them working at distances from the piles of arms"—when "the air was rent with the most frightful yells, the cavalry outposts came clattering in, dashing through the working parties, and a heavy fire was poured in from the enemy, who seemed all at once to have sprung out of the earth." Hurred orders were shouted by the officers, and responded to as they best could by the men. Scarcely were the squares formed when the cavalry scouts were driven back upon them, followed by the furious enemy in overwhelming force. A correspondent to one of the papers writes "The air was filled with murderous yells, and the next instant, as if driven forward by some blind instinct of disaster, the whole assemblage of transport animals plunged forward upon the zeriba. The scene was indescribable. There was a multitude of roaring camels, heaped one upon another, with strings of screaming mules entangled in one moving mass. Crowds of camp-followers were carried along by the huge animal wave—crying, shouting, fighting. This mass of brutes and terrified natives swept all before it. Cries, shouts, yells, and deafening shrieks, combined with a furious rifle fire and a rush of stampeded camels, made up a bewildering din, but our troops stood firm as rock." Firm among the firm were the Berkshire Regiment. "The energies of the Berkshire square were sternly tested. Twice as many of the enemy contrived to get inside as was the case with the Marines' square, but after some desperate hand-to-hand fighting they were all despatched, to the number of a hundred and twenty. One of the most striking features here was the singular valour of the F and G Companies of this regiment. When the first alarm was given, Captain Edwards was serving out water to his men of

the former company, who had just come in from cutting brushwood. The two companies formed a rallying square outside the zeriba apart from the battalion. On this little band the enemy made a succession of fierce rushes but the officers had their men well in hand, and their terrific and wonderfully steady fire mowed down the Arabs in swathes like grass. Meantime another body of the Berkshire, under Colonel Huyshe, had been surprised while working in their shirt sleeves. As they rushed into the zeriba to seize their arms, the enemy entered with them, "hewing with their cross hilted swords and stabbing right and left with their terrible spears. Rallyed by Colonel Huyshe, the four companies bayoneted those who were within the zeriba, and opened a steady fire on those who were without. Huyshe shot three Arabs dead in succession." At last the steady, disciplined valour of our troops gained the day, and the Arabs retired, leaving behind them over a thousand dead. Of the Berkshire there fell Lieutenant Swinton and thirteen men killed, and seventeen wounded.

The second battalion of the Royal Berkshire Regiment consists of the old 66th, the original Berkshire Regiment. It dates from 1705, when it was raised as a second battalion to the 19th Foot, three years later being constituted the 66th Regiment. Their first foreign service was in Jamaica, whither, as has been stated above, it proceeded to relieve its present first battalion, the 49th regiment. In 1795 the 66th proceeded to the West Indies with the expedition directed against the French colonies. Some idea of the severity of this service may be formed from the fact that during the period—about two years—that the regiment remained there, the loss from sickness and battle amounted to fifteen officers and six hundred and ninety men. About this time a second battalion was formed, which served under Wellesley in the Peninsula, and whose prowess is commemorated by the names of the great battles of the period borne on the colours of the Royal Berkshire. In the fierce conflict which preceded the battle of Talavera and wherein "in forty minutes fifteen hundred British soldiers perished," the 66th were with the Buffs and some of the Rifles, in Tilson's Brigade. At Talavera itself where though victorious, the British loss was eight hundred killed and nearly four thousand wounded of all ranks, the 66th did their duty nobly. Instructions had been given to the infantry to wait till the enemy had closed, then to fire and immediately afterwards to charge with the bayonet. 'The conflict, which then ensued, was more desperate, more completely hand to hand, than usually occurs in modern warfare. The clash of steel as bayonet blades, musket butts and barrels met in fierce collision could be distinctly heard, and over all the wild *mélée* were the uplifted colours waving." They



fought at Busaco, at Albuera they were one of the famous four regiments\* forming the first brigade under General Stewart, which, led by Colonel Colbourne, advanced against the triumphant column of French. Brilliant, but disastrous, was the charge. Concealed by the heavy mist and drenching rain, the French cavalry were able to approach unseen and "slay or take two thirds of Colbourne's brigade." The 66th was "almost annihilated," and when at last "fifteen hundred unwounded men, the remnant of six thousand unconquerable British soldiers, stood triumphant on the fatal hill," the regiment had lost sixteen officers and three hundred men killed and wounded. They shared in the memorable victory of Vittoria. The name "Pyrenees," which they bear, recalls the desperate struggles at Maya, Roncesvalles, and other places, in which the British and their allies lost altogether seven thousand three hundred men, and the French more than twice that number. At Nivelle, where the fighting was "close and deadly—even ferocious," two of the fifty five guns that were captured were taken by the 66th. At St Pierre, before Bayonne, where the sweeping away of a bridge left Sir Rowland Hill with only about nineteen thousand men to oppose to a force of thirty five thousand that attacked him in front, and another of five thousand with some cavalry that threatened his rear, the 66th were in the right wing under General Byng, and through the whole of the day, from the time when "the gloomy December dawn stole in" till the falling darkness, which alone stayed the merciless fire of the British, were hotly engaged. It is impossible to avoid acquiescence in the surprise expressed by a writer that no regiment engaged in this battle bears its name upon the colours. "The battle of St Pierre," writes Napier, "was one of the most desperate of the whole war. Wellington said he never saw a field so thickly strewn with dead, nor can the vigour of the combatants be well denied when five thousand men were killed or wounded in three hours within the space of one mile square." Of these five thousand, three generals and one thousand five hundred men were from the British ranks. When the brilliant victory of Orthes, where Wellington was wounded, and in which the British troops displayed triumphant valour, closed for a season the long record of the Peninsular war, the 66th found their ranks diminished by more than half their number, in other words, they had lost five hundred and forty seven of all ranks out of one thousand and fifty six which they first numbered. The next active service the regiment was engaged in was the campaign under General Ochterlony against the Ghoorkas, where the bayonet charge of the regiments, under Colonels Kelly, Nicoll, Miller, and Dick at Muckwanpoor, convinced the

\* The 3rd, 31st, 45th, and 66th.

brave foe that the British was indeed a "conquering nation" About this period the regiment was reduced to one battalion, which was represented in the guard placed over Napoleon in St Helena They were engaged in the Canadian disturbance of 1837-38, and at the affair at St Charles lost four men During the Crimean war they were stationed in America, whence, in 1857, they were ordered to India, remaining there till 1865, and returning there again five years later Active service of a particularly severe nature again fell to their lot in the Afghan war of 1880 In July, 1880, about five hundred of the 66th were with the reinforcements under General Burrows, when the forces under Sher Ali revolted, and the British troops found themselves surrounded by foes In the encounter, sharp and decisive, that ensued, the 66th were the only regiment that incurred any loss But Maiwand was to follow with another and more ghastly tale

Of that conflict itself, and the prudence or otherwise of the dispositions that led to it, enough has been written As to the bearing of the 66th therein, there can be no question There is no grimmer story in all the war annals of the country, no names shine in her honour roll with more brilliant lustre than do those of the officers and men of the 66th who died in that wild day of terror and ruin on the fatal ridge at Maiwand The official report from General Primrose concludes with words in which the conventionalities of routine phraseology are swept away in a torrent of soldierly and patriotic admiration for the men of whom he wrote "History," affirms the general, "does not afford a grander or finer instance of gallantry and devotion to Queen and country than that displayed by the 66th Regiment on the 27th of July, 1880" The fight—a fight in which every step made by our forces seemed but further to engulf them—began at nine When six o'clock came, a forlorn column of wearied and dejected men were retreating to Candahar, having been hopelessly beaten by an "overwhelming enemy," having lost two guns and two colours, and leaving dead on the field thirteen hundred of all ranks It is possible that had the advice of Colonel Galbraith, of the 66th, been taken the issue of the day might have been different As it was, the whole force of the enemy swept down upon the tiny band of British, and officer after officer fell Galbraith, bare-headed—his helmet had been struck off—riding 'conspicuous in his scarlet tunic,' the special mark of the enemy, cheered on his men, who were forging their way into the dense mass of Ghazis cavalry and infantry that hemmed them in At last the retreat was ordered All was in hopeless disorder, "the skeleton companies of the 66th alone holding the enemy in check When last seen, Galbraith was on a mound, kneeling on one knee, mortally wounded,

around him were his officers and men; in one hand he held the regimental colours, round which they rallied. There afterwards was his body found; there, too, fell Captain Macheath; close by, a young lieutenant (Outram Barr) lay dead upon the colours he had died to save. Captains Garrett and Cullen fell there; close by, the bodies of Lieutenants Rayner and Chute, Olvey and Honeywood. The last two carried the colours. Honeywood was holding them high above his head and shouting, 'Men, what shall we do to save this?' when he was shot dead, as was Sergeant-Major Cuphage, who in his turn strove to save them. Of another party of the 66th, estimated at about a hundred of all ranks, we learn, on the authority of an officer of the enemy, that it "made a most determined stand in a garden. They were surrounded by the whole Afghan army, and fought on till only eleven were left, inflicting enormous loss upon the enemy. These eleven charged out of the garden and died with their faces to the foe, fighting to the death. Such was the nature of their charge and the grandeur of their bearing, that although the Ghazis were assembled round them, not one dared to approach to cut them down. Thus, standing in the open, back to back, firing steadily and truly, every shot telling, surrounded by thousands, these eleven officers and men died." With such a testimony from an enemy, well might General Primrose write as he did. With no nobler record would it be possible to close this account of a most gallant regiment,—the 66th Royal Berkshire Regiment, second battalion.

The BORDER REGIMENT\* (Regimental District 34), which is the next in order, is composed of the 34th and 55th Regiments.† The 34th, constituting the first battalion, was raised in 1702 from the counties of Norfolk and Essex, the first colonel being Robert, Lord Lucas, by whose name it was for some time known. In 1705 the regiment was one of those forming the expedition under the Earl of Peterborough, which in May of that year sailed from England on board the fleet commanded by Sir Cloudesley Shovel—a name which, thanks to the sculptor's disregard of the unities, invariably recalls the monument in Westminster Abbey, where the gallant sailor is in the "combination" costume of Roman armour and flowing periwig.

\* The Border Regiment bear on their colours "Albion," "Aroyo dos Molinos," "Vittona," "Pyrenees," "Nivelle," "Nive," "Orthes," "Pamunala," "Alma," "Inkerman," "Sevastopol," "Lucknow." The uniform is scarlet, with blue facings, the badges being the Dragon of China in a laurel wreath on cap and collar. On helmet plate is a silver scroll below the dragon, with the inscription "Aroyo dos Molinos." The motto is that of the Garter.

† Throughout this work only the line battalions are referred to as constituting the Regiment. The Militia and Volunteer battalions are referred to separately.

The first part of their service was light garrisons capitulated obligingly, and worse places for a peaceful sojourn might well have been found than the sunny plains and historical cities of "pleasant Spain" But the following year the work became sterner, and when the enemy attempted to retake Barcelona the 34th gave ample proof that their military vigour remained unimpaired by their Capua like residence. An official record states "At nine o'clock in the morning the enemy made an attack with a body of foot, supported by two bodies of horse, on the weakest and most westerly part of the outworks, and where were only one hundred English of Hamilton's (the 34th) Regiment, who had that very morning come upon duty, from travelling forty leagues in the two foregoing days, upon mules, notwithstanding all which they fairly repulsed the enemy" During the siege the 34th suffered considerable loss After this they were engaged in the campaign under Marlborough, and at the siege of Douay lost no less than eighty two of all ranks killed, and one hundred and thirty wounded Passing over the following years, during many of which the regiment shared in the active operations of the war, we come to Fontenoy (1745) which ungratifying as the battle and its causes are generally, the 34th can look back on with unmixed pride, for in recognition of its gallant bearing and valuable services on the retreat, the laurel wreath is borne on its accoutrements About this period the uniform was the familiar three-cornered hat, scarlet coats faced and lined with bright yellow, scarlet waistcoats and breeches and white garters The 34th experienced the privations and shared in the honour of the defence of Fort St Philip,\* where four regiments defended the fort from April till the end of June in such wise as to gain from the foe—when capitulation became inevitable—the following exceptional tribute "The noble and vigorous defence which the English have made having deserved all the marks of esteem and veneration which every military man ought to show to such actions, and Marshal Richelieu being desirous also to show to General Blakeney the regard due to the defence he has made, grants to the garrison all the honours of war they can enjoy under the circumstances of going out for an embarkation, to wit firelocks on their shoulders, drums beating, colours flying, twenty cartridges each man, and also lighted matches He consents also that General Blakeney and his garrison carry away all the effects that belong to them" †

\* For non succour of the garrison Admiral Byng was shot, and General Fowke commander at Gibraltar dismissed the service.

† Beaton describes the defence as scarcely paralleled in history and adds "The terms on which the fort was at last surrendered by a handful of men so distressed so shattered and so neglected remains a lasting monument to their honour"

The 34th shared in the expedition against St Malo and Cherbourg, fought with signal credit in the Havannah, and after a well earned period of rest gained additional renown in the war in Canada. In 1782 they assumed the title of the 34th or Cumberland Regiment, and "a connection, or mutual attachment, between the corps and that county" was directed to be cultivated. In 1795 the 34th were ordered to the West Indies, where they remained till the middle of the following year, having experienced much severe service, and having earned the praise of the Commander in Chief and the thanks of the inhabitants for the bravery of their conduct. In 1800 they went to the Cape, and two years later to the East Indies, where in the years to come they were to do such signal service. In 1805 a second battalion was formed, which gained for the regiment the honours of the Peninsular war, while the first battalion were employed in India.

The whole record of that Peninsular struggle is a proud one for the 34th. At Albuera they lost thirty three killed and ninety five wounded—amongst the former Ensign Sarsfield, who parted with the colours at the same moment only that he said good bye to life. At Aroyo dos Molinos Sergeant Simpson of this regiment captured the brass drums and drum major's staff belonging to the French 34th Regiment of the line. According to a popular and often most trustworthy narrative, the French, when they discovered the coincidence, surrendered without more ado, and embracing the officers of the hostile regiment, thus addressed them "Ah, messieurs, nous sommes des frères, nous sommes du trente quatrième régiment, tous les deux. Vous êtes des braves. Les Anglais se battent toujours avec loyauté, et traitent bien leurs prisonniers." The anecdote is at any rate *ben trovato*. At Vittoria, where the regiment was with Rowland Hill, they did sterling service. At Arretesque—one of the encounters included in the designation 'Pyrenees'—their conduct was gallant in the extreme and their loss proportionately heavy. Captain J Wyatt, when cheering on his men—the 34th led the charge—fell pierced with many bullets the instant he gained the summit, and nearly every man of the leading section met the same fate. Out of five hundred and thirty men engaged, the regiment lost three officers and thirty seven rank and file killed, four officers and fifty five wounded and four officers and seventy nine rank and file taken prisoners. After the Peninsular war a period of comparative inactivity—so far as actual warfare was concerned—fell to the lot of the 34th, though their duties took them to divers quarters of the world. When the Crimea gave anew the call to arms, the 34th joined the British army in December, 1854—a period when the mere sight of the state of things 'at the front' was enough to appal the boldest. 'When the new regiments

landed they marched in with the pomp of war, forming a strange contrast to the gaunt, bearded, and tattered men who welcomed them. But in a few weeks the glitter was gone, their uniforms were as torn, worn, and daubed with the mud of the trenches as those of the older Crimean men, and hunger, cold, cholera, and fever soon destroyed many ere they could cross their bayonets with the Russians. The days and nights were simply horrible! The troops shivered there for twenty four hours at a time, often amid mud that rose nearly to the knee, and as the winter drew on became frozen, especially towards the early and darker hours of the morning." In the sortie made by the Russians on the 22nd of March, 1855, the 34th particularly distinguished themselves. Returning to England in June, 1856, the following year they were among the first troops sent out when the tidings came of the terrible mutiny. At Cawnpore, under Wyndham, we read that the fire from the party of the 34th was "so terrible that scarcely a trooper escaped unwounded," though the next day, amongst the spoils which fell into the hands of the enemy were the Aroyo dos Molinos trophies, so valued by the regiment.\* At Lucknow and Azinghur they were amongst the troops burning for righteous revenge whom Colin Campbell led to victory. The year following saw them in Oude, crushing out the smouldering embers of revolt that still lingered. Their subsequent history has been—with the exception of six or seven years between 1868 and 1875—identified with India, where they now are.

The second battalion of the Border Regiment is the old 55th. This regiment came into existence in 1755, and was at first known as the 57th, its present number not being recorded till 1757. At about this time it acquired the nickname of the "Two Fives." The first active duty of the new regiment was in America, where, at Ticonderago, they experienced some severe fighting, Lord Howe being killed amongst the first while leading the right centre column against a body of French whom he surprised in a wood.

Later on, while the troops were advancing "with incredible ardour," soon to find themselves struggling in an abatis of trees and brushwood, and offering an easy mark to the ambuscaded enemy, Colonel Donaldson and Major Proby, both of the 55th, were killed at the head of their men.

Afterwards they were present at the siege and surrender of Louisburg, where the prisoners taken by the British amounted to 5,600 officers and men. In addition to this, eleven ships of war with 500 guns were sunk, burnt, or taken, and amongst the spoils in our hands were 140 pieces of cannon and 7,500 stand of arms.

\* These were subsequently recovered.

The 55th served in Canada from 1757 to 1760, and subsequently in America at Brooklyn and Brandywine, the latter being one of the many combats in which British troops have proved that their weapon is pre-eminently the bayonet. Orders were given, we read, "that not a shot should be fired, but the bayonet only should be used. The surprise was in consequence most complete, and the slaughter of the enemy dreadful, at the expense of only one British officer and seven men killed and wounded." Nimeguen, Martinique, Guadaloupe, all saw the 55th fighting—as England all the world over was then fighting—against all who crossed them. When in 1799 England found herself for the nonce in an alliance offensive and defensive with Russia, and the expedition to the Helder was agreed upon, the 55th—who, with the Welsh Fusiliers, formed the reserve under the command of Colonel Macdonald, of the former regiment—were the first to land, and took their due share of the ferocious fighting of the ensuing month. They fought at Bergen, and under General Abercromby took part in the capture of Hoorn and the occupation of Alkmaar. They fought at Bergen op Zoom a few years later.

Their course of duty prevented them from being present at Waterloo, and the next campaign of importance in which they found themselves engaged was that in North China, in the year 1840. Yet the interim to the 55th was no time of idleness, services are admittedly none the less arduous and thankworthy because unconnected with stirring episodes. It was greatly due to the presence and conduct of regiments, scattered, like the 55th, in various comparatively tranquil portions of the empire, that the years following Waterloo were peaceful as they were. There were plenty who would fain have made them otherwise, who chafed and fretted beneath the rule and dominance of England, but wherever such feelings were likely to develop into action, there were English regiments stationed, integral portions of the mighty Army, servants of the Imperial Power which but recently had dictated terms to the nation. The malcontents saw that the strong man was armed and ready, and they kept the peace lest they should fall beneath his anger.

The campaign in China, short and decisive as it was, afforded opportunities for the regiments engaged to distinguish themselves, a chance of which the 55th availed themselves. In the attack upon Chiang Kiang Foo, there is little doubt that the course taken by Colonel Schædte of the 55th, "a Peninsular officer of long service and great experience," in converting a feigned attack into a real one, conduced not a little to our speedy success. Yet, though the success was gratifying and important, the circumstances attending it were terribly sad. "Finding that the struggle was likely to prove



The 79th—QUEEN'S OWN CAMERON HIGHLANDERS



hopeless, the barbarous Tartars, before finally giving away, murdered all their families by cutting the throats of their wives and flinging their children into wells. When the armoury was entered there was found ' in the centre of the place a deep draw well filled to the brim with young Tartar girls recently drowned. In sight of our troops, after the town was taken, the Tartar women were seen in one instance drowning their children in two large tanks, wherein they were in turn drowned by the men, who then leaped in and perished last '.

After the China war came a period of quiet, till the war blast from the Baltic summoned the 55th to join their brethren in arms in the Crimea. At Inkerman they fought desperately in defence of the dismantled redoubt, which seemed destined to form the centre of one of the fiercest battles on record. So desperately did they fight that one chronicler of the events records his opinion that "not a man of the regiment would have been left alive to tell its story, but for the opportune arrival of supports. In the assault on the "Quarries" in June, 1855, the 50th particularly distinguished themselves, as they did again in the desperate assault on the Redan, on the 8th of September following\*.

Ten years later being then stationed at Lucknow they were ordered to join the Bhotan force, and in the attack on Dewangiri the skirmishers of the regiment particularly distinguished themselves. In dilating on the merciless cruelty of the native troops an historian of the campaign adds. Very different is said to have been the conduct of the men of the 55th Regiment. They were seen supplying the wounded with water and doing what they could to relieve their sufferings. With this ends the chronicle of the more important actions in which the 50th, the old Westmoreland Regiment, now the second battalion of the Border Regiment, have been engaged.

The next regiment in alphabetical order is the QUEEN'S OWY CAMERON HIGHLANDERS (Regimental District 79), consisting of the 79th Regiment of old renown†. The 79th was founded in 1793 by Sir Allan Cameron, from the clan which aforesaid had so distinguished

\* It is recorded that Captain Hume of the 50th was so severely injured

† The Cameron Highlanders bear on their colours the Thistle encircled with the Imperial Crown the Spix, superscribed Egypt also the names of the following battles. Egmont-op-Zee Fuentes d'Onor Salamanca, "Pyramids" "Velle," "Tolosa" "Peninsula" Waterloo Alma, Sebastopol, "Lunkov" "Egypt 1855" "Tel-el-Kebir" Nile 1884. The uniform is scarlet, the facings of blue feather bonnet with white plume and belt with Cameron tartan. The regimental badge are St Andrew with the cross on a thistle wreath oug ngarr and the s mounted w l l per al Crown on collar. The motto "Be no me mpune la cas t".

itself in its devoted loyalty to the Stuarts. The year after its formation the regiment served in Holland, then in the West Indies, and in Holland again in 1799, where it distinguished itself at Montop-Zee. In the expedition to Egypt in 1801 the 79th were, with the 2nd and 50th, under Lord Cavan, they took part in the attack on Copenhagen, where the command of the force that took possession of the citadel fell to the lot of Colonel Cameron of the 79th, they shared in the brilliant though chequered victory of Corunna. At Fuentes d'Onor their conduct was beyond all praise, being one of the three regiments—the others being the 71st and 88th—which cleared the village by their splendid charge, and earned the special encomiums of Lord Wellington. In this charge, however, the 79th lost their leader, Colonel Cameron. At Burgos, Major Somers Coches, with the 79th, carried the first assault, though with heavy loss, and in some of the subsequent operations that gallant officer, with many of the regiment, were killed. On their colours are 'Salamanca' and the 'Pyrenees' "Nive," 'Nivelle,' and 'Toulouse' mark the share they had in the building of that pyramid of Peninsular fame whose apex was to be Quatre Bras and Waterloo.

In the well known description in 'Childe Harold' there is a distinct reference to the Cameron Highlanders, recalling in lines of matchless beauty the warlike origin of the regiment and the attractive, romantic personality of its heroic chief —

"And w h h the Cameron's gathering, roe  
The war-note of Lochl w h h Albyn's hills  
Have heard and heard too ha e l er Saxon foes  
But w h the breath which fills  
Thir mountain pipe so fill the mountaineers  
W th the fierce native dargwh eb in tils  
The stirring memory of a thousand years,  
And Evan's Do ald's fame rings n each clansman's ear"

At Quatre Bras the 79th were in the 8th brigade, under Sir James Kemp, and, notwithstanding that the numbers of the brigade formed such a striking contrast to those of the foe that many of our ablest officers looked forward to the issue with uneasiness, the evening of the 16th of June closed upon Quatre Bras in possession of the British.

At Waterloo the 79th took part in the memorable charge which may be said to have inflicted the first distinct reverse upon the French. The Belgian and Dutch brigade had wavered, then turned and fled in disgraceful and disorderly panic, but there were men more worthy of the name behind. In this part of the second line of the allies were posted Pack's and Kemp's brigades of English infantry, which had suffered severely at Quatre Bras. But Picton was here as general of division, and not even Ney himself

could surpass in resolute bravery that stern and fiery spirit Picton brought his two brigades forward, side by side, in a thin, two deep line. Thus joined together they were not three thousand strong, with these Picton had to make head against the three victorious French columns, upwards of four times that strength, and who, encouraged by the easy rout of the Dutch and Belgians, now came confidently over the ridge of the hill. The British infantry stood firm, and as the French halted and began to deploy into line, Picton seized the critical moment. He shouted in his stentorian voice to Kemp's brigade, "A volley, and then charge!" At a distance of less than thirty yards that volley was poured upon the devoted first sections of the nearest column, and then, with a fierce hurrah! the British dashed in with the bayonet. Picton was shot dead as he rushed forward, but his men pushed on with the cold steel. The opposing columns became disorganised and confused, the next moment, and they were flying in wild confusion down the slope, pursued by the 79th and their comrades of Kemp's brigade. Throughout the day the 79th were hotly engaged, and on few regiments did loss fall heavier. Before the battle they had their full complement of officers and men—776 of all ranks, when it was won, it fell to a lieutenant to bring the regiment—or what remained of it—out of action, when it was found that no fewer than 479, of whom thirty two were officers, had fallen.\*

Napoleon was finally defeated now, the Cameron Highlanders were to enjoy a long term of peace, and after the feverish struggles and fierce slaughter that had been her normal state for more than two decades, it was to hold true of Britain, as of another warrior nation in the dead past, that "the land had rest forty years."

The next service of the 79th was at the Crimea, where they arrived in May, 1854. At the Alma they formed part of the Highland Brigade under Sir Colin Campbell, the other regiments being the 42nd and 93rd and were stationed on the extreme left of our position, in the division commanded by Sir George Brown. When the magnificent courage of the Guards had prepared the way for the delivery of a fresh attack it fell to the share of the Highland Brigade to complete the work so splendidly begun. The Cameron Highlanders were the second line of the three regiments which hurled themselves in *echelon* on the twelve regiments of Russians, and—as has been described in treating of the Sutherland Highlanders—right well did they respond to the proud pleading of their leader to "make me proud of my Highland Brigade."

\* The exact numbers as given by Archer are before the battle, 41 officers, 40 sergeants, 11 drummers, 64 privates. Of these there fell 32 officers, 19 sergeants, 4 drummers, and 144 privates.

After sharing in the subsequent operations of the war, they returned to England in June, 1850, and the next year were ordered to India, where the mutiny was raging. Throughout that eventful period they acquitted themselves as their traditions and fame demanded and insured, fighting at Secunderpore, Bunkerah, Lucknow, Bareilly, Shahjehanpore, with the Oude Field Force at Roosha, and, later, at Bundwa Kote. In 1876, Her Majesty, as a mark of special favour, ordered the adoption of the present name, and the badge, at the same time, the fringes were changed from green to blue.

The Cameron Highlanders again had, and availed themselves of, the opportunity for distinction offered by the campaign in Egypt. At Tel el Kebir they were to the left of the Highland Brigade, and it is stated that the "first man to mount the parapet and the second to fall" was Private Donald Cameron, of the 79th. The loss to the regiment on this occasion was thirteen non-commissioned officers and men killed, three officers and forty-five non-commissioned officers and men wounded.\* They remained with the army of occupation, and subsequently rendered sterling service in the Nile expedition, at Wady Halfa, Korshub—where Lieutenant Cameron and five men were killed, Major Chaloner, Captain Thompson, Lieutenant Davidson, and seventeen men wounded—and Ginniss. But the details of these actions are too fresh in the memories of all to need recapitulation here.

The next regiment is the CHESHIRE REGIMENT (Regimental District 23), consisting of the old 22nd Regiment†. The 22nd was raised in 1688, and was first quartered at Chester. The first active service in which it was engaged was in Ireland, whence it was ordered to Jamaica, a distant bourn which retained it during the memorable wars which made famous the reign of "Great Anna." In 1727 they served at the defence of Gibraltar, during the wars in Flanders, and where "our army swore so terribly," they were on duty in Minorca. Then came the struggles in America, which gained for the regiment the name of Louisburg on their colours. Some of the grenadiers of the 22nd were amongst the Louisburg grenadiers, charging at the head of whom, the gallant Wolfe fell pierced with three wounds.

The West Indies were the next scene of their labours, "Dominique," "Martinique,"

\* The following officers and men were officially reported as having distinguished themselves at Tel-el Kebir: Captain R. S. Baynes, Lieutenants Malcolm and Macdonald, all Surgeons-Major Wills and Campbell. Colour-Sergeants Wall, Young, McLaren, and Gunn. Sergeant Piper, Grant, Sergeant Drummer Sanderson. Sergeants Souther and Gunn. Corporal Sydie. Privates Taylor, Chalmers, and Strickland.

† The Cheshire Regiment bears on its colours the Rose with the names of the following battles: "Louisburg, Manceau." Hydrated "Sandwich." The uniform is scarlet, with fringes of white.

and "the Havannah," are amongst the warlike reminiscences of the regiment. Again did hostilities in America claim their presence. At Bunker's Hill fell their gallant leader Lieutenant Colonel Abercromby, at the battle of Quaker's Hill no regiment received greater praise than the 22nd, "*on whom the greatest weight of the action fell*." A few years later the 22nd, in common with other regiments, received the territorial designation of the "Cheshire Regiment." The year 1794 saw them again in the West Indies—at the familiar Martinique and Guadaloupe, and in St. Domingo—whence from sickness and war scarcely a man returned.

In 1800 they were warring with the Kaffirs, two years or so later they were upholding the British power in India. The 22nd it was that led the assault on Barra-betta, and took some colours. Under Lord Lake they were at Deeg, at Bhurtপুর the "forlorn hope" was led by Sergeant John Shipp, who a few years previously had joined as a parish orphan, from Saxmundham in Suffolk. Here fell Captain Menzies and four men, several more being wounded. Shipp was rewarded for his gallantry by a commission in the 65th Regiment.\*

At the Mauritius they experienced great hardships, a detachment numbering five officers and seventy men, which in 1811 was sent to Madagascar, being captured by the French, recaptured by our troops, and finally mustering only two officers and twenty five men when they returned to headquarters. During the latter part of the Peninsular war they were at the Cape, and for years after were on duty in various parts of the world, doing useful if unobtrusive service.

In 1841 they repaired to India, where they served under General Sir C. Napier in the conquest of Scinde. At Emaan Ghur they greatly distinguished themselves, Captain Conway, Lieutenant Hardy, and Ensign Pennefather, with *one hundred* men, holding the British Residency for four hours against a force of eight thousand Scinds with six pieces of cannon, and subsequently effecting their retreat with the loss of only two men killed. At Meeanee the 22nd gained lasting fame to themselves. They were the only Queen's regiment present in the force of two thousand with which Napier conquered one of eleven times the number. Sir W. Napier, himself Colonel of the 22nd, has given a vivid description of the part played by this regiment that February day. The Beloochees were posted behind a ridge up which the Cheshire Regiment swarmed with irresistible ardour. When they reached the top, however, the sight that met their eyes made even them stagger. "*Thick as standing corn, and gorgeous as a field of flowers, stood the Beloochees*"

\* Colonel Archer states that Shipp twice gained a commission before attaining the age of thirty.

in their many coloured garments and turbans, they filled the broad deep bank of the ravine, they clustered on both banks and covered all the plain beyond. Guarding their heads with their large dark shields, they shook their sharp swords, beaming in the sun, their shouts rolling like a peal of thunder as with frantic gestures they dashed forward with demoniac strength and ferocity, full against the front of the 22nd. But with shouts as loud and shrieks as wild and loud as theirs, and hearts as big and arms as strong, the Irish soldiers met them with that queen of arm, the bayonet, and sent their foremost masses rolling back in blood." Again and again they came on, for three hours did this army of brave warriors strive in vain to conquer one valiant band of British soldiers, then sullen and undaunted though repulsed they began to retire, still "stern and implacable warriors as they were, preserving their habitual swinging stride, and desisting not to quicken it to a run though death was at their heels."

Many were the deeds of "derring-do" performed that day by the 22nd. Colonel Pennefather, leading his men, fell desperately wounded at the summit of the ravine, Lieutenant McMurdoch, after his horse was killed under him, singled out one of the <sup>most</sup> formidable of the hostile leaders, and slew him at the head of his troop. Captain Jacob and Lieutenant Fitzgerald each engaged in fierce hand to hand encounters. One other brave deed remains to be told, and in no language can this be better done than in that of the soldier historian whose graphic pen first recounted it. In one part of the field of battle stood a long wall, which attracted the British leader's attention. "The General rode near this wall—which had only one opening, through which it was evident the Beloochees meant to pour out on the flank and rear of the advancing British line—and found it was nine or ten feet high. He rode nearer, and marked it had no loopholes for the enemy to shoot through, he rode into the opening under a play of matchlocks, and looking behind the wall saw there was no scaffolding to enable the Beloochees to fire over the top. Then the inspiration of genius came to the aid of heroism. Taking a company of the 22nd he thrust them at once into the opening, telling their brave Captain Tew that he was to block up that entrance, to die there if it must be—never to give way! And well did the gallant fellow obey his orders. He died there, but the opening was defended. The action of six thousand men was paralysed by the more skilful action of only eighty!"

From the report of Sir C Napier, we learn that Private O'Neill "took a standard while we were actually engaged with the enemy, and Drummer Martin Delaney shot, bayoneted, and captured the arms of a mounted leader of the enemy. Again, at

Hyderabad, did the Cheshire Regiment prove themselves "heroes in the strife" Again, as at Meeanee, did they, with their disciplined valour, defeat their brave and ferocious enemy, capturing many guns, and taking the foremost part in the final struggle which converted Scinde into a portion of our Indian Empire

The CONNAUGHT RANGERS\* (Regimental District 88) is composed of the 88th and 94th Regiments, and boast of a record emphatically inferior to none in the annals of the English army The first battalion—the 88th Regiment of former notation—was raised in the province whose name it bears, in 1793, and the following year commenced its brilliant career by the engagement at Alost, in Flanders Though the British force under the Earl of Moira was composed almost exclusively of raw recruits, the attack made on it by the French was successfully repulsed, and the pre arranged junction with the main army under the Duke of York effected without delay

The 88th provided a garrison for Bergen op Zoom, and subsequently were detailed for the duty of guarding the passage of the Waal It was mid winter, and soon the whole river became firm enough to support an army, whereupon they changed their position A passage from the Journal of R Brown, quoted in the official records, gives a vivid picture of the sufferings to which our army was exposed—a picture rendered the more vivid by the simple, unstrained language in which it is presented "Nearly half the army," he writes, "are sick, and the other half much fatigued with hard duty This is now the tenth night since any of us had a night's rest"

Then the 88th took part in the unlucky expedition of 1795 against the French colonies in the West Indies What with tempest and foe, only two companies reached their destination and took part in the operations against Grenada and St Lucia, "a crazy transport, in which was one division under Captain Vandaleur, being actually blown through the Straits of Gibraltar as far into the Mediterranean as Carthage. Here the vessel was frapped together, and with great difficulty navigated back to Gibraltar, where the men were removed out of her *On loosening the frapping the transport fell to pieces*"

India was the next destination of the Connaught Rangers, whence they were

\* The Connaught Rangers bear as badges the Irish harp and crown on cap, the Indian elephant on the collar The motto is "Quis sepebat!" On their colours is the Sphinx surmounted by "Egyp," with the names of the following battles Seringapatam Talavera, "Busa o," Fuentes d'Onor Ciudad Rodrigo "Balajon," Salamanca, "Vitoria," "Nivelle," Orthes, "Toulouse," "Pannisula," "Alma," "Inkerman," "Sevastopol," "Central India," "South Africa, 1858."

despatched, under Sir David Baird, to support Sir R. Abercromby in Egypt, and it is noticeable that the 88th, being in the van of General Baird's army, were the first regiment which had ever traversed the difficult march over the "long desert" reaching from Cosseir to Kenna.

From Egypt they returned to England, remaining there till 1807, when they joined the expedition against Buenos Ayres. On the occasion of the storming of the city, the Connaught Rangers were divided into two wings, led respectively by Lieutenant Colonel Duff and Major Vandaleur. The assault was made under every circumstance which could invite failure. Inexplicable delay had given the enemy time to prepare himself; heavy tropical rains made the roads well nigh impassable, two companies of the 88th had their guns unloaded,\* and were thus deprived of every means of defence save the bayonet. "The gallant 88th were woefully cut up." After a vain and murderous contest of four hours—the while that from every roof top showers of musketry, bricks, stones, and hand grenades were rained upon our troops—but not until the last cartridge had been expended, and all but a handful of men killed or wounded, Colonel Duff, with the survivors of the right wing, surrendered as prisoners of war. Major Vandaleur's division were equally unfortunate. Fighting every inch of the way, they were driven into a position from which there was no exit. Artillery then opened upon them, and the conflict became utterly hopeless. "Still for three hours and a half did the relics of the left wing protract the hopeless struggle, until the firing had ceased everywhere else, and until they had expended the ammunition found in the pouches of their dead and dying comrades."

In 1804 a second battalion had been added to the regiment, which shared in the Peninsula struggle, and after an existence of twelve years was incorporated into the first battalion.

A more glorious campaign was to recompense the 88th for their needless and unmerited reverses at Buenos Ayres.† In March, 1809, they landed in Portugal, and were attached to Picton's and Crawford's brigades in the memorable battles of the Peninsula war. At Salinas, immediately preceding Talavera, they greatly distinguished

\* The flints were taken out to save time.

† Very strong feeling was aroused in England against General Whitelocke who commanded the expedition. He was tri-ly court-martialled and cashiered, being declared "totally unfit and unworthy to serve His Majesty in any military capacity whatever." "Success to grey hairs but bad luck to red locks" is said to have been for a time a favourite army toast. It is also said that so general and lasting was the indignation against him that nearly a quarter of a century later an innkeeper at whose house the General put up, and whom he invited to drink with him, returned the price of the bottle when he learned who his guest was, "that he might not be in a liability to the cashiered general."



themselves During a retreat, when the advancing enemy greatly outnumbered our troops, the men were forbidden to fire unless they could cover their man Corporal Thomas Kelly, of the Connaught Rangers, was the first to comply with this condition He pointed out to the adjutant a French officer who was making himself unpleasantly conspicuous in directing the attack on the British "Four of our company have been hit already, under his directions, sir," he observed, "but, if you will allow me, I think I can do for him" "Then try, Kelly" Kelly fired, and his conviction was not ill founded, the Frenchman fell, and his men becoming disheartened ceased their attack

At Busaco the charge made by the 88th memorable in itself, was made almost more so by the address of their colonel, Wallace, brief as a soldier's address should be, but *breathing confidence in his regiment that did not contemplate or dream of the possibility of failure* Three of the most distinguished regiments of the French army were pressing on with an ardour and courage before which part of the allied forces had given way The Connaught Rangers were ordered forward Wallace rode up to them, and in a few words told them what they were to do "Now mind what I tell you When you arrive at the spot I shall charge, and I have only to add, the rest must be done by yourselves Press on them to the muzzle, I say, Connaught Rangers, press on to the rascals!" And "press on" the Connaught Rangers did Before them the French columns were hurled back like playthings The official record adds "Twenty minutes sufficed to decide the question and to teach the heroes of Marengo and Austerlitz that, with every advantage of position on their side, they must yield to the Rangers of Connaught" Well might Lord Wellington say, as he grasped the hand of the gallant old colonel, "Wallace, I never saw a more gallant charge than that just made by your regiment!"

The historical records teem with instances of individual valour displayed by the gallant 88th They relate how Wallace himself, finding his horse replete under the firing, dismounted and fought on foot at the head of his men, how Lieutenant Heppenstall, whose baptism of fire it was, was remarkable for his cool sang froid, exercising with singular advantage his unusual skill as a marksman,\* how Kelly—the same man who fired the well directed shot at Talavera referred to above—was severely wounded in the

\* He had shot two Frenchmen when Lieutenant Nickle was deliberately singled out by one of the enemy whose third shot passed through his body but without killing him As he was proceeding to the rear the same Frenchman sent a fourth shot at him which knocked off his cap, cheering at the same time "Get on! He said Heppenstall, I'll stop that fellow's crowing He waited quietly till the man approached within sure distance and shot him dead."

thigh at the commencement of the charge, but kept up with his company till he fell from loss of blood. Captain Dunne had a terribly narrow escape. He had made a cut with his sword at a French soldier, but struck short, the Frenchman's bayonet was within a few inches of his breast, and his finger on the trigger. "One word only was shouted by Captain Dunne, it was the name of a sergeant in the regiment—"Brazel!" He heard the call through all the din of battle, and rushing forwards—although he fell upon his face in making the lunge—buried his halberd in the Frenchman's body, and rescued his officer from certain death."

At Fuentes d Onor, Wellington showed he had not forgotten that charge the Connaught Rangers made at Busaco. At one time the enemy had possession of the village, and it became necessary to bring the reserve regiments into action. "Is Wallace with the 88th?" asked the General, and was answered in the affirmative. "Tell him to come down and drive these fellows back, he will do the thing properly." And forthwith the 88th, with two other regiments—the 71st and 79th—charged the enemy, and hurled them out of the village with fearful slaughter. Colonel Wallace and Adjutant Stewart were specially mentioned by Wellington in his despatch on the battle. They fought at Sabugal, the "forlorn hope" that stormed Ciudad Rodrigo was led by Lieutenant W. Pickie, of the 88th. The number was limited to twenty, and the difficulty was to prevent the whole regiment joining. General Picton then addressed the little band who stood, arms in hand, modern representatives of the old Roman champions, whose grim salutation might surely have been on the lips of those Connaught Rangers that day—"Ave! mortui et salutant!" "There stood the fortress," writes Lord Londonderry, "a confused mass of masonry, with its open breaches like shadows cast upon the wall while all within was still and motionless, as if it were already a ruin, or its inhabitants buried in sleep." In a few moments the silence gave way to the shouts and yells of fighting men, to the roar of guns, the rattle of musketry, and the deep groans or piercing shrieks of men torn and mangled by shot and steel.

Once again do we come across names noted before for deeds of courage. Two cannon swept the passage to a breach mowing down all who ventured up. Some men of the 88th were ordered to storm them. Brazel, Kelly, and Swan threw aside their firelocks, and, armed only with the bayonet, plunged into the embrasure and literally put the whole of the French gunners there to death, but not before Swan had his arm hewn off by a sabre stroke! Ciudad Rodrigo was won, and to the leader of the forlorn hope the garrison surrendered. Then followed those terrible excesses about which so

much has been written. But it must be remembered that war is not a boudoir frolic with rose leaf weapons, and that at times of tense and extreme excitement the "wild beast, Force, whose home is in the sinews of a man," breaks bounds and calls to hideous alliance the wild lusts that in saner moments are kept in check.\* The 88th aided at the siege of Badajoz, at Salamanca they were with Pakenham's Division. The manner in which Wellington ordered the regiment into action is characteristic. "Do you see those fellows on the hill, Pakenham? Throw your division into columns of battalions—at them directly, and drive them to the devil!" Scarcely was the order given than it was executed. The splendid Third Division—the 45th, 88th, and 74th—with bayonets fixed and colours flying plunged into the masses of the enemy. The latter soon wavered. One of their officers, seizing a musket, shot Major Murphy of the Connaught Rangers dead on the spot. In the "Reminiscences of a Subaltern" we read that the two Lieutenants who carried the colours, and who were immediately behind Murphy, thought that the fatal shot was meant for them. "Lieutenant Moriarty, carrying the regimental colour, called out, 'That fellow is aiming at me!' 'I'm devilish glad to hear you say so,' replied Lieutenant d'Arey, who carried the King's, with great coolness, 'for I thought he had me covered.' He was not much mistaken, the ball that killed Murphy, after passing through him, struck the staff of the flag carried by d'Arey, and carried away the button and part of the strap of his epaulette." The death of their officer filled the Rangers with a wild longing for vengeance that found utterance in hoarse cries for "Revenge!" Pakenham noted this, and, turning to Wallace, said, "Let them loose." The next moment they were howling deep their gory way into the enemy's column. The victory was won, and eagles, guns, and prisoners remained as trophies in the hands of the British†.

At Vittoria and the Pyrenees, at Nive, Nivelle, Orthes,‡ and Toulouse they fought, ever with the headlong courage and dash which was their characteristic. The 88th were not at Waterloo, but joined the Army of Occupation in France. From that period till the Crimea they were on service in various colonies. When the Russian war broke out they were brigaded with the 33rd and 77th in Sir George Brown's famous "Light Division." At the Alma "they were not very conspicuously engaged, owing to the hesi-

\* According to Trauer the 88th obtained during the Peninsular war the nickname of The Devil's Own Connaught Boys—a combined attribute to their daring in action and their boisterousness in camp.

† The loss of the 88th at Salamanca was 2 officers and 19 rank and file killed, 5 officers and 109 rank and file wounded.

‡ At Orthes where they numbered between 500 and 600 no fewer than 44 were killed and 125 wounded.

tation of their brigadier," but at Inkerman they had fighting after their own heart. The Light and Second Divisions were surrounded by the enemy; "for three long hours about 8,500 British infantry contended against at least four times their number. . . . This disproportion of numbers was, however, too great—our men were exhausted with slaying" Reinforcements, however, arrived, and the 88th and their comrades remained victors, while the enemy retreated "in immense confusion across the Inkerman bridge."

Throughout the Crimean war the 88th behaved as they have ever done; at the attack on the "Quarries" of the 7th of June, all the officers of the Connaught Rangers who were then engaged were either killed or wounded. Even when Sevastopol had fallen there was no rest for them; warriors "good at need," as were the Connaught Rangers, could not be spared when the mutiny in India called for men to save and protect and avenge.

The most recent campaigns in which the Connaught Rangers have been engaged are those in South Africa. For some time they were in the first brigade of the first division, commanded by Major-General Crealock, and to their lot fell none of the more exciting incidents of the war. This "was the result of no want of exertion on the General's part, but solely owing to the manner in which the movements of his troops were crippled and hampered in a savage country, especially by sickness among his teams of oxen; but that his time had not been wasted was evinced by the extent of the roads he had made, and by the many raids achieved, thus making harassing diversions, which rendered Cetewayo less able to repel or inflict any defeat upon the second division."\*

With this short notice we must leave the first battalion of the Connaught Rangers, a regiment whose record for stubborn endurance and headlong valour would fill a goodly volume, in which there should not be one page wherein some act of signal courage, of wild fighting, and hard-won victory was not narrated to the honour of as gallant a regiment as any in her Majesty's Army.

The second battalion of the Connaught Rangers consists of the old 94th Regiment, probably, according to Colonel Archer, representative of the old Scottish Brigade, which was revived in 1794, having been since 1586 in the service of Holland. The present regiment dates from 1824, the old 94th—the "Scots Brigade"—having been disbanded in 1818; but it is worthy of note, as showing the recognised continuity of the regiment,

\* As will appear hereafter, the second battalion of the Connaught Rangers (the 94th) played a more active part in the Zulu campaign.

that all the officers of the old "Scots Brigade" were appointed *en bloc* to the new regiment. The emblazoned names, moreover, of some of the battles borne on the colours of the Connaught Rangers were won for the regiment by the old 94th, which under Baird and Wellesley, fought so well in the fierce struggles which marked the birth and growth of our Indian Empire\*. The engagements in which they participated, indeed, recall one of the most romantic and stirring periods in our "rough island story"—Malvelly, Seringapatam, the Mahratta wars, Janhrah, Berhampore, Aseerghur, Argaum, Gawilghur—such were some amongst the many where British soldiers met the brave and ferocious warriors of the East, with the traditions of a thousand dynasties and the prestige of unopposed domain, and bowed their might and power to the dust. At Seringapatam they were on the right of the storming party, the whole attack being commanded by Sir David Baird, who had a personal cause of enmity against the terrible Tippoo Sahib. Some years previously he had experienced the hardships of a prisoner's life, having been for nearly four years confined in one of the worst of the hideous dungeons at the disposal of the tyrant, chained by the leg to another captive. Sir David Baird was of a somewhat irascible disposition, and it is recorded that when the tidings of his fate and its nature reached his mother, the good dame's first exclamation was, "Lord pity the man that is chained to our Davie!" Amongst the officers present was Colonel Wellesley, the "general of Sepoys," with whom, sixteen years later, Napoleon was to measure his wondrous talent and to be utterly worsted.

After ten years' service in India, the 94th returned to England, and forthwith found scope for their warlike energies in the fierce struggle being waged in the Peninsula. At Matagorda, in 1810, Captain Madaine, with a detachment of the Scots Brigade and about seventy other soldiers, held the fort for nearly two months. When the French determined to overcome the obstinate resistance, they poured upon the tottering apology for a fort the fire from "forty eight cannon and mortars of the largest size." Soon scarcely a stone was standing. Unsheltered by wall or bastion, the 94th and their comrades stood defiant to the storm of iron. For thirty hours the bombardment continued, and more than half the devoted band had fallen before the survivors were relieved.

During this bombardment occurred an action of which Napier says "It is difficult to say whether it were more feminine or heroic." While the fire was at the

\* The designation "94th" was first given in 1803. Previously to that date the regiment was known as the Scots Brigade.

tation of their brigadier," but at Inkerman they had fighting after their own heart. The Light and Second Divisions were surrounded by the enemy, "for three long hours about 8,500 British infantry contended against at least four times their number. This disproportion of numbers was, however, too great—our men were exhausted with slaying." Reinforcements, however, arrived, and the 88th and their comrades remained victors, while the enemy retreated "in immense confusion across the Inkerman bridge."

Throughout the Crimean war the 88th behaved as they have ever done, at the attack on the "Quarries" of the 7th of June, all the officers of the Connaught Rangers who were then engaged were either killed or wounded. Even when Sevastopol had fallen there was no rest for them, warriors "good at need," as were the Connaught Rangers, could not be spared when the mutiny in India called for men to save and protect and avenge.

The most recent campaigns in which the Connaught Rangers have been engaged are those in South Africa. For some time they were in the first brigade of the first division, commanded by Major General Crealock, and to their lot fell none of the more exciting incidents of the war. This "was the result of no want of exertion on the General's part, but solely owing to the manner in which the movements of his troops were crippled and hampered in a savage country, especially by sickness among his teams of oxen, but that his time had not been wasted was evinced by the extent of the roads he had made, and by the many raids achieved, thus making harassing diversions, which rendered Cetewayo less able to repel or inflict any defeat upon the second division."\*

With this short notice we must leave the first battalion of the Connaught Rangers, a regiment whose record for stubborn endurance and headlong valour would fill a goodly volume in which there should not be one page wherein some act of signal courage, of wild fighting, and hard won victory was not narrated to the honour of as gallant a regiment as any in her Majesty's Army.

The second battalion of the Connaught Rangers consists of the old 94th Regiment, probably, according to Colonel Archer, representative of the old Scottish Brigade, which was revived in 1794, having been since 1586 in the service of Holland. The present regiment dates from 1824, the old 94th—the 'Scots Brigade'—having been disbanded in 1818 but it is worthy of note, as showing the recognised continuity of the regiment,

\* As will appear hereafter the second battalion of the Connaught Rangers (the 94th) played a more active part in the Zulu campaign.

that all the officers of the old "Scots Brigade" were appointed *en bloc* to the new regiment. The emblazoned names, moreover, of some of the battles borne on the colours of the Connaught Rangers were won for the regiment by the old 94th, which, under Baird and Wellesley, fought so well in the fierce struggles which marked the birth and growth of our Indian Empire\*. The engagements in which they participated, indeed, recall one of the most romantic and stirring periods in our "rough island story" Malvelly, Seringapatam, the Mahratta wars, Janhrah, Berhampore, Aseerghur, Argaum, Gawalghur—such were some amongst the many where British soldiers met the brave and ferocious warriors of the East, with the traditions of a thousand dynasties and the prestige of unopposed domain, and bowed their might and power to the dust. At Seringapatam they were on the right of the storming party, the whole attack being commanded by Sir David Baird, who had a personal cause of enmity against the terrible Tippoo Sahib. Some years previously he had experienced the hardships of a prisoner's life, having been for nearly four years confined in one of the worst of the hideous dungeons at the disposal of the tyrant, chained by the leg to another captive. Sir David Baird was of a somewhat irascible disposition, and it is recorded that when the tidings of his fate and its nature reached his mother, the good dame's first exclamation was, "Lord pity the man that is chained to our Davio!" Amongst the officers present was Colonel Wellesley, the "general of Sepoys," with whom, sixteen years later, Napoleon was to measure hisondrous talent and to be utterly worsted.

After ten years' service in India, the 94th returned to England, and forthwith found scope for their warlike energies in the fierce struggle being waged in the Peninsula. At Matagorda, in 1810, Captain Madaine, with a detachment of the Scots Brigade and about seventy other soldiers, held the fort for nearly two months. When the French determined to overcome the obstinate resistance, they poured upon the tottering apology for a fort the fire from "forty eight cannon and mortars of the largest size." Soon scarcely a stone was standing. Unsheltered by wall or bastion, the 94th and their comrades stood defiant to the storm of iron. For thirty hours the bombardment continued, and more than half the devoted band had fallen before the survivors were relieved.

During this bombardment occurred an action of which Napier says "It is difficult to say whether it were more feminine or heroic." While the fire was at the

\* The designation "94th" was first given in 1803. Previously to that date the regiment was known as the Scots Brigade.

hottest some water was required, and a drummer boy was ordered to fetch some from a well near The child—he was little else—hesitated, as well he might, it seemed certain death The order was repeated angrily, the boy was silent, but a woman's voice made answer, 'The poor bairn is frightened, and no wonder, gie the bucket to me' The speaker was Marion Reston, wife of a sergeant in the 94th, she had been tending the wounded under fire, and now, heedless of the shot around her, went to the well and filled the bucket—yet not before a shot had cut the rope she held in her hand. "I think I see her now," writes one who was present, "while the shot and shell were flying thick about her, bending her body to shield her child from danger by the exposure of her own person." Throughout that terrible time she was cool, cheerful, and helpful, carrying ammunition and refreshments to the soldiers, aiding the surgeon, and tending the wounded. Yet no public or official notice seems to have been taken of conduct surely heroic beyond all praise

They fought at Redinha and Sabugal, at Ciudad Rodrigo, Campbell, with his Scots Brigade, was with the troops which charged up that terrible breach whence shot and shell poured in an unceasing storm blast, at the storming of Badajoz there fell fifty nine of their gallant band At Salamanca and Vittoria the 94th, like their brethren of the first battalion, quitted themselves right valiantly, as they did also at Ronces and Nivelle, at Orthes and Toulouse \* Then they returned to England, to be disbanded in 1818, and to be revived, as has before been mentioned, five years later

For many years the 94th were identified with Eastern service The year following the mutiny they were again in India, and subsequently took part in the operations in Lahore and Peshawur Twenty years passed over work well done wherever duty called them, then in 1879 came the troubles in South Africa, and throughout the period of disturbance there the 94th were to the fore In April, 1879, they were amongst the "welcome reinforcements" for which, three months before, Lord Chelmsford had urgently written, and before long found themselves in the right rear of the force advancing on Ulundi It was on this angle that the Zulus dashed "like a living sea," to be hurled back shattered and broken, as waves from the granite rock. On the arrival of Lord Wolseley, and the re arrangement of the forces prior to the second phase of the Zulu war, the 94th, under Colonel Mathews, were in the column under Colonel Baker Russell, and subsequently two companies were left to garrison Fort George, and one in Fort Piet Uys

\* An interesting account of these engagements is to be found in "The Eventful Life of a Soldier" written by Sergeant Donaldson, of the "Scots Brigade."



Later on the regiment formed part of the expedition also under Baker Russell against the still obstinate Sekukuni, and when the British troops were within "striking distance" of the Basuto chief's stronghold, two companies of the 94th, under Major Austin, then were encamped at Fort Oliphant, while the head quarters of the regiment, under Colonel Murray, were stationed at Fort Albert Edward. In the attack in November the 94th, with another regiment, formed the centre—a detachment of the Mounted Infantry being under Lieutenant O Grady of the same regiment—and their attack was directed against the stronghold itself. In the advance, despite the almost continuous firing, the regiment had only seven men hit. When the orders came to "advance to carry the koppie by storm," the 94th and 21st vied with each other which should first reach it, and within an hour the two regiments crowned the summit. The struggle was a prolonged one, though the issue was never doubtful. Amongst the officers of the 94th, Colonel Murray, Major Anstruther, and Captains Froom and Browne gained deserved praise. Of the privates, two—Flawr and Fitzpatrick—earned the Victoria Cross by their *heroic rescue of Lieutenant Cumming Dewar, of the King's Dragoon Guards*.

But when the stubborn Basuto had, as Cetewayo had before, surrendered to the representative of the Queen, the curtain was to rise on the darker tragedy of the Boer campaign, in which the first to fall were men of the 94th. Men's brows darken yet when they talk of Brunken's Spruit. From behind rocks and ambushes the lurking Boers fired on a force of the 94th under Colonel, formerly Major, Anstruther. There were two hundred and fifty British before the attack—to use a euphemistic term—began. When it was ended, all the officers were wounded, between thirty and forty men were killed, and between seventy and eighty wounded. 'The report of the general commanding, dated four days later, puts the catastrophe with grim terseness. "A hundred and twenty killed and wounded, the rest taken prisoners. Colours saved."

The circumstances deserve a somewhat fuller notice. Under Colonel Anstruther the 94th were proceeding with a convoy to Pretoria, when about one o'clock in the day the colonel, who was riding in advance, noticed that the band had ceased playing. Looking back, he saw a company of Boers formed up on the road, who shortly sent a letter, with a flag of truce, to Colonel Anstruther. The letter announced that the Dutch had declared a republic, that the movements of British troops were against their rights, and that if Colonel Anstruther advanced beyond the Spruit "they should consider the act a declaration of war, and he must be responsible for the consequences." The colonel's answer was such as might have been expected. "My orders," said he, "are to proceed

to Pretoria, and thither I shall go" Instantly the firing commenced From trees and rocks a murderous fire was poured upon the 94th in ten minutes all the officers were hit, the "Boers also directed their fire at the oxen" Lieutenant Harrison (adjutant) was shot dead, Colonel Anstruther, Captains Macleay, McSwiney, and Nairne, Lieutenants Carter and Hume, and the conductor, Mr Lgerton, were all severely wounded Then the colonel gave orders to the survivors to surrender Mr Lgerton and Sergeant Bradley were allowed to go for doctors, and it is due to the presence of mind of the former that the colours of the regiment were saved The o Mr Lgerton concealed under his coat.

This melancholy occurrence furnished an opportunity for a success or to arise to Marion Weston—who e courage has been before mentioned—in the person of Mrs Smith, wife of the bandmaster Her husband was shot dead, her-self and little child wounded, yet, stifling her own grief of mind and body, she attended to the wounded and dying men around her, and many of the survivors owe their lives to the fact that brave Mrs Smith, heedless of the bullets falling around, tore up her own clothing to stanch their gaping wounds \*

Not long after Brunker's Spruit, Captain Elliot, one of the officers of the 94th who had been taken prisoner, was offered his parole, which he accepted. He and another officer were then turned adrift under circumstances of barbarous cruelty, and finally forced in the middle of the night to cross a deep river by what was alleged to be a ford Their carriage was overturned, and Captain Lambert, the other officer, called out for assistance He was laughed at, with the threat that if an attempt to return was made he and his friend would be shot. 'We must swim for it,' said Lambert. "If you cannot, I will stick to you while I can." Needless promise of loyal help! While they were speaking the villainous traitors on the bank fired at them, and Elliot, of the 94th, fell dead, hit by four bullets

At Majuba Hill the representatives of the 94th present had two officers—Captain Anton and Lieutenant Miller—wounded, and the latter was taken prisoner But the Transvaal war was not to close without the achievement by a slender band of the 94th of an exploit of which any regiment might be proud Lydenberg was garrisoned by a force consisting of fifty three men of the 94th and about sixteen other men, the whole under the command of Lieutenant Long a lad in his twenty second year † After

\* Mrs Smith was thanked in General Orders, and on her return to England received the Cross of St. Catherine and a silver medal from the Chapter of St. John

† Mrs. Long who was with her husband during the siege, wrote an account of it dedicated to the memory of Colonel Anstruther the officers non-commissioned officers and men of the 94th Regiment, who fell at Brunker's Spruit.

Brunker's Spruit the Boers demanded the surrender of the place, expecting an easy prize when they saw the boyish commander. Never were men so deceived. Lieutenant Long gained a few days for consideration, and employed them in strengthening his defences. When the next summons came it was contemptuously refused, and on the 6th of January a regular bombardment commenced. For twelve weeks did this garrison of seventy men stand the siege of 'seven hundred.' Typhoid fever joined its forces with the Boer, the water supply was cut off, the wounded soon outnumbered the hale. Yet Lydenberg never surrendered, and the peace which so many thought brought dishonour to England, had no such sting for the 94th, for the little garrison was unconquered. Nor had the British flag which waved above it been lowered, despite overwhelming odds and terrible privations.

The **SHERWOOD FORESTERS\*** (Derbyshire Regiment)—Regimental District 45—consists of the 40th and 90th Regiments of the Line. The regiment which, before the present 1st Battalion of the Sherwood Forester, bore the number 45, was one of ten regiments of Marines raised in the year 1740 and disbanded eight years later. The nucleus of the present 45th was originally numbered the 56th, which, through disbandings and changes, became the 40th in 1748. For thirty years or so the regiment was engaged abroad, chiefly in America, and in 1778 returned home, reduced to the meagre proportions of about a hundred men. At this date it became identified with Nottinghamshire. An influential body of gentlemen petitioned that a regiment might be formed to be associated with that county, and undertook to assist in the formation. The skeleton of the 45th was ordered to the locality, and it was announced that the request would be acceded to when the numbers should be increased to three hundred. A likelier recruiting ground could scarcely be imagined. The Nottinghamshire Militia had been known for a long time for their readiness and loyalty. Far back into the turbulent periods of the country's history did their record run, in many a civil broil had they held their own and more, their historian tells how, when the Commons declared war against their King, "the Militia of Nottingham—to their eternal honour, be it recorded—

\* The Sherwood Foresters have on their colours the united red and white rose with the names of the following battles: "Bon Mur," "Roc," "Vimiera," "Talavera," "Bussaco," "Fuentes d'Onor," "Ciudad Rodrigo," "Balafox," "Salamanca," "Vitoria," "Pyrenees," "Orthes," "Toulon," "Peninsula," "Alma," "South Africa, 1896-7," "Alma," "Inkerman," "S. Vastopol," "Central India," "Ab el Kain," "Egypt 1882." The uniform is scarlet with facings of white and the badges "a stag lying down in an oak leaf wreath on a Maltese cross on the cap and collar."

remained loyal, and refused to bear arms against his Majesty." About the time when the 45th returned, the Nottinghamshire Militia had been with the forces at Hull, which, by their alacrity and preparation, had deterred a French war vessel from active hostility, and while in that neighbourhood had gained the *sobriquet* of the "Nottinghamshire Marksmen." From these men was the 45th recruited in 1778 and since.\*

Having now shown the connection of the regiment with the "Sherwood Foresters," we will glance shortly at its early history and achievements. They fought in North America from 1747 till 1777, and shared in the fighting in Cape Breton, Nova Scotia, Ohio, at Louisburg and Quebec—at the last named place being represented in the famous Grenadier Company, charging at whose head Wolfe received his death wound. In 1762, under Colonel W. Amherst, they assisted in the defeat of the French in Newfoundland, they served in the West Indies, at Grenada, and at the unfortunate affair at Buenos Ayres. Then came the Peninsular War, with its crowded story of brilliant victories and stubborn endurance. It must suffice to refer merely to the names on the colours, by them is the history of the 45th during that momentous time told in brief but stirring accents. Scarcely a battle was there at which they were not foremost, in the terrible assaults of Ciudad Rodrigo and Badajoz they took a prominent part.† While the Battle of Waterloo was finishing the long tale of warfare, the 45th were in Ireland, and four years after repaired again to the East Indies, where they served at Ceylon and Kandahar. The name "Ara" on their colours recalls the strange barbaric warfare in Burmah, where the 45th were amongst the regiments whose achievements elicited the "unbounded admiration of the Governor General," and who "amid the barbarous host which they fought and conquered eminently displayed the virtues and sustained the character of the British soldier." A barbarous host of a truth it was! Crafty and treacherous as the Burmese were, one is at a loss at times at which to wonder most, their childish, savage simplicity, or inordinate vanity. Decked with helmets and crests of gilt paper, in gaudy robes, flourishing coloured lanterns, and encouraged by a band of astrologers, who named the moment for attack, they would rush blindly against the imperturbable phalanx of British soldiers to retire howling and shrieking as the steady volleys tore through their

\* The title of Royal now borne by the 4th battalion—the Royal Sherwood Foresters Militia—was granted in 1813, when the honour almost exceptional to a militia regiment was given of performing the duties of the Household troops. The order ran that "the duties now performed by the Foot Guards should be taken to-morrow morning by a detachment of the Nottinghamshire Militia. At the same time the badge was adopted. The name "Sherwood Foresters" dates from a much earlier period.

† At the former fell Captain Hardyman concerning whom it was said that "three generals and seventy other officers had fallen yet the soldiers fresh from the strife talked only of Hardyman of the 45th."

ranks Amazons, credited with invulnerability, led them forward "Gold umbrellas,"\* in rapid succession, were commissioned to drive the detested British into the sea, one chief repaired a weighty golden chain wherewith to bind captive the Governor General another ordered a thousand spans of rope to bind the foreign soldiers who were declared prisoners, another vaunted that he would himself march to Calcutta and bring Lord Amherst prisoner to the great Lord of the White Elephant and Golden Foot And a host it was as well as barbarous Sixty thousand men at least—not counting a strong reserve force—were marshalled against us before the war was over another levy of forty thousand was ordered The British troops never mustered more than ten thousand, and, as a rule, a fifth of that number was contented to engage thirty thousand of the enemy After a sojourn in India the 45th found themselves engaged in South Africa Early in the troubles of 1802 the regiment had the misfortune to be amongst the first to experience the atrocities of our savage foe "A party of the 45th, consisting of a sergeant and fourteen privates, was," we learn from the pen of an officer who was with the British force, "escorting some waggons when they were attacked by a large body of Kaffirs and utterly destroyed Their bodies were afterwards found with their throats cut from ear to ear and otherwise horribly mutilated, which was afterwards discovered to have been perpetrated before death Subsequently the regiment served in Colonel Nesbitt's column and with Colonel Mitchell in the centre column at the attack on the Kromme Heights, and in the reserve battalion at the battle of Boom Platz After Kaffraria came a period of comparative inaction till 1868, when the vagaries of Theodore of Abyssinia demanded the action of British troops Here the 45th were in the Second Division, and for some time, under Brigadier General Corlings, served with the forces detailed to garrison Antalo At the storming of Magdala on Easter Monday, 1868, the first advance was supported by the 40th under Lieutenant-Colonel Parrish, and theirs were amongst the first eyes to which the awful tragedy perpetrated by Theodore on the preceding Thursday—Holy Thursday!—was revealed "They looked over the ledge of rock (Islamgee), and there, fifty feet below, was one of the most horrifying sights ever beheld There, in a great pile lay the bodies of three hundred and fifty prisoners†

\* A list is appended on for a high officer

† They are native prisoners. The mode of execution was as follows Theodore had all the European captives out, and before their eyes put to death these prisoners, many of whom he had kept in chains for years. They were brought out bound and thrown on the ground with their heads fastened to their feet. Amongst this defenceless and pitiable group the brutal tyrant went with his sword and slashed right and left until he had killed a score or so. Then six of his musketeers continued to fire among the wretched crowd till all were despatched."

whom Theodore had murdered last Thursday, and whom he had thrown over the precipice. There they lay—men, women, and little children—in a putrefying mass. It was a most ghastly sight. When the momentary delay caused by the want of ammunition threatened to make matters serious, the 15th opened fire on the Abyssinian marksmen, while some of their number assisted in the task of hewing down the massive gate.

Since the Abyssinian War the 15th have not been engaged in any campaign of importance, but their energies have found ample scope in the multitudinous duties the vast extent of the empire entails on its defenders.

The Second Battalion of the Sherwood Foresters is the 95th Foot, from which its title is derived. The present 95th is the sixth regiment which has been so numbered, the fourth 95th, the 95th of Peninsula and Waterloo renown, being now represented by the Rifle Brigade. The present regiment was raised in 1824, many of the officers and men of the preceding 95th, then recently disbanded, joining its colours. Almost immediately on its formation the regiment was ordered to Malta, and remained abroad till 1834. Four years later it went to China, not returning to England till 1848. In the Crimea the 95th were in Pennycuik's Brigade in the Second Division, under Sir De Lacy Evans. At the Alma they somehow "strayed into the company" of the Light Brigade, and joined in the brilliant attack upon the Great Redoubt. It is a stirring narrative, that which recounts how the British soldiers advanced, "dressing their line as if on parade," till they came to the slope on which poured the hail of the heavy Russian batteries. The slaughter was fearful "first one gun, then another, then more. From east to west the parapet grew white, and henceforth it lay so enfolded in its bank of silver smoke that no gun could any longer be seen by our men, except at the moment when it was pouring its blaze through the crowd. On what one may term a glacis, at three hundred yards from the mouth of the guns, the lightning, the thunder, and the bolt are not far apart. Death loves a crowd, and in some places our soldiery were pressing on so close together that when a round shot cut its way into the midst of them it dealt a sore havoc." The 95th were in the thick of this grim sport of death. Torn, decimated, the centre *towards* which radiated fire gleams fatal as ever shone from the wrathful Sun god of myth and legend—surely these men have done enough for honour, too much for safety! But the "inspired stupidity" of the British soldier stood the 95th and their gallant companions, stood the proud Island Empire for which they were warring to the death, in good stead that bloody day. They could not understand that

they ought to have been beaten and routed over and over again. They pressed on, doggedly, restlessly. What though the spaces in the ranks grow wide? They were filled up by those behind—

Each standing where his comrade stood  
The instant that he fell \*

Such men were not to be resisted, it was not for the Russians to say nay to those terriblelanders, heirs of the heritage of glory and victory founded at Crecy and confirmed at Waterloo. They fell back, ten thousand of them, sullenly and reluctantly, and the two thousand British who had beaten them swarmed into the Great Redoubt, cheering and hurrahing, with the "shout of them that triumph" and that right gloriously. The loss of the 90th was heavy, treachery claiming its victims after open strife was satiated. A melancholy instance of this was afforded by the deaths of Captain and Lieutenant Eddington, both of the 95th. They were very popular, and their fate excited the bitterest feeling against the enemy. One who was present thus relates the sad incident: "*Captain Eddington fell with a ball in his chest, and was left for a few moments on the hillside*"

A Russian rifleman knelt down beside him, and while pretending to raise his canteen to the wounded man's lips deliberately blew his brains out. A shout of rage and hatred burst from the whole regiment, and at the same moment they again charged up the hill, Lieutenant Eddington many yards in advance, crying for the men to follow him and apparently mad with grief and excitement. He fell beneath a perfect storm of grapeshot and rifle balls, his breast was absolutely riddled. The same grave holds them both.

At Tebernaya they aided in the repulse of four thousand Russians, at Inkerman they came in for the first of the fighting and suffered terribly. As a proof of this may be mentioned that when mustered at two o'clock the regiment could only muster sixty-four men. The Second Division, in which the 90th were, went into action that day with sixty officers: when Inkerman was won only six field officers and twelve captains were fit for duty \*. After the Crimea the 90th were ordered to India, where they fought at Awab, Kotah, Gwalior and other places. Sterling service too did they perform at Rhyppootina under Major Rances, the same officer who was wounded at Sevastopol. Here for a time the rebels had triumphed, the British *raj* had been overthrown, and the country was overrun by hordes of fierce mutineers. After a reconnaissance the attack was ordered, the 90th being on the right, while a company of the regiment under Captain

\* Archer

Forster was extended in skirmishing order. The fight was stubborn, but at last the enemy was utterly routed and their stronghold burnt. The achievement has been thus described. The British force "returned to camp after having marched over deep sand, in a thick jungle, for twenty two miles, routed the enemy, and blown the whole village to pieces, in the space of eighteen hours." At Kotah, where the 95th took two stands of colours, General Roberts described the conduct of the brigade as beyond all praise. "It was more like men upon a parade or on a field day than men who were facing death." After a somewhat prolonged stay in India the 95th returned to England, whence in 1882 they were ordered to join the military forces in Egypt. Here they had their first important skirmish on the 27th of August, when the enemy appeared in some force near Mex. Some of the 95th under Major De Salis were ordered to dislodge them, a direction the accomplishment of which entailed some sharp fighting, attended fortunately with little loss. A few days later, Lieutenant Hancock with a score of men effected a brilliant reconnaissance, and about the same time Lieutenant Smith-Dorrien, of the 95th, organized from the ranks of his regiment a troop of thirty mounted infantry, who did most valuable service in a similar way. Throughout the campaign of 1882, indeed, the name of Smith-Dorrien and other officers and men of the 95th were perpetually appearing in official and journalistic reports, always coupled with deserved eulogy on the way in which their duties were performed. The second battalion of the Sherwood Foresters is, at the time of writing, in India.

The next regiment is the DEVONSHIRE, consisting of the old 11th Foot † (Regimental District No. 11), and dates from the troublous period of 1685, when it was raised by the Duke of Beaufort to strengthen King James's cause against the threatened aggression of Monmouth. The uniform at the commencement was scarlet, with facings, breeches, stockings and ribbons tawny coloured. When the ill advised action of James alienated from him the majority of his subjects, the great majority of the officers and men of the 11th favoured the cause of William of Orange, and the colonel, who adhered to James, was summarily overpowered and deprived of the *de facto* command. Shortly after the accession of William and Mary, the 11th were engaged in the struggles in Ireland, at which time a considerable Irish element was infused into their ranks, and fought well in

\* One man—Private French—was killed, and one—Private James—severely wounded.

† The Devonshire Regiment bears as a badge the Castle of Exeter and the motto "Semper Fidelis." On their colours are inscribed "Dettingen," "Salamanca," "Pyrenees," "Velle," "Vive," "Orthes," "Toulouse," "Peninsular," "Afghanistan, 1859—80." The uniform is scarlet, with facings of white.





A CHELSEA PENSIONER

the battles which ousted the unfortunate James from the last of his dominions. Their next service was in Portugal, where, at Portalegre, the hopeless odds against them caused the whole regiment to be made prisoners of war. They were soon exchanged, and the year 1707 saw them again in Portugal, when they greatly distinguished themselves at the Battle of Almanza, which ended so disastrously for the British arms. The colonel of the 11th—Colonel Hill—was acting in command of a brigade, and he brought his own regiment, and another now disbanded, into action when our troops had met with their first repulse. For a time the 11th and their comrades—"two regiments against an army"—carried all before them, then the superiority of numbers began to tell, and the devoted regiments were overwhelmed. The official record thus describes the position—"Assailed by musketry, charged by cavalry, and attacked on both flanks, in front and in rear, at the same moment, they were overpowered and cut down with dreadful slaughter." Colonel Hill with a few other officers, by strenuous endeavours, gathered together the straggling remains of the British regiments and their allies and retreated in a solid square. The 11th lost six officers killed and twenty wounded and prisoners, the details of the loss in rank and file have not been preserved. They fought before Mons, a few years later they shared in the fighting in Scotland. Then came the more acceptable campaign in Flanders, where the first "honour" borne on their colours was won by the gallant Devonshire, when under Field Marshal the Earl of Stur they fought at Dettingen. They had a bad time of it at Fontenoy, where they lost four officers killed and eleven wounded and missing, the corresponding numbers of the rank and file being forty nine and a hundred and fifty. A short interval of rest intervened, and then we read of them fighting desperately at Roucoux, where—in a hollow way and assailed by vastly superior numbers—they held their own so stubbornly that in that hollow way were left two hundred who would never see the pleasant Devon land again. In the warrants that appeared in 1751 was one which directed the facings to be "full green" instead of tawny, though the actual change had probably taken place some years previously. Five years later a second battalion was formed, which in two years became the 64th Regiment. The regiment was represented at Warbourg, they garrisoned Minorca, and in 1793 took part in the raid on France. At Ollomilles, where the 11th\* were with the \*ford under Elphinstone, we read that "the credit of the day was chiefly secured from the great exertions and gallant behaviour of Captain Douglas," while Captain Moncrief and Lieutenant Knight also distinguished themselves. Then,

\* They received the territorial name of "North Devon" in 182

as we trace onward the history of the regiment, we hear of their courage and devotion in places, the very names of which are strange and unfamiliar to us of to-day. At Farow, Hauteur de Grasse, on the banks of the Neuve, at Cape le Brun and Arantz, the 11th dealt shrewd blows, and suffered hardships and bore themselves manfully in sore straits of peril, as becomen men of Devon. They shared in the expedition against Ostend, and were taken prisoners, then they served in the West Indies at places with names that seem to have been taken at random from some foreign hagiology—St. Bartholomew, St. Martin, St. Thomas, St. John, Santa Cruz. Then came the era of the Penin ular War, in which no regiment earned a nobler name. In 1808 another Second Battalion was formed, and proceeded at once to join the forces then investing Lushington, where they signalised their *baptême de feu* by taking the brass drums of the French 11th Regiment, and, that there might be no lack of musicians, enlisted into their service a Prussian band which had been attached to a French foreign legion. Meanwhile the first Battalion had joined the Fourth Division under Lowry Cole, and was taking its share in the duties then all important at the seat of war, and here after a time they were joined by the Second Battalion.\* The regiment shared but nominally in the combats of Busaco, Sabugal, and Fuentes d'Onor, not being actually engaged on either occasion. At Tarifa, however, they did splendid service, Captain Wren particularly distinguishing himself. But it was at Salamanca that their highest fame was won, a fame perhaps the more brilliant and lasting that in the winning more than half of their gallant number were killed or wounded.† They were in Hulse's brigade—the “grand brigade,” before whose “withering fire” the splendid dragoons of Boyer went down like children's playthings—and, together with the 61st, won their way desperately, as Napier relates, through such a fire as British soldiers only can sustain. Seldom has the commander of a regiment received such praise from his superior as was given to Major Newman of the 11th. “It is impossible for me,” said General Hulse, “to find words to express my admiration of the gallant conduct of your regiment this day, but let every individual of the corps conceive everything that is gallant and brave and apply it to themselves.” And the praise was not undeserved. A standard and a battery were taken by the 11th

\* A singular fatality attended the endeavours of the Second Battalion to join their comrades. The transport in which they had embarked was run down, and six officers and 703 men, women and children were drowned, an officer three servants, and about twenty men escaping by hanging to the rigging. A few days later a boat in which were the three sergeants who had escaped was captured and they were drowned.

† Trimm says that the nickname of “The Bloody Eleventh” was bestowed on the regiment after Salamanca. The actual loss out of 412 of all ranks was 3 officers, 4 sergeants, and 40 privates killed. 13 officers, 14 sergeants, and 67 privates wounded.

that day, and when after the battle the French mustered their forces it was found that the regiment which had been chiefly opposed to the Devonshire only numbered two hundred out of two thousand two hundred which were with the colours before Salamanca was fought—(Cannon) They fought in the battles of the Pyrenees—at Nivelle and the Aive, at San Sebastian, Lieutenant Gethins of the 11th tore down the French colours waving from the cavalier, at Orthez, where the fighting was so desperate that it seemed at one time as if Soult's exultant boast—' At last I have him ! '—was going to be verified by the defeat of the great English commander, the 11th had their full share of the fierce work, at Toulouse it was they and the 91st who retook at last that terrible Colombette redoubt where, within and without, the ground was piled high with dead and dying men During Waterloo the Devonshire Regiment was in Ireland, and from that time till 1879 no war of importance claimed their assistance They were in Canada during the rising of 1838, then in Austria, the Cape, and Hongkong In the Afghan war of 1879 80 they were with General Phayre

The Second Battalion went on the 23rd July, 1880, under Lieutenant Colonel Cornie to Dozan, and on receipt of the terrible tidings of Marwand were moved hurriedly on to a place called Gulistan Karez The great difficulty of transport and communication prevented them from reaching Candahar for some three weeks after its relief by General Roberts It is noted that they were the first regiment of British infantry that had ever marched through Sind and the Bolan during that season of the year As a matter of fact their mortality was greater than is often the case with a regiment in the fiercest action They lost two officers and a hundred and thirty six men, while so severely had the climate and illness affected them that, on the 1st of January, 1881 out of 715 that had marched six months before, only 210 were fit for service !

Amongst those of the Devonshire Regiment who have distinguished themselves may be mentioned Lieutenant Colonel Street, Lieutenant Colonel Gibbons, Majors Kinder, Tull, Kelsall, and Noon, Captains Harries, Park, Davies, Briggs, and Ellacombe, and Lieutenant Carr

The DORSETSHIRE REGIMENT\* is composed of the old 39th and 54th Foot, the former of which was raised chiefly in Ireland in 1702 The circumstances commemorated by the mottoes of the regiment must ever make its history one of the most

\* The Dorsetshire Regiment bear as badges the Castle and Key with the Sphinx on a tablet inscribed Marabout on the cap and the Sphinx on similar tablet on collar Their mottoes are *Pro us in I die*, and

interesting and fascinating of all the regiments in the army. The first fifty years after their formation the 39th were engaged in Portugal, Minorca, Gibraltar, and Jamaica. In 1764 they were ordered to India, and at the battle of Plassey were the only "King's troops" engaged. One is fain to linger on the details of that most memorable battle. Again, Clive—who a few years before had been a writer in the service of the Company, and had seen so little chance of usefulness or honour in the prospect of his life that the suicide's pistol had been raised to shatter the brain that saved India—was ranged a mighty host. Macaulay's description is graphic, as is his wont —

"At sunrise the army of the Nabob, pouring through many openings from the camp, began to move towards the grove where the English lay. Forty thousand infantry, armed with firelocks, pikes, swords, bows and arrow, covered the plain. They were accompanied by fifty pieces of ordnance of the largest size, each tugged by a long team of white oxen, and each pushed on from behind by an elephant. Some smaller guns, under the direction of a few French auxiliaries, were perhaps more formidable. The cavalry were fifteen thousand, drawn not from the effeminate population of Bengal, but from the bolder race which inhabits the northern province, and the practised eye of Clive could perceive that both the men and the horses were more powerful than those of the Carnatic. The force which he had to oppose to this great multitude consisted of only three thousand men. But of these nearly a thousand were English, and all were led by English officers and trained in the English discipline. Conspicuous in the ranks of the little army were the men of the 39th Regiment, which still bears on its colours, amidst many honourable additions won under Wellington in Spain and Gascony, the name of Plassey and the proud motto, 'Primus in India.' The battle commenced with a cannonade in which the artillery of the Nabob did scarcely any execution, while the few field pieces of the English produced great effect. Several of the most distinguished officers in Surajah Dowlah's service fell. Disorder began to spread through the ranks. His own terror increased every moment. One of the conspirators urged on him the expediency of retreating. The insidious advice, agreeing as it did with what his own terrors suggested, was readily received. He ordered his army to fall back, and this order decided his fate. Clive snatched the moment and ordered his troops to advance. The confused and dispirited multitude gave way before the onset of disciplined valour.

*Mentis Jangnia talpa.* On their colours are inscribed, "Plassey," "Marabour," "Alliquet," "Yutona," "Pretoria," "Virelle," "Vire," "Orben," "Pantecola," "Ava," "Maharajpore," "Serak,ol." The uniforms are scarlet, with facings of white.

No mob attacked by regular soldiers was ever more completely routed. The little band of Frenchmen, who alone ventured to confront the English, were swept down the stream of fugitives. In an hour the forces of Surajah Dowlah were dispersed, never to reassemble. Only five hundred of the vanquished were slain. But their camp, their guns, their baggage, innumerable waggons, innumerable cattle remained in the power of the conquerors. With the loss of twenty two soldiers killed and fifty wounded Clive had scattered an army of nearly sixty thousand men, and subdued an empire larger and more populous than Great Britain."

Prior to this memorable battle\* Clive had called a council to which in after years he used to refer. "I only called one council of war in my life and had I followed its advice Bengal would not now belong to Great Britain. Eight of the fifteen officers of which it was composed were for delaying the attack, the minority, conspicuous amongst whom was Major Eyre Coote, of the 39th, gave their voice for immediate action. At Vellore, Trichinopoly, Wandewash, the 39th met and defeated the French, and the names of Colonel Adlerson, Major Forde, and Ensign Martin will live in the annals of the regiment as brave amongst the brave at the time of that crucial struggle for the Indian Empire. The 39th returned home in 1758 and furnished a detachment which served under Lord Granby in the campaign in Germany. They were present, too, in Gibraltar during the memorable siege, being the only one of the regiments engaged which had taken part in the former defence, and it is recorded by the historian of the siege that the eminently successful idea of firing red hot shot was suggested by an officer of the 39th, who were under the command of Colonel Kellett. A corps of marksmen was formed out of picked men from the whole garrison, and the command entrusted to Lieutenant Burleigh of the 39th. On the occasion of the famous sortie of the 27th November, 1781, the 39th were under General Picton uncle of the gallant Picton of after years, who met his death at Quatre Bras.

While at Gibraltar the 39th received the territorial designation of the East Middlesex Regiment, which they retained till 1804, when the present title was substituted. After Gibraltar they served in the West Indies, at Martinique, Guadaloupe, Demerara then at Surinam and at Antigua. A Second Battalion was raised in 1803 and fought at Busaco, Badajoz, and Albuera, when it was relieved by the First Battalion, which had been serving in Sicily. At Vittoria, where they lost a third of their number in killed and

\* Amongst the heirlooms of the Dorsetshire regiment is a silver headed drum in 18th century style presented by the Nawab of Arcot after Plassey.

wounded, the 39th were specially noticed by Lord Wellington for their gallant conduct at the village of Subyana de Alava, which they held in the face of determined and strongly supported attacks

During the latter part of the Peninsular War the 39th were in Canada. They were not at Waterloo, but joined the army of occupation afterwards, and for sixteen years or so, their duties, though widely scattered, were uneventful. In 1831 they were again in India, and in the Coorg wars, at Kurnool, at Maharajpore, and in Beloochistan showed that the arms of those whose predecessors had won the legend ' *primus in Indis* ' had abated nothing of their vigour or cunning. At Maharajpore their loss was a hundred and eighty three, of whom eleven were officers, and, as at Zorapore the records eulogised in glowing terms the "conspicuously gallant conduct of Lieutenant Colonel Wright of Her Majesty's 39th Regiment," so would any reference to the later battle be incomplete which did not mention how well the present colonel of the regiment, Sir C T Van Straubenzee, brought his men out of action. Then came the Crimean War, in recognition of the share the 39th bore in which the Dorsetshire Regiment bears on its colours "Sevastopol." Since then the First Battalion, the 39th of Indian renown, has been engaged in no important campaign, its duties—which have taken it to Canada and the Bermudas, to India and other Eastern stations—having prevented its participation in our more recent wars.

The Second Battalion of the Dorsetshire regiment consists of the old 54th, a regiment which was raised in 1765 and passed the first ten years or so of its existence at Gibraltar in the capacity of marines. The next active service was in America, where the 54th were engaged throughout the regrettable struggle\*. After that they saw some service with the Duke of York's army in Holland, and later on proceeded to the West Indies. Then came the glorious campaign in Egypt, where they won the distinction which they alone wear, "Marabout," recalling their heroic behaviour in the desperate conflict that centred round this important fort†. In 1805, when returning, two companies were captured by a French war ship, which, however, soon changed positions with her prisoners, for, not having heard of the recent seizure of Table Bay by the English, her captain put in there and was speedily forced to surrender. This accident gave to the two companies the opportunities of serving at the Cape, which they did till the end of

\* The 54th was first numbered the 56th, acquiring its present number shortly after. While in America it received the territorial title of "The West Norfolk Regiment." Colonel Archer relates that also at this time the famous William Cobbett, M P, was sergeant-major.

† A French field piece captured by the regiment is still, we believe, preserved at the depot.

1806, and subsequently anticipated the now recent re-employment of mounted infantry by serving in that capacity with the 38th regiment at Monte Video and Buenos Ayres. The remainder of the regiment was meanwhile employed at various places, including San Domingo, where the mortality was so great as to necessitate what practically amounted to a complete reorganisation. They were engaged in some of the smaller actions of the Peninsular War, at Waterloo were in reserve at Huy, and fought at Cambray. After a short service in Canada they went to India and took part in the first Burmese war, winning thereby the distinction of '1817' on their colours. After that they were on service in various places, in none of which, however, were they fortunate enough to be engaged in any active operations of importance. Canada, Gibraltar, the West Indies, were amongst the places in which they were quartered for many years after their service in Burmah, and their next experience of war on any considerable scale—for they were not at the Crimea—was in India, where they did good service in the force under General Berkeley, and subsequently with Lord Clyde. Since then the record of the 51st has been uneventful, a fact which probably none regret more than the gallant Second Battalion of the Dorsetshire regiment.

The ROYAL DUBLIN FUSILIERS \* consisting of the 102nd and 103rd Foot, is the first regiment which has come under our notice which is derived from the old East India Company's service.

The Royal Dublin Fusiliers, like their companions of the Royal Munster, boast, indeed, a glorious and eventful record. As Archer well says—"If the importance of victories is to be estimated by their results, the early records of this regiment must be of peculiar interest, since it is not too much to assert that the services of the Company's Madras European regiment under its distinguished commanders, Laurence and Clive, up to the arrival of the first Royal regiment, the 39th, at Madras, laid the foundation of the British power in Southern India."

The origin of the First Battalion, the 102nd, must be sought for in the various independent companies which, since 1645, had fought for English interests in India.

\* The Royal Dublin Fusiliers have as badges the Royal Tiger with an Elephant on a Grenade with the word, "Plassy," Mysore, "Bazar," Carnatic, and the arms of Dublin. Their motto is "Speciem et Agmen." On their colours are the following names, fifteen of which are peculiar to the regiment: "Aroet," Condore, "Wyndewash," Sholingur, "Vandy Droog," Ambowna, "Ternate," Banda, "Pondicherry," Mahadpoor, "Guzerat," "Ser ngapatam," "Hurkee," Dea Bo Ally, Aden, Punjab, "Mooltan," Googerat, Ava, Pegu, Lucknow. The uniform is scarlet, with facings of blue and the Fusilier racoon skin head dress.



The date of their actual establishment is given as in 1668, when they were employed to garrison Fort St George at the time of the formidable Mahratta rising. In all the early battles of the seventeenth century, the very names of which are well nigh forgotten, and suggest if mentioned merely a vague picture of daring and heroism, they fought, during the first half of the eighteenth century, wherever the English dominion was threatened, the Madras European regiment was first among those who were called and relied on to defend it. To trace in detail the early history of the regiment, interesting as it would be to the most unmilitary of readers, would encroach too much upon the space at our disposal, and we must needs be content to refer those interested to the more voluminous accounts preserved by historians of the regiment. The romantic period of their history commences with the year 1746, when the British Empire of India was conjured out of the misty realm of political possibilities by the mighty wand of a potent master. The time came, and with it the man, Clive rescued the tottering prestige of British valour, struggling for the retention of a province, and left it dominant over the whole peninsula—mighty, irresistible, imperial. Pondicherry, Trichinopoly, Tanjore, Condore were amongst the affairs in which the 102nd were engaged. Then came the crisis which ‘called forth all the powers’ of the heaven-born commander. Unless an effort were made ‘the French would become the real masters of the whole peninsula of India. It was absolutely necessary to strike some daring blow. If an attack were made on Arcot

it was not impossible that the siege of Trichinopoly would be raised.” And Clive determined that the blow *should* be struck, though two hundred Europeans (of the 102nd) and three hundred Sepoys were the whole of the force available. Of the eight officers that accompanied him only two had ever been in action before. The very elements entered into the strife, and the elements themselves were made to range on the side of the British. The thunder and lightning of the storm which inspired the garrison with fear had no terrors for the band of five hundred, without a blow being struck the British overawed the garrison into evacuation, and the fort of Arcot was in the hands of the British. The English “marched through the city to the astonishment of about a hundred thousand of the inhabitants and took possession of it. The garrison, which had abandoned their post, amounted to upwards of eleven hundred men, six hundred cavalry and six hundred foot were besides encamped at some distance from the fort.” Soon, however ten thousand of the enemy gathered around against the British force, now reduced to a hundred and twenty Europeans and two hundred Sepoys. “The walls were ruinous, the ditches dry, the ramparts too narrow to admit the guns, the battle

ments too low to protect the soldier. The little garrison had been greatly reduced by casualties. It now consisted of a hundred and twenty Europeans and two hundred Sepoys. Only four officers were left, the stock of provisions was scanty, and the commander, who had to conduct the defence under circumstances so discouraging, was a young man of five and twenty, who had been bred a bookkeeper. On the occasion of one of the many sorties with which that glorious handful harassed the besiegers, Clive's life was in imminent danger—so imminent that it was impossible that the threatening Death could be disappointed of a victim. One was found who, by giving his life then to save his commander, may be said to have as of right a glorious and lofty place amongst the founders of the Empire. From an embrasure in a wall one of the enemy's marksmen was seen by Lieutenant Trewith, of the Madras European company, taking sure and deadly aim at Clive. Another moment and the bullet would have done its fatal work. Trewith sprang forward, *placed himself in the line of fire*, and fell a voluntary substitute. A final attempt to storm the fort was made. Against the frail defences were seen advancing, in seemingly immovable force, armoured ranks of

"The huge earth-shaking beast  
The beast on whom the castle with all its guards doth stand  
The beast that hath between his eyes the serpent for a hand."

But a few English bullets turned these brute assailants plunging back into their employers' ranks. A more dangerous attempt was made with a raft lunched on the ditch, this was shattered by a cannon shot directed by Clive's own hand. For an hour the struggle lasted, four hundred of the enemy had fallen, against only five of the garrison. When the next morning broke after a night of fearful anxiety, "the enemy were no more to be seen. They had retired, leaving to the English several guns and a large quantity of ammunition." At Coverpauk, Lieutenant Keene of the 102nd, with two hundred Europeans and about twice as many Sepoys, by a brilliant attack in the rear, took from the enemy nine field pieces and three mortars, and thus gained the day for the British. At Baboor they fought a battle remarkable as being "one of the very few affairs on record in modern warfare where two corps of about the same strength, after a hot fire, both at the same time advanced to charge, and actually met and crossed

\* Other instances might be quoted of the marvellous enthusiasm alike for himself and his cause that Clive inspired in those he commanded. When provisions ran short the Sepoys begged that all the rice might be given to the Europeans whose constitutions were less injured to privation. The water in which it had been boiled would they said suffice for themselves.

† It was on the return of Clive's forces from this place that the boastful column of Dupleix was by order of Clive thrown down.

bayonets It was not till after some minutes' hand to hand close fighting, when the British Grenadiers broke through the centre of the French line, that it gave way, and from the loss the regiment sustained, being one officer killed, four wounded, and seventy eight men killed or wounded, mostly by bayonet thrusts, the resistance the enemy made was very determined and gallant "

They fought at Condore and at Wandiwash, at Buxar, under Major Munroe, they assisted in the complete rout of Surajah Dowlah, at Sholingur, in 1781, they were amongst our force of 11,500 which, with a loss of a hundred killed and wounded, routed Hyder's army of 60,000, with seventy guns, having a loss of fifty times that of the British They fought at Cuddalore, where amongst the prisoners taken from the French was a young sergeant named Bernadotte, known to after years as King of Sweden Amongst the names on their colours is Nundy Droog, in commemoration of which they bear the Royal Tiger \* This place was on a precipitous rock two thousand feet high In a fortnight two breaches were made, and the Fourth Battalion of the regiment, under Captain Doveton, was detailed for the attack In the bright moonlight they forced their way on, undeterred by the storm of cannon shot, musketry, rockets, even stones and fragments of rock, that was poured upon them Thirty were killed, but the frowning fortress of Nundy Droog fell to the British

"In the course of three weeks' regular siege it fell to a small British force, although when besieged by Hyder it was not surrendered by the Mahrattas until after a blockade of three years."

Well might the Governor General in his General Order refer to the "extraordinary obstacles, both of nature and art," which had been overcome, and which render it impossible for him "too highly to applaud the firmness and exertions, the vigour and discipline" of the forces engaged

Some of the regiment acted as sappers during the siege of Seringapatam The next name on the colours of the Royal Dublin Fusiliers is "Amboyna," one of the islands then belonging to the Dutch The British force was four hundred, of which a hundred and thirty belonged to the 102nd, under Captains Philips, Forbes, and Nixon, it landed at two o'clock in the afternoon, and by noon the next day fifteen hundred Dutch surrendered, and the island was in the hands of the British

In like manner Ternate and Banda fell before them Then came the capture of Kurnool and the Mahratta wars, to be followed at no long distance by the brilliant

\* I try to give the honour of the motto to the same source while Archer refers it to Direct.

charge at Maheidpore In 1852 the regiment, under Colonel Dule went to Rangoon and was in the 2nd brigade of the Madras division of the army of Ava Two hundred of their number, under Major Harvest, Captain Tulloch and Lieutenants Ward, Hamilton, Woodstock, and Harcourt, were with the force that captured Bassein At Pegu, under Major Hill, the regiment won great distinction which found expression in the General Orders of the day, the gallantry of the charge, under Captain Stephenson which placed the Pagoda in our hands, being equalled by the steadfast courage which enabled the little garrison so successfully to keep the stronghold against overwhelming numbers On their return to Madras the regiment brought back two brass cannon they had captured—a poor exchange, however, for the ten officers and hundred and twenty men who had fallen victims to battle and disease Just previous to the outbreak of the Indian Mutiny the Madras Fusiliers were under orders for Persia, fortunately, circumstances rendered their departure unnecessary, and they were sent to Calcutta Here it is to be noted that they were the only troops armed with the then *new Enfield* a weapon which, in hands like theirs soon marked its superiority over all others then used in India There can be no manner of doubt that the conduct of Colonel Neill, of the regiment, saved Benares He was determined to reach that city, but on arriving with a body of men at the station found the train on the point of starting, and despite all remonstrances the station master refused to delay it Neill was equal to the emergency He arrested the engine driver and stoker, and putting a couple of sentries, with loaded rifles and field bayonets on the engine, refused to allow it to proceed till he and his men were “on board” Arrived at Benares he assumed the command, which was nominally vested in General Ponsonby and set himself forthwith to disarm the suspected native regiments From there they proceeded to Allahabad, where fearful scenes were being enacted They shared in the relief of General Wheeler in Cawnpore\* At Futtepoore their brilliant charge against terrible odds carried the guns and gained the day, though Major Thomas received a mortal wound Havelock, in his report, says “First in the list I must place Major Renaud (of the Madras Fusiliers), whose exertions at the head of his advanced column I cannot sufficiently praise” When these words were read in England the subject of them had gone where the “Well done!” is spoken by a greater Captain than those of earth The bullet that struck him carried into the wound part of his scabbard To those who would fain have

\* Fifteen of the regiment, who had been sent on from Benares fell victims to the diabolical treachery of Nana Sahib.

strayed with him he said, "Go on with our men." Amputation became necessary, and under it he expired. When Havelock entered Cawnpore, after having marched a hundred and twenty six miles in eight days under a blazing sun, fought four battles, and taken a score of field pieces, it was *too late*. The scene which met the horror stricken eyes of the army of relief repeated the sad words in awful accents. "The floor of the room in which the massacre took place was for many days after two inches deep with blood. Portions of dresses, children's frocks, socks, and frill, ladies' underclothing, round straw hats, leaves from Bible, back combs, and broken daguerrotype cases, and bunches of long silky hair torn literally out by the roots were there amid that sea of blood. Many of the old soldiers wept and wrung their hands, while swearing deep oaths to have a terrible revenge."

To Colonel Neill, of the Madras Fusiliers, now Brigadier General, was given the command at Cawnpore. His orders are remembered even now with awe, though approved of by all save those whose shibboleth it is that every other nationality is, *ipso facto*, to be preferred to our own. "Whenever a rebel is caught, he is to be instantly tried, and unless he can prove a defence, he is to be sentenced to be hanged at once, but the chief ringleaders I make first clean up a certain portion of the pool of blood, still two inches deep, in the shed where the fearful murder and mutilation of women took place. To touch blood is most abhorrent to the high class natives, they think by doing so they doom their souls to perdition. Let them think so!"

About this time the Madras Fusiliers acquired the sobriquet of "Blue Caps." They wore this colour, and amongst some captured despatches of the Nana was found a letter warning his men against those "blue capped soldiers who fought like devils."\* On the occasion of the fight at Mungurwar, Sergeant Mahoney of the regiment displayed great gallantry capturing with his own hand the colours of the 1st Bengal mutineer regiment. At Alumbagh, on the 20th of September, the conduct of the regiment again called forth the enthusiastic admiration of Havelock. The Char Bagh Bridge was swept by four heavy guns and flanked by as many more. Outram turned to Havelock with the enquiry "Who is to take the bridge?" Promptly came the answer "My Blue Caps." And take it they did, with a rush none could withstand. But terrible was the loss and amongst other deaths was one peculiarly affecting the Madras Fusiliers.

\* In a private letter from the Governor-General we come across the old sobriquet of the "Lamb," acquired shortly after the formation of the regiment, on the occasion of their receiving a large draft from the "Second Queen's," the "Paschal Lamb."

hers, the death of General Neill, "their brave and most beloved commander" It is said that the first man in the Residency was Captain Grant Many were the deeds of daring, amongst which may be mentioned the defence of two wounded officers of the regiment, Lieutenants Arnold and Bully, who were defended by the doctor and a private of the 78th, a private of the 84th, and Private Ryan of the Madras Fusiliers, the latter receiving a Victoria Cross for his conduct But enough has been said of the heroism of the 102nd to show the claim of the regiment to a high place amongst the distinguished regiments of the army After the suppression of the mutiny they were welcomed back to Calcutta with honours such as have seldom been paid to a regiment Public officials, private individuals from highest to lowest, vied with each other which most should honour the old regiment, whose latest prowess had well nigh eclipsed the fame of its early days, and banquets, rejoicings, presents of *mens plate* followed each other in eager profusion The Madras Fusiliers became a "Royal" regiment in 1862, and nine years afterwards came for the first time to England, whose power and dignity it had for more than two hundred years been maintaining so well Since the mutiny no event of interest has occurred in the history of the regiment

The Second Battalion of the Royal Dublin Fusiliers consists of the 103rd, formerly known as the 1st Bombay Fusiliers Their origin dates from the marriage of Charles II of England to Catherine of Braganza, when the "Island of Bombay" passed to the English crown as part of the marriage portion of the Queen It is noteworthy, as Colonel Archer remarks, that the first colour of the facings of the Bombay Fusiliers was green, a colour which, as we have before observed, was considered to be a favourite of Queen Catherine The first hundred years or so of the regiment's existence presents a record more or less vague (as in the case of the First Battalion) of the stern struggles and individual and collective bravery, by which this country gained its first foothold in its great dependency In 1757 the 1st Bombay Fusiliers joined Clive and participated in the brilliant capture of Chandernagor, and a few months afterwards took part in the memorable battle of Plassey, where, under Captains Palmer and Mohitor, they did signal service towards achieving that victory which Malleson describes as "in its consequences perhaps the greatest ever gained." They shared in the fighting at Buxar, "a battle in all respects a test battle, won by courage, endurance, and above all by discipline and steadiness" They fought at Madurai and Palamcottah In 1768 they served side by side with the Madras Fusiliers against Hyder Ali, at Seringapatam Sergeant Graham of the regiment led the forlorn hope from the Light Company The "Asiatic Register" of that year

thus describes the occurrence —“ He ran forward to examine the breach, and, mounting it, pulled off his hat, and with three cheers called out, ‘Success to Lieutenant Graham,’ alluding to his having a commission if he survived, then mounting the breach, colours in hand, added as he planted the staff amongst the ruins, ‘If I live, I’ll show them the British flag!’ and at that moment a bullet pierced his brain.” Amongst their other achievements they were with the expedition which, in 1821, proceeded under General Lionel Smith against the fierce pirates known as the Beni Boo Arabs, they formed part of the storming column which carried the city of Mooltan, on their colours “Gojerat” recalls the magnificent victory won by Lord Gough over the Sikhs, and their subsequent career has well borne out their early promise.

THE DUKE OF CORNWALL’S LIGHT INFANTRY \* (Regimental District 32) is comprised of the 32nd and 46th Regiments. The former dates from 1702, and passed the first years of its existence as Marine, in which capacity it served at Vigo, with Rooke at Gibraltar, and with Lord Peterborough and Galway in Spain. Tradition, at least, asserts that the 32nd were at Dettingen, perhaps at Fontenoy. A few years after they went to the West Indies, on their return were quartered in Ireland, and a year later in Gibraltar. San Domingo, which “Donumica” records, was the scene of services which in one year cost the regiment thirty-two officers and nearly a thousand men. In 1807 they were with the expeditionary force under Lord Cathcart, which bombarded Copenhagen. With the era of the Peninsula War the 32nd began a career of intense activity. They were with “the dense mass consisting of 13,150 infantry” which, early in the morning of the 17th of August, 1808, issued from Obidos, and before four o’clock—the 32nd being in the 4th brigade under General Bowes—had won the battle of Rolica, † two days later Vimiera was added to their battle roll. Corunna saw them share in the victory darkened by the conqueror’s death, at the unsatisfactory Walcheren exploit they did their duty well, amongst the army of dead which held in grim stillness the awful slopes of Badajoz they were only too numerously represented, at Salamanca and the fierce combat for the Arapiles they fought splendidly where all fought splendidly. They can

\* The Duke of Cornwall’s Light Infantry bears as badges a Turret and Archway on two red fathers, which rise from the streets of the city and the Duke of Cornwall (the gold piece) surmounted by the Prince of Wales’ Coronet on collar. The motto is, “One and All.” On the colours is the Tudor Rose with the names of the following battles: Dettingen, Dunsmuir, Rolica, Vimiera, “Corunna,” “Salamanca,” “Pyrennes,” “Velle N’re Orthen,” “Peninsula,” “Waterloo,” “Fougny,” “Mooltan,” “Gojerat,” “Sevastopol,” “Lucknow,” “Egypt, 1882,” “Tel el Kebir,” “Nile, 1881-5.”

† Differently spelt Rolica or Rorica.

recall, too, the fighting at Burgos and its terrible retreat they were with the force that blockaded Pampeluna. At Waterloo they were in Kempt's brigade of Picton's division, which made the well known charge in which their leader fell dead. 'In the mêlée that followed, a dismounted French soldier was daring enough to seize the regimental colours of the 32nd, which were carried by Lieutenant Belcher. A sergeant thrust his pike through him. 'Save the brave fellow!' cried Major Toole of the 32nd, but the cry came too late, for the wounded Frenchman was shot through the head by Private Lacy of the same regiment.' Then there came for the regiment an interval of uneventful service, broken to some extent by the insignificant fighting in Canada at the commencement of her Majesty's reign, when the feelings of the regiment were embittered by the treacherous murder of Lieutenant Wair. But the second Sikh campaign of 1846 recalled once more the stern realities of warfare in earnest, and "Mooltan" and Goojerat tell of their share in the "struggles of intense ferocity."

It may be safely affirmed that to no regiment of her Majesty's army does the remembrance of the Mutiny recall more bitter memories. In May, 1857, they were the only Queen's regiment in Lucknow, which was closely invested by the rebels. In June a sortie for food became necessary, and Sir Henry Lawrence at the head of two hundred of the regiment, sallied forth, and at the point of the bayonet secured a large supply of cattle. But on their return occurred one of those acts of treachery which, in the jargon of a certain school, would possibly be to day described as a "regrettable incident" in the efforts of "a people rightly struggling to be free. As the victorious party were re-entering Lucknow the native artillery, which till then had made no overt sign of mutiny, wheeled their guns round, 'and poured rounds of grapeshot into their unsuspecting European comrades particularly the 32nd.' Sixty rank and file fell and twelve officers, amongst whom according to one account, was Sir Henry Lawrence. And so "the valiant relics of the 32nd regiment" were left alone, with three hundred and fifty women and children to protect, to struggle on, at times almost hopelessly, till succour came, or else to die together.' History relates how till the 25th of September they did struggle on and with their precious charge welcomed the rescuing column of the gallant Havelock.\* Meanwhile a detachment of the regiment were 'dreading a sadder weird' at Cawnpore. There seventy of the Cornish Light Infantry formed part of the little garrison of a hundred and fifty Europeans. Amongst the many brave men there,

\* During the great part of the time some of the 84th shared with the regiment the arduous duties of the defence.



Captain John Moore of the regiment deserves, perhaps, special mention. "Though severely wounded in one of his arms, which he was compelled to wear in a sling, he never gave himself the least rest, but wherever there was most danger he was sure to be present with a revolver in his hand. On two occasions, under cover of the night, he sallied out at the head of twenty-five soldiers, and spiked the nearest guns of the enemy." Presently, by the enemy firing red-hot shot, part of the barracks took fire. "This catastrophe proved one of unspeakable misery and distress, as all the sick and wounded were there, with the families of the soldiers, and the European drummers of the revolted regiments. About forty of these miserable people were burned to cinders."

No aid could be given, as it was impossible to leave the trenches unmanned for a moment." Then came the treacherous promise of the Nana that the garrison should escape. Directly the boats were aloft volley after volley was poured upon them, all who were not killed were brought back. Then ensued a scene which baffles description—which well might baffle conception—from the horror and infinite pathos of it. While some of the miscreants were for putting the wretched captives in prison, others said, "No! we will kill the males." It was in the hearing of the women that this was said, and the cry that burst from them—as each clasped her husband for the last embrace on earth—proved once again in the history of throbbing human life that of a surety "Love is strong as Death." "No!" rose the cry, as of one voice, "we will all die together." But this was not to be. By the express order of the Nana husbands and wives were torn asunder, and the latter held "in a good position" to see the tragedy about to take place. One voice was heard amidst the sobbing and wailing, it was that of a chaplain asking permission to read prayers. This was granted, and his hands untied. He read a few prayers and closed the book. Let those who prate glibly and deprecatingly about the need of military strength picture the eloquence of the looks that passed, in those few moments that followed, between husbands and wives—looks that said farewell, that would fain have given utterance to the thousand words of love and prayer and sorrow for which there should be never an opportunity in this world. The men shook hands all round, a fatal order is given, and the next moment they are all shot down. Those who survived the volley "being finally despatched by the sword." So fell many of the gallant 32nd, to be avenged sternly and amply it is true, but leaving behind them grief that would know no assuaging, and hearts whose wounds would never be healed.

The 32nd fought under Maxwell, and through the Oudo campaign. Since then they

have not been engaged in any active service of magnitude. The Second Battalion of the Duke of Cornwall's Light Infantry is the 16th regiment which was raised in 1741 and for seven years was known as the 57th. In 1748, however, when eleven regiments were disbanded, it acquired its present number. The first service of the regiment was at Preston Pans, where Murray's—as from the name of its colonel it was then called—was numerically the strongest in the army of King George. A few years later "Murray's Bucks"—to give them the sobriquet then applied to them—went to Canada, and fought at Ticonderaga, where they suffered severe loss, and under General Prideaux, Colonel Eyre Maney commanding the 46th, at Fort Niagara. They then went to the Havannah under the Earl of Albemarle, and returned in 1767, eight years later proceeding to America, where they were brigaded under General Grant. Here they fought at Long Island, White Plains, New York, and Brandywine, at the last named place particularly distinguishing themselves. Some of the regiment effected a clever and successful surprise upon the Americans, which so enraged the latter that they gave out that none of the 46th need expect any quarter in future. The reply of the threatened regiment was practically the old schoolboy retort of "Who's afraid?" and the better to prove that they were not, they put red feathers in their hats, that the enemy might have no difficulty in recognising them. They fought at Gormantown and Monmouth Court House, and on the termination of their services in America went to the West Indies and fought at St. Lucia, where the "enemy attacked with the impetuosity of Frenchmen, and were repulsed with the determined bravery of Britons." They returned to England in 1782, and about that time were named the South Devon Regiment. A few years later we find them again in the West Indies, and displaying great courage at St. Vincent, notably at Dorsetshire Hill and New Vigie, where Captain Campbell particularly distinguished himself. The regiment fought thirteen times in eight months, and out of their original number of five hundred and twenty lost no fewer than four hundred.

At St. Domingo, in 1804, the 46th earned deserved renown. Here under the Governor, General Prevost, they made a most gallant defence against the French troops and fleet under Missessy. Forced from stronghold to stronghold the small body of defenders made a final stand at Prince Rupert's Head, whither the 46th had proceeded by forced marches through a most difficult country. The force the French had landed was about four thousand strong, that of the British scarcely more than as many hundred, yet the Governor refused to surrender, and the French retired without making further effort. The names of Captain James, Captain Campbell, Lieutenant Wallis, and

Lieutenant Schaw, are mentioned as particularly deserving of praise. Captain Campbell was severely hurt, and several of the rank and file either killed or wounded. Again, at Martinique and Guadeloupe, on the occasion of their recapture from the French, they earned great praise. A few years later a portion of the regiment was stationed in New South Wales, and engaged in the suppression of the ferocious bush rangers, whose power was threatening to become dangerously formidable. Space does not allow of any reference to these services in detail, but novelists who seek historical ground for an exciting romance might do worse than make use of some of the recorded achievements of the 46th—

*By the long wash of Australasian seas."*

From that time to the Crimea the 46th were not engaged in any actual warfare, though their duties carried them to India, Canada, and their familiar haunt of the West Indies. Some of the regiment, according to Colonel Archer, were present in an "attached" capacity throughout the Crimea, the rest, however, did not arrive till Inkerman had been fought, though it is needless to say that during the remainder of the campaign they did their duty as they have ever done. Their next active service of importance was the Egyptian campaign, when they were one of the first corps that landed, and were with the divisional troops of the first division.

At Kassassin they supported the advance of the Royal Marine Light Infantry a task which the reluctance of the enemy to stand still rendered an uneventful one, though Lieutenant Cunningham was badly wounded, and Private Harris\* won the Victoria Cross for his gallant defence—after being himself severely wounded—of Lieutenant Edwards, of the Welsh Fusiliers. They were also engaged in the second battle of Kassassin, where the odds were about four to one against us. At Tel-el Kebir they were in the Fourth Brigade, under General Ashburnham, and at a critical moment advanced to the support of the Highland Light Infantry, which was engaged "in a long and stern hand to hand combat." In this battle, the name of which they bear on their colours, the Duke of Cornwall's regiment had one officer and five men wounded. In 1884-5 they were engaged with the Nile column in the abortive effort to rescue Gordon and well maintained their reputation for valour and discipline.

\* Both Cunningham and Harris were at the time serving with the Mounted Infantry.



THE 68th—DURHAM LIGHT INFANTRY

THE DURHAM LIGHT INFANTRY REGIMENT\*—Regimental District 68—consists of the 68th and 106th Foot. The former was formed in 1768, and has a relationship of origin with the famous Welch Fusiliers, being formed from the Second Battalion of that regiment. The 68th were engaged in the incursions of Cherbourg, and in 1764 went to Antigua, where they remained some eight years. For the following thirty years or more they served at Gibraltar, in the actions at St. Lucia, and again in the West Indies, till the year 1809 found them taking part in the ill-fated Walcheren expedition under the Marquis of Huntly. Here, after having obtained the honourable capitulation of Flushing, with the loss to our army of only nine men killed and not fifty wounded the forces were allowed to remain, till out of thirty nine thousand odd who composed the expedition at its commencement, nearly sixteen thousand had either already died or were stricken with mortal illness. From 1811 to 1814 they took part in the Peninsular War, where honours came thick upon them. A second battalion joined Wellington at Badajoz in 1811, being subsequently joined by the First Battalion, and at Salamanca they shared in one of the most famous battles fought by Wellington. Its details have before been given, and the part played by the 68th is matter of history, but its importance runs the chance of being nowadays underrated. Yet this is how the historian of the campaign refers to it, and the reference to the personality of the Great Commander is not without its interest to us who live in the era of 'new men      other minds. —"This famous battle, in which the English general, to use a French officer's expression, defeated forty thousand men in forty minutes! Yet he fought it as if his great genius disdained such trial of its strength. Late in the evening of that great day I saw him behind my regiment, then marching towards the ford. He was alone, the flush of victory was on his brow, his eyes were eager and watchful, but his voice was calm and even gentle. More than the rival of Marlborough, for he had defeated greater generals than Marlborough ever encountered, he seemed, with prescient pride only, to accept the victory as an earnest of greater glory.' At Burgos, and the retreat therefrom, the 61st fought with unsurpassed devotion, they shared in the strife at Pampeluna, at the battle of Nivelle they won great distinction by their desperate attack on the strong redoubt of San Pe, distinction emphasized by their conduct in the passage of the Adour. At the Pyrenees they served, where "after years of toils and combats, admired rather than understood, Lord

\* The Durham Light Infantry have as badges the letters D. L. I. on the straps of a bugle on the cap a bugle with strings on the collar. The motto is that of the Garter. On their colours is the Tudor Rose with the names of the following: "Salamanca," "Vitoria," "Pyrenees," "Nivelle," "Orthes," "Peninsula," "Alma," "Inkerman," "Sevastopol," "Persia," "Reshade," "Bushure," "Koochab," "New Zealand."

Wellington, emerging from the chaos of the Peninsula struggle, crowned the Pyrenees—a recognised conqueror. From that pinnacle the clangour of his trumpets was heard, and the splendour of his genius blazed out, a flaming beacon for warring nations. They bear "Orthes" on their colours, a distinction bravely earned, and though they were not present at the crowning battle of Waterloo, none of the regiments that bear "Peninsula" amongst their honours have shown a better title to its comprehensive glory than the First Battalion of the Durham Light Infantry.

Though the intervening years were far from idly spent, we must needs pass them over, and come to the period of the Crimea. Then again did the 68th come—in sporting phrase—to the fore "with a rush." At the Alma, where "the murderous fire of the batteries, and the volleys fired from the numerous riflemen, was so terrific that the English columns seemed to stagger under the fearful shower of shot, shell, and grape" where yet the men pressed bravely on in the dreadful struggle, the 68th gave a good account of themselves, at Balaklava they were again engaged, at Inkerman, where they were in the Third Division, they bore a right manful part in "the soldiers' battle." One is apt sometimes to think and speak as though Inkerman ended the campaign, and to omit or pass over the numerous field engagements, the constant "wear and tear," the sufferings and privations that were gone through before Sevastopol was finally evacuated. The losses of the 68th throughout the campaign were ten officers and three hundred and ten privates killed, died of disease, and wounded. In 1858 they were in Burmah, eight years later saw them engaged in the remote, unfamiliar warfare then waged in New Zealand. In England it had been the fashion to speak of the Maories as "wretched savages," events in 1860 had taught us, with unpleasant emphasis, "how much the wretched dare." Here they were under the command of Colonel Greer, and at the disaster of the Gate Pa did all that was in the power of one regiment to do to avert the misfortune. They—with some marines—had during the night taken a position in rear of the Maories, and repulsed those of the enemy who strove to escape that way. Unfortunately this very repulse was productive of harm, for the foe, hindered in their retreat, returned to the Pa, and increased the panic by the suddenness of their attack. Recriminations for a time were general. It was said that the 68th had tried three times to storm the Pa, and each time had failed. "It was not the duty of the 68th to storm the Pa—they were assigned their position in the rear to cut off the enemy's retreat." They denied that they either assaulted, or, in consequence, that they were repulsed, and the comparative smallness of their loss leaves a strong additional argument in favour

of this view. By the time peace was enforced the regiment had to mourn eight men killed and forty seven—including eight officers—wounded. Since that time the 68th have not been engaged in any important engagements, but their record—briefly set forth even as it is here—gives warrant, of no doubtful import, of their right to claim a high rank amongst the regiments of Her Majesty's army.

The Second Battalion, the 106th, was raised in 1859 as a regiment in the service of the Hon. East India Company, and was known as the Second Bombay European Regiment (Light Infantry). Their chief warlike employment has been in the Persian campaign of 1857, when they were amongst "the small force that invaded the land of that Cyrus who was King of Babylon, Media, and Persia," and the names upon their colours show the service they have rendered. The village of Bushire, a place of considerable importance, was captured without much difficulty. But the campaign was not all to be of this easy nature. "During the first two days' march this little army encountered two of the most disagreeable incidents of a tropical climate. First, a gale of wind sprang up, carrying with it a huge cloud of sand, which penetrated not only the eyes, nose, mouth, and ears, but seemed actually to force its way into the pores of the skin. When the army halted, and were bivouacked in order of march, a tremendous thunderstorm burst upon them, rain and hail coming down in torrents, when both officers and men were drenched to the skin, for they had no cover such as tents or trees. A piercing cold wind blew upon them, and rendered their condition more trying than can easily be imagined, except by those who have experienced similar inconveniences. The battle of Kooch resulted in the entire rout of the enemy, who was defeated at every point, and in the retreat were cut up by the artillery and cavalry. A couple of brass guns were captured, a standard, and a large number of muskets. The Enfield rifle, which was used in this affair, cast terror on the Persians. On one occasion a horseman, who was making threatening demonstrations at a distance of eight hundred yards, was neatly picked off by a good shot, an officer in the 2nd European Light Infantry." With other regiments of the East India Company's service they joined the Queen's army in 1861, and were numbered the 106th. Late in the Egyptian campaign the regiment was employed and took part in the battle of Gissah. Amongst the officers of the Second Battalion who distinguished themselves in this campaign may be mentioned Colonel Lee, Major Peyton, Major James, Captains Fitzgerald, Smyth, and Murphy, and Lieutenants Biddulph, Cooper, Wilson Baker, and Lockhardt Mure.

**THE ESSEX REGIMENT\***—Regimental District 44—consists of the 44th and 56th Regiments. The former, the First Battalion, was raised in 1741, and had its first experience of actual warfare in the contest with America in 1758. They took part in the unfortunate expedition against Ticonderago, where "regiment after regiment rushed on only to lose in killed and wounded half its number." Fort du Quesne, Fort Niagara, the battles of Long Island and Brandywine were amongst their American experiences, later on they were at Martinique, Guadeloupe, and St Lucia, at the last named of which places they suffered severely.

In 1801 they were with Abercromby in the war in Egypt—a fact commemorated by the Sphinx on their accoutrements—and were amongst the first of the troops that landed, and stubbornly pushed their way up those strange drear sand hills "under difficulties and amidst dangers that baffle the power of description. Some marched up in excellent order with charged bayonets, while others proceeded on their hands and knees. But, however, they ascended, or whatever dangers they encountered, they gained their object." At Mandorah they signally distinguished themselves. There were terrible odds against the British. Sickness and death in action reduced the fighting complement to scarcely eleven thousand men, three hundred being cavalry, and with them only thirty five pieces of artillery. The strength of the French in the latter arms was much greater, yet it was no ill founded confidence which prompted the brave general, whose last battlefield it was, to urge the troops to remember that, "with a little caution, the British army in Egypt will find that *they* are invulnerable." After this the regiment was engaged in Sicily, during which time a Second Battalion was raised, which shared in the glories of the Peninsular campaign. They fought at Sabugal, at Salamanca they took the eagle of the 6<sup>th</sup> French regiment, during the retreat from Burgos they earned high and deserved praise. They fought at Bergen op Zoom, when Napoleon made his final stupendous effort the 44th, under Pack, gave him, in solemn death bearing utterance, the veto of England. At Quatre Bras—"won by the infantry"—the 44th confessedly stood second to none in the magnificent stand which belittled the cuirassiers of France. After Waterloo, where they again earned high meed of glory, the 2nd battalion was disbanded and our notice must pursue the course of the 1st battalion, which, during the time of their comrades' Peninsular service, had been in America. At Bladensburg,

\* The Essex Regiment bears the Badge of the County of Essex (three Scimitars on a shield) on cap and collar on helmet plates and buttons the Sphinx with "Egypt," and the Castle and Key with "Gibraltar." The motto is *Montis Inimicus Culpe*. On their colours are the names of "Moro," "Badajoz," "Salamanca," "Peninsula," "Bladensburg," "Waterloo," "Ava," "Alma," "Inkerman," "Sevastopol," "Taku Forts" \ 16, 1884 5."



under Colonel Brooke, they executed a particularly successful charge, and materially assisted in the victory which the British, with three toy cannon won over a force more than double their number, and having twenty pieces of artillery. If ever men deserved to feast as heroes the 41th and their comrades did on that day, and by a fortunate coincidence some of them were able to sit down to a meal which, to men tired and weary with travel and strife, must have seemed made up of delicacies. It happened thus —

“The American President, Mr Madison, had been with his troops at Bladensburg that morning, but when the firing began he had galloped back to the city to provide for the entertainment of the American officers after their victory should be won. Hence, when the detachment sent to destroy his house entered the dining hall, they found a magnificent table laid with covers for forty guests, cut glass decanters were cooling on the sideboard, plate-holders stood by the fireplace, filled with china dishes and plates, and all was ready for a ceremonious banquet. In the great kitchen, ‘spits loaded with joints of various sorts turned before the fire, pots, saucepans, and other culinary utensils stood upon the grate, and all other requisites for an elegant and substantial repast. Of this our hungry soldiers partook with infinite relish. They emptied the decanters to the health of His Majesty, which General Ross proposed at the head of the table, and in a few minutes after the stately mansion was a pyramid of flames.’

Again, at Baltimore, under Major Johnson, they were among the British troops that “advanced with speed, coolness and order in the face of a dreadful discharge of grape and canister shot, of old locks, nails, broken musket barrels, and everything they could cram into their cannon.” Once again the bayonet decided the day, and presently the Americans were fleeing, “cavalry, artillery, infantry huddled together, as if the sole object of all was who should be first out of the field.” They were ordered to India, and served in the first Burmese war, bearing in recognition thereof “Ava” on their colours. Then came the era of a sadder tale, in which was the terrible incident of Kabul.

The 41th, numbering about six hundred of all ranks, were the only British regiment in Kabul when the murder of Sir W. Macnaghten gave as it were, the signal for the innumerable hordes around \* to rise against the English. It soon became evident that our position was one of the extremest peril to stay was death, it was death certain death, to leave the camp and sally into the midst of the ravening howling mob outside, without a promise at least of safe conduct. For a moment the suggestion was made that

\* There were 60 000 in Kabul alone

the wives of the officers should be left "as hostages for the evacuation of the country" There could surely be but one answer to such a suggestion, even though to each one was promised two thousand rupees a month. One officer (Captain Anderson) declared he would sooner shoot his wife with his own hand, another asserted that only the bayonet should separate him from those whose safety and honour had been committed to him to guard. It was resolved to fight their way to Jellalabad, and despite protests from many, a large sum of money was paid to Achbar Khan as a bribe to abstain from harassing the retreat. Six hundred and ninety Europeans, with native troops and camp followers, making a total of sixteen thousand five hundred, started on the 6th of January, 1841, for Jellalabad, only ninety miles distant, under a solemn promise of safe conduct from Achbar Khan. Yet this scoundrel 'had registered a terrible vow that every Briton should be exterminated save one, who was to have his hands and feet cut off, and be placed thus at the mouth of the Khyber Pass, with a written warning to deter the Feringhees from entering Kabul again." The 44th were in advance of the retreat soon the native infantry were charged in upon and cut down, while a heavy fire was opened from the cantonment walls. 'The retreat soon became a disorderly and disorganized flight, the 44th Regiment alone preserving discipline and presenting a solid array.' The first wretched night was passed on the banks of a river, where—destitute of tents, despoiled of their baggage—the miserable band awaited the dawning of another day of horror. When it broke the Shah's guard which, to keep up the fiction of protection, had accompanied them hitherto, had deserted. Then the wounded, and the poor, old, dying General Elphinstone were surrendered as hostage and the rest resumed their weary way.

'On they struggled still followed by their savage pursuers, who shot told among their helpless mass with terrible effect at every step—on and on yet, till a place called Jugdullock was reached, and then, in sullen fury and despair, the wretched survivors, horse infantry, and gunners, made a stand against the enemy, where the ground was more open.

Shoulder to shoulder they stood, cheering wildly, as if to welcome death, many of them faint and bloody with undressed wounds, but the matchlock balls tore through them in shoats and the roll of death increased. Reduced now to two hundred men, our 44th Regiment fought with a courage that was born of despair and rage, and of the two hundred every man perished where he stood. Their noble resistance caused a check, which enabled some of the other corps to proceed farther and the last final halt was made by those unhappy men at the knoll Gundermuck on the 13th of January,

when twenty officers, sixty soldiers, and three hundred camp followers alone survived. Close by there is a walled village surrounded by a grove of cypresses. According to the 'Memorials of Afghanistan,' published at Calcutta in 1843, 'the enemy rushed in with drawn knives, and, with the exception of two officers and four men, the whole of this doomed band fell victims to the sanguinary mob.'

"One of the officers was overtaken and killed, and of all who left the cantonments in Kabul, Dr Brydone, a Scottish medical officer of the Shah's service, bleeding, faint, covered with wounds, and armed only with a broken sword, alone reached the city of Jellalabad."

A year or so after, what remained of the regiment returned to England and subsequently joined the allied army before Sevastopol, where they were in Eyre's brigade of the Third Division (Sir Richard England's). They fought at the Alma at the commencement of which they were in reserve to check the threatened attack of a strong force of Cossacks. After its conclusion two members of the regiment earned lasting honour by their heroic devotion, these were Dr Thompson and Private John Mac Grath, who, when the army marched on remained to tend the wounded, with only a flag of truce as a protection against the infuriated and barbarous Cossacks\*. At Inkermann, where they again commenced as a reserve, they were actively engaged before the end of the battle, which for fierceness surpassed all the battles of the Crimea. As Russell says "It was a series of dreadful deeds of daring of sanguinary hand to hand fights, of despairing rallies, of desperate assaults, in glens and valleys, in brushwood glades and remote dells, from which the conquerors, Russians or British, issued only to engage fresh foes till our old supremacy, so rudely assailed, was triumphant, and the battalions of the Czar gave way before our steady courage and the chivalrous fire of France."

Throughout the rest of the campaign they were engaged, and after its conclusion repaired to India, where they were despatched for the protection of the Madras Presidency during the Mutiny. Their next active service was in the war with China of 1860, where they were in the Second Brigade under Sir R. Napier, and bravely sustained their reputation in the struggles with the Tartars, who, General Napier admits, behaved with courageous endurance. In the attack on the Taku Forts the wing of the 44th engaged was under the command of Colonel McMahon, and Lieutenant Rogers, of the regiment, and a brother officer of the 67th were the first to enter. In other hands

\* Dr Thompson, assisted by his brave attendant toiled unceasingly and it is sad to record his death shortly after reaching Bulakla, of cholera.

these forts would have offered a formidable resistance, and, as it was, the *intention* had evidently been to defend them vigorously

"Piles of shot of all sorts and sizes were found near the guns, with baskets of powder and matchlock bullets, jingalls, matchlocks, bows and arrows, self loading arblasts, spears, spikes, and many wooden rollers, a foot in length and six inches in diameter, stuck over with long sharp spikes, and intended to be hurled among the stormers, while the whole berme was scattered with caltrops, or iron crows' feet"

With the taking of the Taku Forts the actual war services of the First Battalion of the Essex Regiment have for the present ceased, their duty not having brought them in the way of the more recent important campaigns of the army

The Second Battalion of the Essex Regiment is the 56th, long more familiarly known as the Pompadours from the colour of their facings. The regiment was formed in 1705, and was originally called the 58th Foot, subsequent disbandment of other regiments, however, soon obtained for it the rank of the 56th Regiment. Three years after, a detachment proceeded to Germany to recruit the regiments serving in that country. Four years later the "opportunity," which is said to come to all, came to the 56th on the occasion of the war against Spain, and its prosecution in the Havannah. Here they won the distinction "Moro," which they alone bear. Under Lieutenant Colonel James Stewart, the 56th greatly distinguished themselves at the attack on the fort of that name, displaying an extreme degree of courage and determination. The following year they left Havannah for Ireland, and two years later entered on their duties at Gibraltar, where they remained twelve years, during which time the siege, so celebrated for its importance and the brilliancy of the defence, took place. Amongst the many incidents of interest that occurred may be noted the following. On November 26, 1781, between two and three o'clock, the troops issued silently from the fortress. They were challenged and fired upon by the enemy's sentries, but the 56th overpowered the guards and captured the batteries in gallant style. In an hour the object of the sortie was effected, trains were laid to the enemy's magazines, and repeated explosions proclaimed the complete destruction of the enemy's stores. With reference to this exploit, General Elliot declared in orders—"The bearing and conduct of the whole detachment on this glorious occasion surpasses my utmost acknowledgments." Throughout the siege the 56th maintained their character for bravery, and contributed in no small degree to the retention by England of that most important fortress. After that they were for some years in the

United Kingdom, no occasion calling for their active services, unless we except an occurrence at Wexford in 1793

In June in that year Major Valloton, being stationed with his company at Wexford, was employed in suppressing a tumult, and, advancing in front of his men to expostulate with the rioters, was cut down by one of the mob with a scythe. His men fired at the assassin, and several rioters were killed and wounded. A monument was erected to the memory of Major Valloton near the town of Wexford, where the occurrence took place.

In August of the same year the 56th sailed for Barbadoes as part of the expedition sent out under Sir Charles (afterwards Earl) Grey to relieve the West India Island from French rule, and took part in the assault on Martinico in the February following. They then proceeded with the expedition against St. Lucia and Guadeloupe, and were afterwards stationed at Grenada, a place which to them, as to others, proved terribly fatal, so much so that six months later an order was received to transfer such men of the 56th as were still fit for duty to the 6th, 9th, and 15th Regiments, while those too ill for service were sent home.

Refreshed and recruited, the Regiment was again sent to Barbadoes the following year, and thence to St. Domingo, where, under Major General White, they were engaged at the taking of Bombarde. Then followed the engagements at Port Jack Thomas, Irois, and of St. Mary's. When the island was given up, the Regiment proceeded to Jamaica, remaining there about three years. They were then employed in the campaign in Holland, and took a distinguished part in the attack on the enemy's positions in September 19th. Then came an era of quietness, during which, extending as it did from 1803 to 1815, the 56th Regiment was distinguished for its career of valuable service to the crown and kingdom, and was conspicuous for its pre-eminent efficiency in point of numbers and discipline, serving in many parts of the globe, amongst others in India, where it earned the special thanks of the Honourable East India Company.

In August, 1816, the First Battalion were at Port St. Louis, and on the occasion of a conflagration the town was saved from destruction by fire by the efforts of the 56th. The daring conduct of Sergeant James Hasty was particularly conspicuous. He saved the Government House by remaining among the flames when most others had despaired. As illustrating the fact that in the British service non-commissioned officers are by no means debarred from advancement, it may be mentioned that Sergeant Hasty was afterwards discharged and appointed to a situation in the service of the Governor. Proving himself to be a man of talent, he was selected to take charge of and educate two of the

princes of Ova, in Madagascar. He was afterwards nominated British Resident there; and, on a visit to the Mauritius, he was received by a guard of honour of his old corps, commanded by his former captain. He died in Madagascar. During the stormy times of the Peninsular War the 56th were doing sterling if uneventful service in India, and gaining golden opinions from the authorities. In 1826, after upwards of twenty years foreign service, they returned to England, remaining at home for five years, their next foreign service being in Jamaica, leaving in 1840 for America, where they remained for two years. They served in the Crimea, arriving there in July, 1855, unfortunately, for themselves, after the historic battles had been fought. During the Indian Mutiny they were stationed in Bombay, and their last warlike achievement is evidenced by the words, "Nile, 1881-5," which they bear on their colours.

**THE GLOUCESTERSHIRE REGIMENT**\*—Regimental District 28—consists of the 28th and 61st Foot. The early history of the 28th is in many respects "a blank." It dates from 1694, for the subsequent disbandment of four years later was not complete, a detachment continuing on garrison duty in Newfoundland. The regiment fought in the campaigns in the Low Countries, was at Huy, and probably at Neer Haspen. They bear "Ramilles" on their colours; they fought at Vigo in 1719; at Fontenoy, where it is said that "never troops behaved with more intrepidity than the English, nor ever have troops suffered so much," the 28th were commanded by Lord George Sackville. Twelve years later they served in America, and "Louisburg" recalls their share in the brilliant conquest of Cape Breton. Then they served at Quebec under the gallant Wolfe, who had himself borne a commission in the regiment. There are few things more sadly interesting in military history than the relation of the young commander's difficulties and anxiety. In his letter to Pitt after the repulse by Montcalm he confesses to being ill and weak. "We have almost the whole force of Canada to oppose. In this situation there is such a choice of difficulties that I own myself at a loss how to determine." Yet his solution of the problem gave to England one of her proudest victories, and to him—dying at the moment of triumph—the halo of heroism and the posthumous wreath of

\* The Gloucestershire Regiment bear as badges the Arms of the City of Gloucester, with the Sphinx and "Egypt" on the cap, and the Sphinx with "Egypt" and two twigs of laurel on the collar. On their colours are the names "Ramilles," "Louisburg," "Quebec, 1759," "Egypt," "Maida," "Corunna," "Talavera," "Barossa," "Albuera," "Salamanca," "Victoria," "Pyrenees," "Nivelle," "Nave," "Orthes," "Toulouse," "Peninsula," "Waterloo," "Funchal," "Chillianwallah," "Gojerat," "Alma," "Inkermann," "Sevastopol," "Delhi." The uniform is scarlet, with facings of white.

the conqueror \* Then followed the fighting in Martinique and the Havannah, the American War of Independence, Flanders, and the West Indies again, Minorca and Spain—preparing the way, so to speak for the splendid victory at Alexandria in 1801 Here, attacked “at one and the same time in front, flank, and rear, the 28th was part of “the small mass of British infantry” which destroyed the French cavalry Again, at Manderi and Aboukir, did the 28th ‘greatly distinguish themselves’ Following Egypt came the bombardment of Copenhagen and the operations in Sweden, and then the famous battle of Corunna

At Talavera, during the march in which ‘for three days at a time the men were often without any food beyond half a biscuit, a part of the 28th were engaged, at Albuera they suffered heavy loss, they bear Barossa on their colours, under General Howard they contributed not a little to the surprise of Arroyo dos Molinos Under General Choune they were in the first column on the attack on Almaraz, at Vittoria they shared in the victory which made King Joseph a hopeless, bewildered fugitive Throughout the Peninsular War they served *though space does not allow us more than to mention Nivelle, Nive, St Pierre, Orthes—at all of which they fought right valiantly At the Pass of Arretasque, one of the engagements included in the term Pyrenees the 28th were severely engaged, at one time being—with the 39th regiment—separated from the rest of the army, and forced, fighting every inch of the way, back from their position At Quatre Bras and Waterloo they were in Kempt’s Brigade of Picton’s Division At the former battle the indomitable Picton actually led the 28th and Kempt the 1st Royals, to charge the enemy’s cavalry’ As Picton rode on he saw the Cuira-miers approaching, and called to the 28th, ‘Remember Egypt! The 28th formed square and stood firm for the charge Soon the rush of the troopers through the grain was heard, and their lances were within twenty paces of three sides of the square, when the colonel Sir Philip Belson gave the order ‘Fire!’ A murderous volley was discharged, and the discomfited survivors galloped off” † Again and again they charged, again and again were they driven back, and slowly and steadily the 28th continued to advance*

At Waterloo they were on the left, having as companions Byland’s Dutch Belgians,

\* The fight on the Heights of Abraham is remarkable for being one—perhaps the only one—of the battles of history where each of the opposing forces lost both the first and second in command—on the English side Wolfe and Monckton on the French Montcalm and his chief officer

† Clanton’s Peninsular War

who beat a speedy retreat when the enemy came within musket shot. The charge made by the Division—the charge before which the enemy became a shapeless mass and in which the gallant Picton fell—is one of the historical pictures of Waterloo, later on a wing of the 28th aided, by a withering volley, the terrible effect of the charge made by the Royal Dragoons. Well do the gallant 28th merit the proud distinction of Waterloo! Their next important service was under Sir Charles Napier in Scinde, and again after that in the Crimea, where they were in Sir Richard England's division, and bear on their colours the glorious names of the Alma and Inkerman. At the attack on the cemeteries they particularly distinguished themselves. In 1859 they went to Bombay, and their subsequent record embraces none of the more exciting incidents of a warlike nature which have since occurred.

The Second Battalion of the Gloucestershire Regiment, the old 61st or South Gloucestershire Regiment, can boast of distinguished origin, being formed in 1758 from the Second Battalion of the Buffs. As with so many other regiments their first field of action lay in the West Indies, where Lieutenant Colonel Barlow distinguished himself at the capture of Martinique. The regiment returned to England to recruit in 1760, and during the following years was stationed in the Channel Islands and in Ireland, in garrison of the island of Minorca during the American War of Independence, and in defence of Fort St Philip against the French. After the surrender they returned to England, acquiring about that time the county title of "South Gloucestershire." After a short sojourn at Gibraltar they went, in 1794, to the West Indies, where they had the opportunity of taking part in the attack on St Lucia, an affair none the less meritorious that we did not lose one man. Three years afterwards they returned home, shortly after proceeding to the Cape, and served in the Kaffir War of 1800. The next year saw the more glorious combat in Egypt, when four companies of the 61st joined General Baird in the Red Sea, while six marched through the desert after landing at Kosseir, and after penetrating as far as Rosetta took part in the final attack on Alexandria. For their services they bear "Egypt" and the Sphinx on their colours and accoutrements. During the next five years, during which a Second Battalion was formed, the 61st served at Malta, in Italy under Sir James Craig, and in Sicily, where they particularly distinguished themselves at the battle of Maida. Here we read that the light infantry, amongst whom the 61st were represented, came up to within a few paces of the French, and then "as if by mutual agreement, and in close, compact order, and with awful silence, they advanced towards each other till the bayonets began to cross. At this



momentous crisis the enemy became appalled, they broke and endeavoured to fly, but it was too late. They were overtaken with most dreadful slaughter." The other portions of the British force were in like manner victorious, and the conflict ended with the unusual sight of some of our troops, amongst whom were the 61st, pursuing at "double quick" pace the retreating French for a distance of some three miles. The enemy, who earlier in the day had been so defiant, "*et asiit, crumpit*", as it has been eloquently said, "no trace remained of that gallant host whose bayonets had flashed back the morning sun from the ridge of Mada, the distant glitter of arms and eddying clouds of dust alone marked the route of the columns hurrying in full flight towards the shores of the Adriatic." The 61st took part, too, in the subsequent operations in Calabria, and after a comparatively peaceful interlude of two or three years were, in 1809, ordered to Portugal, where they shared in the battle of Talavera and in all the succeeding campaigns in the Peninsula. In all of the the regiment acquitted itself right worthily, gaining in many instances the special praise of their leader. At the battle of Salamanca, Captain Owen led the assault with distinguished gallantry, and an idea of the severity of the combat and of the courage with which the regiment sustained its part, may be gathered from the fact that three officers and seventy-eight men were killed and wounded in this battle, strategically one of the most important in the war. Again in the various battles in the Pyrenees, at Tarbe, and the battle of Toulouse, the 61st sustained heavy losses. Amongst the individual honours gained by the regiment we select a few. For conspicuous bravery at Burgos Private Lámmonstone was rewarded by promotion to the rank of sergeant. Lieutenant Colonel Coghlan received a gold medal after the advance on Sauroren, and an honorary distinction after Nivelle. Major Oke was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant Colonel. At the passage of the Nive the regiment earned another inscription on their colours and honourable mention in Wellington's despatch. When peace seemed for a time assured in 1814 the regiment returned home and the Second Battalion was disbanded. During the final campaign of Waterloo they were in Ireland, and the following year were ordered to the West Indies, where they served from 1816 to 1822, after which they were stationed for some years in Ceylon. In 1845 they went to India, a land destined to add additional brilliancy to their fame already won.

In the Sikh war they were throughout engaged, and at the unsatisfactory fight at Chillianwallah, where they were in the left column under Sir Colin Campbell, behaved with conspicuous bravery, the following month again distinguishing themselves at Goojerat.

also be borne in mind that the military forces of the Dominion have now the sole responsibility of the defence of the land passing under the domination, the only stations for Imperial troops being at Victoria and Halifax. "The regulation annual drill," as regards the City Corps—which roughly amount to nearly a fourth of the whole number—is put at twelve days annually, the Rural Corps having the same time biennially, in Camps of Exercise. A glance at the position Canada occupies with regard to the United States—a country which, it must be remembered, put, during the Civil War, no fewer than three million men into the field from first to last—will show of what vital importance to the empire it is that the Dominion Army should be effective. Not many months ago a clever, if somewhat pessimistic, writer in the *United Service Magazine* summed up the situation in the following words:—

"Casting a glance at the network of American railways we will find that they are admirably adapted for offensive operations against Canada; while offering no important railway parallel to and near the frontier, the destruction of which would affect the concentration of troops. The objectives for America are clearly marked—Halifax, Quebec, Montreal, Prescott, Kingston, Ottawa, Toronto, Winnipeg, and Vancouver. Halifax and Vancouver are certain to be most energetically attacked, for they will be the naval bases, besides Bermuda, from which England would carry on her naval attack on the American coasts and commerce. The American railway lines lead admirably for their purpose on to Quebec, Montreal, Prescott, Kingston, and Toronto. Albany and Bellow's Falls would be the bases of operations on the first four named towns, while the resources of the greatest western towns of Chicago, &c., can be easily concentrated at Detroit, and those of the eastern towns at Buffalo, for the invasion of the Niagara district and the surrounding of the Toronto Force."

Without necessarily subscribing to the conclusions the writer draws from his estimate of the position, it is obvious that, if we except the troops on the North-West frontier of India, there are no corps within the empire which are in a position of greater possible responsibility. Within the confines of a work such as the present, it would be out of place to refer more definitely to the disturbing influences which may at any time render the possibility referred to an imminent one. The nature of these influences is familiar to most, and it would be absurd to ignore the fact that a certain proportion of the American nation is actuated by unfriendly feelings towards England, and that in the event of this proportion of the populace attaining supreme power in directing the policy of the country, an attack upon the frontier of Canada would be an almost certain contingency.

It would be obviously impossible to attempt, however interesting the result might be, anything of the nature of a full description of the various regiments of the Canadian Militia. We have been careful in relating the principal actions in which they have been engaged to mention those corps which were more particularly concerned, and to enter more in detail into the performances and achievements of any one regiment would involve a repetition interesting only to the specific corps referred to.

Dating as we must the constitution of the present force from a comparatively recent date (1868), we find, as has been observed, that the Red River Expedition, the Fœman Raid, and the North West Rebellion are the principal occasions in the way of actual war services to which the corps can refer. There have, of course, arisen circumstances from time to time which have called for a demonstration of military forces. Such were the anticipated riots at St. John (N.B.), Belleville, and Quebec, at Montreal in July, 1878, the occasion of the anticipated disturbances on the Ottawa and Occidental Railway at St. Andrews, at Long Point, Port Dover, and Cape Breton, at Aylmer, Tamworth, and Winnipeg. But these occasions, on which the troops employed performed their duty satisfactorily, are not such as can be with propriety described in any account of a force of the rank and position to which the Canadian Militia not unjustly lays claim.

The CAVALRY SCHOOL CORPS, QUEBEC, have, as has before been mentioned, contributed not a little to the status acquired by the Militia. They were amongst the first troops ordered forward in the most recent campaign, while one at least of the present officers served during the Fœman Raid. In the North West Rebellion they were under the command of Colonel Turnbull, and were stationed at Touchwood Hills, a position which prevented their participating to any great extent in the principal engagements.

A recent testimony to the calibre of the Canadian Cavalry may here be quoted. At a recent Commission, Colonel Jenyns was examined as to Canadian horses. He stated that "they were wonderfully good horses as good troopers as he ever saw," and that "they stand a great amount of hard work and exposure."

The REGIMENT OF CANADIAN ARTILLERY rendered, as will be remembered, services of the greatest value during the North West Rebellion, the present Lieutenant Colonel, C. E. Montizambert, being in command of the Artillery, while most of the other officers played a distinguished part. The "A" Battery were attached to the column under General Middleton, and at Fish Creek Hill Majors Drury and Peters particularly distinguished themselves, the shell firing being described by an eye witness as having a splendid effect, the roar of the cannon, and the scream of the bursting shells giving

For the next few years skirmishes—often deserving the name of actions—with the various hill tribes kept them fully employed. At Terorepore the 45th and 57th native regiments—to the guardianship of the latter of which the wives of the officers and all other Christian women had been entrusted—mutined, and charged impetuously to seize the magazine. Their progress, however, “was arrested by one well directed volley poured in point blank by a company of H M 61st Foot, which tumbled them over each other in heaps. The two mutinous regiments now attempted to take the little party in the rear, but, clubbing their muskets, the men of the 61st closed with them, and dashed the brains out of many.” Later on, a brilliant bayonet charge was made by the regiment, which effectually checked the spread of the revolt in that quarter for the time. In August, 1857, they joined Nicholson's force for the siege of Delhi, the regiment being commanded by Colonel Renny. At Nujuffghur, outside Delhi, the 61st, with the 101st Foot, led the charge with brilliant success, though with the loss of Lieutenants Elkington and Gabbett. When at last the time came for storming the second line of the rebel's defences, ‘a detachment of the 61st rushed in at dawn, and such was their fierce impetuosity that the artillerymen on the works dropped their lighted port fires, and, without discharging a single gun, fled from the bayonets of the avengers, though six pieces crammed with grape commanded the breach.’ The 61st suffered severe loss though they won great honour in this, the latest of their exploits of note. After the capture of the city they remained as garrison, and their subsequent stations have been at home, in the Mauritius, Bermuda, Malta, and India.

**THE GORDON HIGHLANDERS\***—Regimental District 75—comprise the 75th and 92nd Regiments. The 75th was raised in 1787, and almost immediately proceeded to Bombay being three years afterwards engaged in the famous warfare against Tippoo, when they formed part of the force under Lord Cornwallis. At Siddapore they gained great praise under Captains Forbes and Dunsmore, at the siege of Seringapatam—the name of which they bear on their colours—they again greatly distinguished themselves

\* The Gordon Highlanders bear as badges the Thistle on cap and the Royal Tiber on collar on the buttons the Sphinx and “Egypt” with the Cross of St. Andrew and the Royal Tiber the motto is “Byland,” the motto of the Marquis of Huntly. On their colours are the names Seringapatam I la, I gmont, p-lee, “Mand n, 1831” “Corunna,” “Fu n t a d Oner” “Almaraz” “Itana, I greece” “e” “Orthes,” “I en nula” “Waterloo,” “South Africa 1845,” “Delh” “Lu kr ow” “Clarend” “Folul 1845” “Dan lalar 1850” “Afghan tan 1848-50” “1851 1850-54” “Tiber” “N le 1854-50” The uniform is scarlet, with facings of yellow and hilt, and the head-dress the “fath r bonnet.”

68th "King's County" Battalion of Infantry	83rd "Joliette" Battalion of Infantry
69th "1st Annapolis" Battalion of Infantry	84th "St Hyacinthe" Battalion of Infantry
70th "Champlain" Battalion of Infantry	86th Battalion of Infantry
71st "York" Battalion of Infantry	86th "Three Rivers" Battalion of Infantry
72nd "2nd Annapolis" Battalion of Infantry	87th "Quebec" Battalion of Infantry
73rd "Northumberland" Battalion of Infantry	88th "Hamouraska and Charlevoix" Battalion of Infantry
74th Battalion of Infantry	89th "Temiscouata and Rimouski" Battalion of Infantry
75th "Lunenburg" Battalion of Infantry	90th "Winnipeg" Battalion of Rifles
76th Battalion of Rifles, "Voltigeurs de Chateauguay"	91st Battalion, "Manitoba Light Infantry"
77th "Wentworth" Battalion of Infantry	92nd "Dorchester" Battalion of Infantry
78th "Colchester, Hants, and Pictou" Battalion of Infantry, "Highlanders"	93rd "Cumberland" Battalion of Infantry
79th "Shefford" Battalion of Infantry, "Highlanders."	94th "Victoria" Battalion of Infantry, "Argyle Highlanders"
80th "Nicolet" Battalion of Infantry	95th Battalion, "Manitoba Grenadiers"
81st "Portneuf" Battalion of Infantry	96th "District of Algoma" Battalion of Rifles
82nd "Queen's County" Battalion of Infantry	

## INDEPENDENT COMPANIES

New Westminster Rifle Company	St John Rifle Company
St. Jean Baptiste Infantry Company	

It must be remembered that previous to the period of Confederation each province had its separate Militia service, and under the Regulations and Orders, such of the officers of those Militia corps who were not re-enrolled on the passing of the Act of 1868, are considered as officers "on the retired list from the Militia of the province to which they belong," and are permitted to use the uniform of their regiment. It should not, moreover, be forgotten that the organization of the Militia is due almost entirely to Sir George Cartier, who was responsible for the "Militia and Defence Act" of 1868, on the lines of which the more recent enactments introduced by Sir A. Caron have been based. It must

68th " would be obviously impossible to attempt, however interesting the result might  
 anything of the nature of a full description of the various regiments of the Canadian  
 69th "12. We have been careful in relating the principal actions in which they have been  
 70th "aged to mention those corps which were more particularly concerned, and to enter more  
 71. detail into the performances and achievements of any one regiment would involve a  
 repetition interesting only to the specific corps referred to

Dating as we must the constitution of the present force from a comparatively recent  
 date (1868), we find, as has been observed, that the Red River Expedition, the Feman  
 Raid, and the North West Rebellion are the principal occasions in the way of actual  
 war services to which the corps can refer. There have, of course, arisen circumstances  
 from time to time which have called for a demonstration of military forces. Such were  
 the anticipated riots at St. John (N B), Belleville, and Quebec, at Montreal in July,  
 1878, the occasion of the anticipated disturbances on the Ottawa and Occidental Rail  
 way at St. Andrews, at Long Point, Port Dover, and Cape Breton, at Aylmer, Tamworth,  
 and Winnipeg. But these occasions, on which the troops employed performed their  
 duty satisfactorily, are not such as can be with propriety described in any account of a  
*force of the rank and position to which the Canadian Militia not unjustly lays claim*

The CAVALRY SCHOOL CORPS, QUEBEC, have, as has before been mentioned, contributed  
 not a little to the status acquired by the Militia. They were amongst the first troops  
 ordered forward in the most recent campaign, while one at least of the present officers  
 served during the Feman Raid. In the North-West Rebellion they were under the com-  
 mand of Colonel Turnbull, and were stationed at Touchwood Hills, a position which pre-  
 vented their participating to any great extent in the principal engagements.

A recent testimony to the calibre of the Canadian Cavalry may here be quoted. At  
 a recent Commission, Colonel Jenyns was examined as to Canadian horses. He stated  
 that "they were wonderfully good horses . . . as good troopers as he ever saw," and  
 that "they stand a great amount of hard work and exposure."

The REGIMENT OF CANADIAN ARTILLERY rendered, as will be remembered, services of  
 the greatest value during the North-West Rebellion, the present Lieutenant Colonel,  
 C. L. Montizambert, being in command of the Artillery, while most of the other officers  
 played a distinguished part. The "A" Battery were attached to the column under  
 General Middleton, and at Fish Creek Hill Majors Drury and Peters particularly  
 distinguished themselves, the shell firing being described by an eye witness as having a  
 splendid effect, the roar of the cannon, and the scream of the bursting shells giving

THE GOVERNOR GENERAL'S BODY GUARD FOR ONTARIO\* date from 1850, when they were organized to meet a recognised want. The name of Lieutenant-Colonel Demison will for long be identified with the troop, towards the high efficiency of which he has so much contributed. During the recent Rebellion the Body Guard were stationed at Humboldt. Many of the officers have, moreover taken part in the engagements against the Fenians.

The 1st REGIMENT OF CAVALRY HUSSARS† and the 2nd REGIMENT OF CAVALRY DRAGOONS‡ both date from May, 1812, the headquarters of the former being at London and of the latter at Oak Ridges. The Cavalry regiments as such have not been fortunate enough to take part in any of the more important engagements above referred to though individual members have from time to time participated as Volunteers.

It must, however, be remembered that, 'in the brave days of yore,' there were Cavalry regiments amongst the Volunteers who served so well. Such, for instance were Merritt's Yeomanry, who were in that famous battle of Queenstown Heights where Bröck fell, and the stern charge of the Canadian soldiers gave earnest of their heritage of victory.

The 3rd PROVISIONAL REGIMENT OF CAVALRY the 'Prince of Wales' Canadian Dragoons,‡ date from April 1870, and have their headquarters at Coburg. The commanding officer is Colonel Boulton—one of the diminishing number of old Canadian officers who took part in the fighting of the Rebellion of 1837-1838.

The 4th REGIMENT OF CAVALRY HUSSARS date from April 1875, and perpetuate the memory of the Frontenac Horse. Their headquarters are at Kingston and amongst their officers are some who have participated in the Fenian and North West Expeditions.

The 5th REGIMENT OF CAVALRY DRAGOONS§ were organized in November, 1817 and were principally recruited from the St. Andrew's Cavalry Volunteers, and the 6th REGIMENT OF CAVALRY HUSSARS better known as the Divisional Cavalry date from November, 1819, and have their headquarters at Montreal. The commanding officer Colonel Barr, served in the Red River Expedition.

\* The uniform of the Governor General's Body Guard is blue with white facings, white plume on steel helmet and ulster la c. They have as a motto *Nulli secundus*.

† The uniform of the 1st Hussars is blue with buff facings; that of the 2nd Dragoons blue with white facings and plume of the same colour. It should be remembered that the regiments designated "Hussars" do not wear the busby associated by us with Cavalry of that name.

‡ The uniform of the 3rd Dragoons is scarlet with buff facings, and black and red plume.

§ The uniform of the 5th Dragoons is blue, with white facings and white plume and that of the 6th Hussars, blue with buff facings.

encouragement to those engaged on our side and evidently dismaying the enemy. Lieutenant Rivers was in command of the Gatling guns which did such good service at Batoche, during the capture of which a portion of the Battery had to share the uninteresting but necessary task of guarding the corral. The "A" Battery subsequently took part in the pursuit of Big Bear. The "B" Battery under Major Short were attached to Colonel Otter's column, and at Cut Knife Hill were actively engaged, Captains Rutherford and Farley and Lieutenants Pelletier and Prower being amongst the officers present. Major Short had a narrow escape, a bullet passing through his cap.\* Amongst those of the brigade who lost their lives during the campaign were Acting-Bombardier Armsworth and Gunners Sharbentier, Cook, De Manolly, and Phillips; while amongst the wounded were Lieutenant Pelletier, Staff-Sergeant Mawhinney, Corporal Morton, Acting Bombardier Taylor, and Gunners Asselin, Fairbanks, Harrison, Imrie, Langarell, Ouellette, Reynolds, Stout, Twohy, Turner, and Wilson. Of the officers some have served in the Red River and Fenian engagements, while two at least hold the valued medals for war services in the Imperial Army.

The same general remarks apply to the COMPANY OF MOUNTED INFANTRY, many of whose officers were also seen in the North-West Rebellion, and in the operations against the Fenians. Colonel Taylor and Riding-master Gardiner have the Imperial service medal. We may perhaps add, as showing that the Company of Mounted Infantry are not unmindful of the motto "If you wish for peace prepare for war," that in 1886, Major Buchan gained the Governor-General's Medal in the shooting competition.

The INFANTRY SCHOOL CORPS calls for a somewhat more lengthened notice. We have seen of what incalculable service they were during the North-West Rebellion. Some were attached to the column under General Middleton, and some to that under Colonel Otter, the former being commanded by Major Smith, and the latter by Lieutenant Wadmore. They were hotly engaged at Fish Creek, where Private Watson was killed, and Privates Dunn, Jones, Harris, M'Donald, H. Jones, and Sergeant Cummings more or less severely injured. During the attack on Batoche they were on the steamer *Northcote*, which operated from the river, and at one time were attacked by the whole strength of Riel from both sides; none, however, were wounded. The portion of the corps which was with Colonel Otter's column had some sharp fighting at Cut Knife Hill, Bugler Foulkes being killed and Serjeant-major Spackman being wounded.

\* According to Boulton, the only remark which thus unpleasantly "close shave" elicited from the gallant major, was a regretful reflection that the "cap was a new one."



THE GOVERNOR GENERAL'S BODY GUARD FOR ONTARIO\* date from 1855, when they were organized to meet a recognised want. The name of Lieutenant-Colonel Denison will for long be identified with the troop, towards the high efficiency of which he has so much contributed. During the recent Rebellion the Body Guard were stationed at Humboldt. Many of the officers have, moreover, taken part in the engagements against the Fenians.

The 1st REGIMENT OF CAVALRY HUSSARS† and the 2nd REGIMENT OF CAVALRY DRAGOONS‡ both date from May, 1872, the headquarters of the former being at London, and of the latter at Oak Ridges. The Cavalry regiments as such have not been fortunate enough to take part in any of the more important engagements above referred to, though individual members have from time to time participated as Volunteers.

It must, however, be remembered that, "in the brave days of yore," there were Cavalry regiments amongst the Volunteers who served so well. Such, for instance, were Merritt's Yeomanry, who were in that famous battle of Queenstown Heights where Brock fell, and the stern charge of the Canadian soldiers gave earnest of their heritage of victory.

The 3rd PROVISIONAL REGIMENT OF CAVALRY, the "Prince of Wales' Canadian Dragoons,"§ date from April, 1875, and have their headquarters at Coburg. The commanding officer is Colonel Boulton—one of the diminishing number of old Canadian officers who took part in the fighting of the Rebellion of 1837-1838.

The 4th REGIMENT OF CAVALRY HUSSARS date from April, 1875, and perpetuate the memory of the Frontenac Horse. Their headquarters are at Kingston, and amongst their officers are some who have participated in the Fenian and North West Expeditions.

The 5th REGIMENT OF CAVALRY DRAGOONS§ were organized in November, 1877, and were principally recruited from the St. Andrew's Cavalry Volunteers, and the 6th REGIMENT OF CAVALRY HUSSARS, better known as the Divisional Cavalry, date from November, 1879, and have their headquarters at Montreal. The commanding officer, Colonel Barr, served in the Red River Expedition.

\* The uniform of the Governor General's Body Guard is blue with white facings, white plume on steel helmet and silver lace. They have as a motto "Nulli Secundus."

† The uniform of the 1st Hussars is blue with buff facings; that of the 2nd Dragoons blue with white facings and plume of the same colour. It should be remembered that the regiments designated "Hussars" do not wear the busby associated by us with Cavalry of that name.

‡ The uniform of the 3rd Dragoons is scarlet with yellow facings and black and red plume.

§ The uniform of the 5th Dragoons is blue with white facings and white plume and that of the 6th Hussars, blue with buff facings.

The 8th (Princess Louise's) NEW BRUNSWICK REGIMENT OF CAVALRY HUSSARS\* date from 1869 By General Order of 1884 they were allowed to assume as a badge the coronet of H R.H The Princess Louise, surmounting a Garter within which is the number VIII together with the motto, "Regi Patriæque Fidelis." The 8th are not without distinction in the various competitions in which they have taken part In 1852 Trooper Langstroth gained the Governor General's Prize, and in 1884 and 1887 Sergeant G Langstroth gained the Governor General's Medal.

The QUEEN'S OWN CANADIAN HUSSARS† date from 1856 and were originally known as the Quebec Squadron, their headquarters still being at that city

Of the Independent Troops the KING'S TROOP OF CAVALRY (Hussars) date from 12th June, 1874, the PRESCOTT TROOP OF CAVALRY (Dragoons) from December, 1871, the PRINCESS LOUISE'S DRAGOON GUARDS from 1872, and the WINNIPEG TROOP OF CAVALRY (Dragoons) from 1878 The uniform of the Independent Troops is, speaking generally, similar to that of the other Cavalry regiments, having blue uniform with white facings The Princess Louise's Dragoons have as a badge a joint monogram of H R.H The Princess Louise and of the Marquis of Lorne, with the coronets of a Princess and Marquis The Winnipeg Troop of Cavalry are the only regiment which as such took part in the North West Rebellion, during which they were stationed at Fort Qu'Appelle, under the command of Captain Knight In 1887 Trooper Clarke gained the Governor General's Medal.

Of the MILITIA ARTILLERY a great deal might be said. They have their triumphs to chronicle, their steady progress to boast Very early in the military records of the Dominion do we meet mention of the "Gunnery." There was a Halifax Field Battery in 1776, concerning whom we have but space to chronicle their uniform This was a blue cloth coat with a red edged cape, the skirt turned up with white, and blue faced lappels, they had, too, a white waistcoat, blue pants, and "half boots," with a round hat on which was the Hanoverian cockade Somewhat later the addition of a gilt button in the centre of the cockade was added.

We do not propose to dwell here on the services rendered by the Artillery in the first and, in one sense, most important of Canada's wars, that of 1812 The exhaustive accounts by James and Thomson, and the graphic history we have before quoted, will give in full, though not wearisome detail, the various engagements and operations in

\* The uniform of the 8th Hussars is blue with buff facings.

† The uniform of the Queen's Own Canadian Hussars is blue with buff facings.

which the services of the force were displayed. We read of Swayzee's Militia Artillery adding their "deathful thunder" to the storm of sounds which rolled round Queenstown, we know how in later years the same force, despite their somewhat antiquated field pieces, wrought right manfully and well on the occasions when ball and bullet and powder added their convincing roar to the stern mandate given to foes and rebels—"Thus far and no farther!"

We must content ourselves with reminding our readers of the more recent occurrences which have called for the performance of their devoir, and the official reports which have chronicled the zeal and completeness with which that devoir was rendered.

The FIRST BRIGADE OF FIELD ARTILLERY\* was organized in 1860, and the various Batteries on the dates following. The Durham Field Battery (Headquarters, Port Hope) in 1872, the Ganauoque Field Battery, which so early as 1862 was organized as a Garrison Battery, was changed to Field Artillery in 1872, the Hamilton Field Battery was organized in December 1850, the Kingston Field Battery, in 1856, the London Field Battery in 1856, the Montreal Field Battery in 1855, the Newcastle Field Battery in 1863, the Ottawa Field Battery in 1855, the Quebec Field Battery in 1805, the Richmond Field Battery in 1877, the Shefford Field Battery in 1812, the Sydney Field Battery in 1883, the Toronto Field Battery in 1866—first as Garrison and three months later as Field Artillery, the Welland Canal Field Battery in 1861, the Winnipeg Field Battery in 1871, and the Woodstock in 1866 as Garrison Artillery, and in 1874 as Field Artillery. Of recent years none of the Batteries—with the exception hereafter referred to—have been comparatively engaged in any important campaigns, though as might be expected many of the officers and men—amongst whom may be mentioned Major Hood of the 2nd Brigade, 1st Field Battery, Major McKenzie of the Ganauoque, Major Peters of the London, Major Stevenson and Dr Truwick of the Montreal, Major the Hon H Aylmer of the Richmond, Major Arnyrauld of the Shefford, Major King of the Welland—have seen service in the Indian disturbances.

The Winnipeg Field Battery were fortunate enough to participate in the North West Rebellion, and serve with considerable distinction in General Middleton's column in the operations at Fish Creek and against Batoche. In the former engagement they were not actively engaged, two of the guns under Captain Jarvis only being ordered forward, when, to use the General's expression, "the affair was nearly over." At Batoche,

\* The uniform of the Field Artillery is blue with scarlet facings

The 8th (Princess Louise's) NEW BRUNSWICK REGIMENT OF CAVALRY HUSSARS\* date from 1869. By General Order of 1884 they were allowed to assume as a badge the coronet of H.R.H. The Princess Louise, surmounting a Garter within which is the number VIII. together with the motto, "Regi Patriæquo Fidelis." The 8th are not without distinction in the various competitions in which they have taken part. In 1852 Trooper Langstroth gained the Governor-General's Prize, and in 1884 and 1887 Sergeant G. Langstroth gained the Governor-General's Medal.

The QUEEN'S OWN CANADIAN HUSSARS† date from 1856 and were originally known as the Quebec Squadron; their headquarters still being at that city.

Of the Independent Troops the KING'S TROOP OF CAVALRY (Hussars) date from 12th June, 1874, the PRESCOTT TROOP OF CAVALRY (Dragoons) from December, 1871, the PRINCESS LOUISE'S DRAGOON GUARDS from 1872, and the WINNIPEG TROOP OF CAVALRY (Dragoons) from 1878. The uniform of the Independent Troops is, speaking generally, similar to that of the other Cavalry regiments, having blue uniform with white facings. The Princess Louise's Dragoons have as a badge a joint monogram of H.R.H. The Princess Louise and of the Marquis of Lorne, with the coronets of a Princess and Marquis. The Winnipeg Troop of Cavalry are the only regiment which as such took part in the North-West Rebellion, during which they were stationed at Fort Qu'Appelle, under the command of Captain Knight. In 1887 Trooper Clarke gained the Governor-General's Medal.

Of the MILITIA ARTILLERY a great deal might be said. They have their triumphs to chronicle, their steady progress to boast. Very early in the military records of the Dominion do we meet mention of the "Gunners." There was a Halifax Field Battery in 1776, concerning whom we have but space to chronicle their uniform. This was a blue cloth coat with a red-edged cape, the skirt turned up with white, and blue faced lappels; they had, too, a white waistcoat, blue pants, and "half boots," with a round hat on which was the Hanoverian cockade. Somewhat later the addition of a gilt button in the centre of the cockade was added.

We do not propose to dwell here on the services rendered by the Artillery in the first and, in one sense, most important of Canada's wars, that of 1812. The exhaustive accounts by James and Thomson, and the graphic history we have before quoted, will give in full, though not wearisome detail, the various engagements and operations in

\* The uniform of the 8th Hussars is blue with buff facings.

† The uniform of the Queen's Own Canadian Hussars is blue with buff facings.

Sergeant Butler of the British Columbia Brigade Garrison Artillery gained the Governor General's Medal, Captain Jones in 1886, Sergeant Newbury and Bomb Winsby in 1887 gaining the same prize

Of the Montreal Brigade Garrison Artillery, Lieutenant Laurie gained the Governor General's Medal in 1879, 1880, 1883, and 1884, Gunner Johnson gaining the same prize in 1882 The same prize was gained by Sergeant Hunter of the New Brunswick Brigade in 1876, by Sergeant Johnstone, of the Prince Edward Island Brigade Garrison Artillery in 1885, and 1886 by Corporal Gillis and in 1875 by Lieutenant Macnaghtan of the Coburg Brigade, and in 1882 by Lieutenant Jonker of No 2 Battery, Lewis Brigade.

The ENGINEERS\* are as has been stated composed of three companies, the "Brighton" Company, organized in 1880, the "Charlottetown" Company, organized in 1878, and the "Montreal" Company organized in 1861 But also it may be as well to refer here to a fact which will not have escaped the notice of the reader, that the Batteries of Artillery and Companies of Engineers are given in alphabetical order, the last named, as in the case of the Montreal Company of Engineers, having very often an earlier official date of commencement It will, however, be observed hereafter when dealing with the Infantry Battalions, that the *order* is in many cases arbitrary, and some would say inexplicable The Engineers have as Inspector the Professor of Fortifications of the Royal Military College (at the time of writing, Major Stuart Davidson, R E), and there are in addition a "Staff Officer to the Engineer Force," and an "Engineer Officer at Headquarters"

Though not, perhaps, strictly connected with the Engineer Companies, it may not be out of place to refer here to the very important work which devolves upon the Engineer Branch of the Militia Government Department The Engineer Branch was organized in 1884, in consequence of the "transfer of the care and maintenance of all the military buildings and fortifications from the Department of Public Works to that of Militia and Defence" Amongst the duties for which this Branch is responsible are the highly important ones of devising and carrying out new works for military purpose, and the preservation in a state of due efficiency of those at present existing It is obvious that to a greater or less extent this portion of their labour is one which lends itself the more readily to the co operative and skilled existence of the more purely military components of the force

\* The uniform of the Engineers is scarlet with blue facings.

however, they were in "the thick of it," Major Jarvis and Captain Coultee being specially referred to in the report for their valuable service. Major (then Captain) Young, of the battery, was acting as Brigade Major, and rendered most excellent service throughout the campaign. To him was consigned the custody of the rebel Riel after his surrender, "a charge which involved the utmost responsibility on Captain Young." No casualties were reported, despite the active participation of the battery in the engagement.

Amongst the peaceful triumphs of the Field Artillery we may mention that in 1882 the 1st Brigade gained the Gzowski Cup, and in 1880 Quartermaster-Sergeant Armstrong gained the McDougall Challenge Cup, and Quartermaster-Sergeant Ogg, the London Merchants' Cup; in 1889 Sergeant Loggie, of the Newcastle Field Battery, gained the Governor General's Medal; in 1879 Sergeant McMullen, of the Winnipeg Field Battery Artillery, gained the Governor-General's Medal.

The GARRISON ARTILLERY have, as has been said, eighteen brigades and batteries, the dates of organization of which are as follows: the Halifax Brigade, 1869; the British Columbia Brigade, 1883; the Montreal Brigade, 1856; the New Brunswick Brigade, 1869; the Prince Edward Island Brigade, 1882; the Coburg Battery, 1860; the Digby Battery, 1869; the Gaspé Battery, 1873; the No. 1 Battery, Lévis, 1878; the No. 2 Battery, Lévis, 1880; the Lunenburg Battery, 1862; the Mahone Bay Battery, 1869; the Pictou Battery, 1875; the No. 1 Battery, Quebec, 1878; the No. 2 Battery, Quebec, 1880; the No. 3 Battery, Quebec, 1880; the Toronto Battery, 1866; the Yarmouth Battery, 1878. There is also the Sault Ste. Marie Half Battery of Mountain Artillery. Of these the Montreal Field Battery were attached to General Strange's column in the campaign of 1885, and were stationed at Regina, while the Halifax Battery supplied part of the Provisional Battalion under Colonel Bremner.

Other batteries, however, contributed individual members to the Canadian Artillery; from the Halifax Brigade, Bombardier Bontiller and Gunner Mellis; from the Digby Battery, Gunner Woodman; from No. 3 Quebec Battery, Gunner Moison; from the New Brunswick Brigade, Sergeant Richardson; from the Yarmouth Battery, Gunner Porter. Of these Gunners Woodman and Moison were wounded.

The Garrison Artillery have gained several prizes in competitions. In 1879, Gunner Adams of the 1st Brigade Halifax Garrison Artillery, gained the Governor-General's Medal, which was again won in 1881 by Sergeant Shand, by Lieutenant Adams in 1882, by Captain Garrison in 1886 and 1887, and by Major Garrison in 1888. In 1880

Supply at "Swift Current." In accordance with our plan, we subjoin a short *piece* of the successes achieved by the Foot Guards at the butts

In 1874 Sergeant Sutherland gained the Grand Aggregate Prize, in 1878 Private Morrison the McDougall Cup, and in 1879 Private Anderson the same. In 1883, 1884, and 1889 the Regiment gained the Gzowski Cup, in 1882 and 1884 Lieutenant Waldo and Sergeant Armstrong respectively gained the Governor-General's Medal. In 1884, 1887, 1888 and 1889 the Foot Guards gained the British Challenge Shield.

The 1st BATTALION PRINCE OF WALLS' REGIMENT\* occupy the position of senior regiment on the present organization. Since their formation in November, 1859, the Regiment have not participated in any of the better-known engagements. In 1879 Private Rodgers gained the Governor General's Medal.

The 2nd BATTALION QUEEN'S OWN RIFLES OF CANADA† date from April, 1860. Five years after their formation they took an active part in opposing the Fenian outbreak, and were somewhat prominently engaged at Ridgeway. It is very much to be wished that a more detailed account than now exists were written of the various occasions in which the "Fenian Scare" has called for the mustering of the Militia. Such an account would prove two things, which subjects of the Empire at large are prone to overlook—the power for annoyance possessed by even a contemptible foe, and the resources of the Dominion which fit it to cope not only with such, but with a more formidable and better organized attack. "We scorn them, but they sting," may well be the confession of sons of the Empire when reflecting on the loss in life and money entailed on us by savage warriors and treacherous Boers in far off Africa, by the fierce though chivalrous Maori, by the indomitable robber tribes of India, by muscants within our borders whose practice of assassination and murder by dynamite almost exalts by comparison their rare and burlesque attempts at open rebellion into a pardonable crime. One of the best accounts that we have seen of the Fenian "invasion" of 1865 is given by a well known and popular writer of fiction,‡ and as the Queen's Own Rifles were concerned we will give his description of the "Battle of Ridgeway" in his own terms.

\* The Prince of Wales' Regiment have a red uniform with blue fringes and the motto "Nulli Securus".

† The Queen's Own have a dark green uniform with scarlet facings. The badge and device are a maple leaf on which a scroll or banner draped with a white cloth and bearing the legend "Queen's Own Rifles" and the motto "In pace parat", encircling the figure "6" and surmounted by the Imperial Crown. The other emblem is a cross belt &c.—are a lion's head in a saltire cross of black enamel &c. between the arms four lions (1 or) passant guardant between two wreaths of maple leaves.

‡ Hawley Spenser "Sunshine and Shadow."

"It seemed that after much speechifying and fierce denunciation of the Saxon for some two days in Buffalo, a body of Fenians, on the night of May 31st, had crossed the Niagara, and seized upon Fort Erie. As to what actual strength they were in, the Government were without information, but they did understand the importance of Fort Erie.

"'Second edition' Fenian invasion of Canada! Great success! Capture of Fort Erie!' sounded somewhat imposing, vociferated in Broadway, and made the New York world opine, that there really was a backbone to this much talked of conspiracy, but the Canadian Government were of course aware that Fort Erie was an abandoned stronghold of former times, and open to be taken possession of by any large-hearted conspirator, who was armed with a spade with which to clear his path through the thistles. Still the authorities were quite alive to the fact that Fenians, in numbers more or less, had made their appearance on Canadian soil, were requisitioning (military shibboleth for felonious confiscation of property) horses, provisions, and liquors, most especially liquors, that they were tearing up the rails, and had cut the telegraph wires in the direction of Chippewa. Further came rumours of their being in great force near St Albans in Vermont, and they were reported to be five thousand strong opposite Montreal and Edwardsburg."

Then came the tidings that they were marching on Chippewa. 'Hot on their track followed Peacock (colonel of the 16th, and commander of the column). If he had no artillery, he was also quite aware that they had none, and though in some little uncertainty about their actual numbers he had no reason to believe they were more than the force under his command was perfectly competent to deal with. And now occurred one of those curious incidents that so constantly take place in great wars. Marching with a breast high ascent on the road to Chippewa, hearing of the insurgents at every mile post, listening to jeremiads concerning the fate of Chippewa, and he got not there in time to prevent its being sacked, fired, or what not, Brigadier Peacock passes a bye lane leading to the village of Ridgeway in the first instance, and to the bank of the River Niagara and Fort Erie in the second. It was up this bye lane the Fenians, after landing, had originally come and struck into the Chippewa road. It was very pardonable never to suspect that the enemy of whose doings you were continually hearing in your front, had suddenly lost heart, rapidly retreated and turning down the very bye lane from which he had emerged, was once more on his way to the river. At all events this idea never occurred to Colonel Peacock or any of his staff. They pushed forward as fast as they



could manage to do along the Chippewa road, leaving the rubble they had been sent to disperse quietly encamping themselves down that bye lane on the ridge from which the village derives its name. There the Fenian army reequitioned itself, more especially in the matter of fluids, wont, like Sir John, to take much sack with two penn'orth of bread, an idea somewhat prevalent amongst filibusters generally. Colonel Peacock, meanwhile, pushing rapidly forward on what he conceives to be the track of the rebels, bivouacs for the night about eight miles beyond that bye lane, on the sides of the highway to Chippewa.

"The Queen's Own Volunteers from Toronto arrived in due time at Port Colborne, only to find that the regulars had left, and, of course, they pushed on in compliance with their orders, in pursuit of Brigadier Peacock, but before they reached this famous bye lane, which plays so prominent a part in the history of the great Fenian invasion in Canada, they became aware that the enemy were occupying Ridgeway, and after some slight reflection, the colonel of the Toronto Volunteers resolved to attack them.

General O'Neil, of the Fenian army, may, or may not have been a great general. It is difficult to develop the qualities of a great commander when you command a Falstaffian army. He had at present seized Hoffman's Tavern, a position to which, if its name carried actual meaning, he could depend upon his followers staunchly clinging, as the key of his position, and thrown out his men in skirmishing order amidst the scrub that crowned Ridgeway Ridge a position of some strength in many ways, more especially as both masking his numbers and the quality of his troops, a position, too calculated to give some confidence to his ragamuffin battalions, inasmuch as the shooting at men who cannot see you is immeasurably more comforting than shooting at men who can.

"The volunteers speedily felt this, they were shooting at mere puffs of smoke in a thicket, but the denizens of the thicket, though making peculiarly bad practice, had at all events, their foe in the open to fire upon. The colonel of the volunteers saw a few of his corps fall, and was totally ignorant of in what strength the enemy might be, further, he had no idea of where Colonel Peacock and his column were at this moment, and remembered that his orders had been to place himself under that officer's command. The Toronto riflemen, in short, were undergoing that baptism of fire most trying of all to the uninitiated, when the first few victims of the war Moloch plunge or stagger in their tracks, before the tumult of combat had commenced, before the madness of battle has quickened the pulses, and that they were a little unsteady in consequence may be easily conceived.

"At last, the chief of the volunteers, failing utterly to discover in what force the enemy might occupy the scrub in his front, seeing no signs of approaching reinforcements, and conscious that some score or more of his men had fallen in this futile attempt to feel the foe, reluctantly gave the order to retire. The volunteers, carrying off both their dead and wounded retreated slowly and sullenly amidst the tumultuous and triumphant yells of the Femans, and thus, after a sanguinary struggle of twenty minutes, ended the memorable battle of Ridgeway.

'General O Neil, meanwhile, though flushed with a pardonable pride in his apparent victory, had his own anxieties. There had not been that influx of sturdy recruits to the green banner with its golden harp that he had anticipated, in short, he had been joined by nobody. The supporting bodies that were to follow him he could hear nothing of. He was quite aware that his force, though posted in the scrub, and liberally allowed with 'Bourbon,' had wavered considerably during the combat. He knew that had the volunteers made a determined rush at his position, never a man of his command had bided the result of it. He was aware moreover, that a column of regulars was already in his vicinity, and let the strength of that column be comparatively small, yet it was tolerably sure to outnumber his ragamuffin army. Further prosecution of the great enterprise was impossible, all he could hope was to bring himself and his men safe off. And he therefore resolved to fall back once more on the 'Niagara.'

It would be difficult to find any description of the battle which more faithfully describes the incidents that occurred. The next important service of the Queen's Own was in the North West Rebellion. In this they were attached to the column under Colonel Otter, and were under the immediate command of Colonel Millar. A company of sixty under Captain Brown took part in the reconnaissance in force of 2nd May, 1885, and the regiment also supplied the ambulance service for that expedition. Colonel Otter describes their share in the proceedings as involving a participation in what proved one of the sharpest brushes of the day. "Lieutenant Brook, Q O P," he writes in his report, 'most pluckily led the party to clear our left flank, and Sergeant McKell, Privates Acheson and Lloyd of the same corps distinguished themselves by assisting the wounded to places of safety in the face of heavy fire, Private Lloyd himself being wounded in this duty. The ambulance corps of the Queen's Own was particularly prominent in answering the numerous calls from the front for assistance many times having to traverse ground that was raked by the enemy's fire. Surgeon Leshe, Q O R., rendered willing and valuable service to the injured. To my personal staff, including Captain Mutton,

Q O R, I owe many thanks for their boldness, promptness, and assiduity " Amongst the wounded were Colour Sergeant Cooper, and Privates Varey, Lloyd Watts, and Fraser

Subjoined is a list of the successes of the Queen's Own in the shooting competitions

In 1881 Staff Sergeant Walker gained the Gzowski Cup, and in the same year he gained the McDougall Cup and the Grand Aggregate Prize In 1882 the McDougall Cup was gained by Sergeant Thompson, and in 1886 by Private Bartlett The regiment gained in 1884 the Caron Cup, and in 1889 the Gzowski Cup In 1886, Sergeant Kennedy gained the Governor General's Medal, and in 1887 and 1889, Private Duncan gained the Governor General's Prize and the Dominion of Canada Match In 1889 Sergeant Crooks won the Ounnet Match

The 3rd BATTALION "VICTORIA RIFLES" OF CANADA,\* date from 1862, and gained their first laurels in the Fenian inroad of 1865

"Eccles Hill" which commemorates their services against the Fenians is well nigh forgotten now, but many can still remember the excitement which pervaded all ranks when "war's alarm" bid fair to become a dire reality. In an article which appeared a little after, commenting on the previous attempts, the writer went on to say —

"But this year everything was different The movement was not suspected forty eight hours before the Fenian bayonets glistened in the Canada sun Arms and supplies had been collected so gradually and so quietly that their existence was not known to any but the chosen few The false alarm a few weeks before had so disgusted all parties, that, when the real wolf came, the cries of the watch were long unheeded Hubbard's, the Fenian rendezvous and camp, is at the summit of a little rise in the road, about one mile from the line It is a picturesque spot, with broad meadows stretching out on the south east, and a rocky bluff overhanging it on the west Underneath the tall trees, which stand like a line of sentinels on one side of the road, the Fenians stored their supplies and made their bivouac It was at this point that all the munitions for the force had been collected during the week With a view to guarding against the mistake of the first raid, when there were plenty of men but no guns, the Brotherhood had on the ground arms sufficient for five thousand men This is General O'Neill's statement, and it was confirmed by appearances, for, at the time of the advance some four hundred men had been armed and but a small portion of the guns had been unpacked

'The story of the engagement at Richards' Farm has been often told and is familiar to all who care On the part of the Fenians, it was a succession of disasters from begin

\* The Victoria Rifles have a green uniform with scarlet facings and the distinction of Eccles Hill.

ning to end, and imbecility and cowardice produced a complete failure. Each new movement seemed to complicate the difficulties of the situation. A company of skirmishers in close order and with fixed bayonets, ran down the hill, received the fire of the enemy, and then ran back up the hill. They took shelter at the inhospitable house of Mr. Alvah Richards. The rest of the army ran up into the woods, and got behind trees. Here they received volleys from the Canadians and a speech from O'Neill.

"Across the line, on Eccles Hill, lay seventy-five Canadians, pointing their remorseless Snider or Spencer rifles at every uncovered spot, and sending a shower of bullets at any head that showed itself in range. From noon till dark, the Dominion riflemen preserved their relentless vigil while the Fenians kept the shelter of Richards', unable even to retreat. At last the word would come that the Canadians were advancing upon the house, and terrified Irishmen would huddle together, and with pale faces count the minutes they had to live. Then Donnelly would storm at them for their cowardice, order them out into the angle behind the house, form them in military order, and await the onset of the enemy. But the onset never came, for the Canadians were careful to violate no law and kept strictly on their own soil. 'We make no apology for thus quoting in full one—and that of the best—of the few accounts which are accessible of this exploit. The 'Distinction,' one of the few borne by the Canadian Regiments shows the share the Victorias had in the affair.

The vacant position of 4th Battalion used to be occupied by a regiment called the 'Chasseurs Canadiens' of Montreal, which, however, has for some years ceased to exist. According to Christie the 'Canadian Chasseurs' were embodied in September, 1812, and were amongst the forces at the head of which the gallant Sir George Prevost set himself to defend the frontier. In mentioning here this regiment which has ceased to exist we may be allowed to refer to the fact to which the Canadian Chasseurs amongst other corps so emphatically testified, namely, the genuine and selfless loyalty displayed by the French portion of the community. It must be remembered that scarcely yet was even England free from the memories of the jealous suspicion entertained towards the Roman Catholic subjects of the British crown.

"The evil that men do lives after them  
The good is oft interred with their bones."

The splendid service rendered to Queen and country by the Roman Catholics at the time of the Armada had been forgotten, all that was thought of was their unpopular activity under the Stuarts, and the stubborn loyalty with which they clung to the

Royal line which had forfeited the Crown. Scarcely twenty years before the formation of the Canadian Chasseurs Edmund Burke had addressed an English constituency in the following eloquent words—"When the English nation seemed to be dangerously if not irrevocably divided—when one, and that the most growing branch, was torn from the parent stock and engrafted on the power of France, a great terror fell upon this kingdom. You remember the cloud that gloomed over us all. In that hour of our

dismay, from the bottom of the hiding places into which the indiscriminate rigour of our statutes had driven them, came out the body of the Roman Catholics. They appeared before the steps of a tottering throne with one of the most sober, measured, steady, and dutiful addresses that was ever presented to the Crown. The address showed that all subjects of England had cast off all foreign views and connections, and that every man looked for his relief from every grievance at the hands only of his own national government." Such was the principle which actuated the inhabitants of Montreal and its district in the troublous times of 1812, and the Canadian Chasseurs and other regiments which then sprang into being proved at once their loyalty and their valour in many a well fought field.

Their subsequent career has been comparatively uneventful, though they have a good record to show in marksmanship. The Governor General's Medal was gained in 1876 and 1882 by Lieutenant Wolfenden, in 1877 by Sergeant Fletcher, and in 1883 and 1886 by Colour Sergeant Woolacot. The year 1889 was a red letter year in their chronicles. The British Challenge Shield was won by the regiment, Private Burns gained the Governor General's Prize and the Manufacturers' Prize, while the Lansdowne Aggregate was secured by Staff Sergeant McAdam.

The 5th BATTALION ROYAL SCOTS OF CANADA\* date from 1872, and were formerly known as the "Royal Light Infantry." They served in General Weatherell's Force, and distinguished themselves at the capture of St Eustache. They did not take any share in the North West Expedition. Their successes at the butts are as follows—

In 1886 Staff Sergeant Wynne and Private Smith gained the Governor General's Medal, and in 1887 Lieutenant Vaughan gained the McDougall cup. In 1888 Captain Hood gained the Governor General's Medal, and in 1888 and 1889 the regiment gained the Gzowski Cup.

\* The Royal Scots wear Highland uniform and have as a badge. A bear's head with the motto *Be GW mearra in the Garter under it.*

The 6th BATTALION FUSILIERS\* date from 1862, and were represented in the Peman Raid to which reference has been before made. The present Surgeon, Dr Bell, served in the North West Campaign in the Field Hospital, No 1. Amongst their achievements on the shooting range may be mentioned that of Private Marks, who in three years, 1881, 1885, and 1887, gained the Governor General's Medal, of Private Riddle who gained the same prize in 1882 and 1881, and of Colour Sergeant Waters who won it in 1885. In 1883 and 1889, the 6th gained the British Challenge Shield and the Minister of Militia's Challenge Cup.

The 7th BATTALION FUSILIERS† date from 1866, and used to be called the "London Light Infantry". In 1889 the battalion was reorganized. In the North West Rebellion they were commanded by Colonel W. de B. Williams, and were chiefly employed at Clarke's Crossing. There were no casualties.

The 8th BATTALION ROYAL RIFLES date from 1862. By a General Order of October, 1883, they were granted as "badge and motto — A lion's head and wreath to be connected with three chains, all in silver, a centre ornament on a polished silver plate between two wreaths of laurel leaves of frosted silver, conjoined at the base, including a Maltese cross of frosted silver, between the arms of the cross four *lioncels, passant gardant*, charged upon the centre of the cross a plate of frosted silver inscribed with the number of the battalion in Roman letters, VIII, surrounded with a border also of frosted silver inscribed with the words 'Royal Rifles', on a silver scroll charged on the base of this centre ornament, where the wreaths are joined, and inscribed with the regimental motto, *Volens et Valens*. Over all the Imperial Crown in silver resting upon a supportive tablet of the same. The pouch belt ornaments of sergeants to be of similar form, but of bronze instead of silver."

Though the battalion was not engaged in the North West Rebellion the present senior major Major Prower, served in the "B" Battery of Canadian Artillery.

The battalion has had several successes in shooting competitions. In 1874 and 1883 Lieutenant Balfour gained the Governor General's Medal, and in 1880 the Governor

The 6th Fusiliers have a red uniform with blue facings. The official description of the badge is as follows —  
 Quarter first a Beaver proper on a mount vert. Second gules, a Lion passant guardant. Third argent, a Grouse proper. Fourth or, a string of three maple leaves proper. The whole within a garter argent, embled and unbraced or.

Crest — An Indian warrior proper holding a bow in his dexter hand and having a quiver of arrows over the sinister shoulder.

Motto — *Est jactantia retrotrahit*.

† The 7th Fusiliers have a scarlet uniform with blue facings.

General's Prize, in 1880 and 1883 Captain Philips and Lieutenant Forrest gained respectively the Governor-General's Medal and the Grand Aggregate Prize. The regiment in 1886 gained the British Challenge Shield, in 1887 and 1889 the Gzowski Cup.

The 9th BATTALION (VOLTIGEURS DE QUEBEC) date from March, 1862. Under Colonel Amyot they were called out at the time of the North West Rebellion, being stationed chiefly at Calgary and Gleichen. Lieutenant Pelletier of the regiment was attached to the "B" battery, R C A, and fought at Cut Knife Hill, where, to quote the language of the commanding officer's report, "he was wounded early in the action, while gallantly encouraging his men in the face of a hot fire." Amongst the marksmen of the regiment may be mentioned Private May, who in 1868 gained the McDougall Cup.

The 10th BATTALION ROYAL GRENADIERS,\* date from 1862, and may be considered as one of the finest regiments in the Dominion. The present commanding officer, Colonel Dawson, one of the extra aide de camps to the Governor General, saw service at the time of the Fenian Raid, and was second in command of the regiment during the suppression of the North West Rebellion. In this war the Grenadiers gained deserved praise. Almost immediately on their arrival at Qu'Appelle they were ordered to the front, "with teams to hasten their march and save the men." At Fish Creek they were in the column under Colonel Montizambert, and arrived on the scene somewhat late, relieving the Winnipeg Rifles in their arduous position. To the Grenadiers fell the honour of actually commencing the fighting about Batoche. Two companies advanced into the bush and were received by a heavy fire from the concealed rifle pits of the enemy. Moor was killed, and Captain Mason, in command of No. 2 Company, wounded. During the operations preliminary to the final attack Captain Manley was wounded. When that attack was made, "Colonel Garrett advanced his regiment straight to the front," a movement which was completed under a brisk fire from the front as well as the opposite side of the river. Steadily yet rapidly they advanced, with the enemy's bullets pouring in amongst the ranks, though fortunately with less fatal effect than might have been anticipated. With a cheer the Grenadiers and Midlanders dashed forward, "and drove the enemy out of the forts in front of the cemetery and the ravine to the right of it." Successful though the movement was, the general satisfaction was chequered by the

\* By G O of August, 1879 the Royal Grenadiers were granted as a badge — "In centre on shield figure 10 with crown on top. Behind both and also ring above crown and 10 a sheaf of spears. On fexter side thistle and shamrock. On sinister side roses and in base maple leaves. The shield surrounded with garter bearing the motto *Ready Aye Ready* which is surrounded by a wreath of hured leaves, behind which and extending outside wreath a military star. The whole surmounted by a Royal Crown. The 10th also have the distinction, 'Batoche'."

death of Lieutenant Fitch, "a most promising young officer" Batoche was won, and the Grenadiers had right well earned their distinction. Amongst the wounded, in addition to those mentioned, were Major Dawson,\* Staff Sergeant Mitchell, Corporal Foley, Privates Brisbane, Lager, Millson, Martin, Marshall, Barber, Cantwell, Quigley, Cook, Stead, Scovell, and Bugler Graham. Some fifty of the regiment were with the force which General Middleton took in pursuit of Big Bear, Major Dawson being left in command at Battleford. As a short summary of the achievements of the Grenadiers at the butts we may mention that in 1873 Sergeant McMullen gained the Governor General's Prize and Medal, and in 1875 Captain Anderson gained the Governor-General's Medal. In 1878 and 1879 respectively Private Bell gained the Grand Aggregate Prize and the Governor General's Medal. In 1880 and 1888 Sergeant F. Mitchell gained the Grand Aggregate Prize, and in 1887 he gained the Governor General's Medal. In 1883 and 1889 the regiment gained the Gzowski Cup and the British Challenge Shield, and in 1889 the Ounnet Match, the Governor General's Prize, and the Martini Matches were gained by Private Simpson. In the same year Sergeant T. Mitchell gained the London Merchants' Cup, the Governor General's Prize, and the Martini Matches.

The 11th BATTALION OF INFANTRY, the ARGENTINE RANGERS† date from March, 1862.\* The Battalion has not been engaged in any of the more recent occasions when the Militia has been called out.

The 12th BATTALION OF INFANTRY, YORK RANGERS‡ date from 1866. At the time of the North-West Rebellion four companies of the 12th and four companies of the 35th—the Simcoe Foresters—were formed by Colonel O'Brien of the latter regiment into a battalion called the York and Simcoe Rangers. Their first station was at Fort Qu'Appelle, after which they went on to Humboldt, and they did not participate in the more active operations. Their achievements in the shooting field may be thus summarised.

In 1884, Sergeant Bell gained the Governor General's Medal, and in 1889 the London Merchants' Cup. In 1888 Lieutenant Brown gained the McDougall Cup, and in 1889 the regiment gained the British Challenge Shield, and in 1895 the Gzowski Cup.

The 13th BATTALION OF INFANTRY date from 1862, the 14th (THE PRINCESS OF WALES'

\* Major Dawson was particularly mentioned in the General's report.

† The uniform is red with blue facings. As a badge the 11th bear a military star with the numeral 11 and the full title of the regiment. Round the whole is a wreath of maple leaves surmounted by the Imperial Crown and beneath being the motto *Ne Surrender*.

‡ The York Rangers have as a motto *Celer et audax*.





THE 87th PRINCESS VICTORIA'S (ROYAL IRISH FUSILIERS)

OWN RIFLES), and the 15th (THE ARGYLE LIGHT INFANTRY), \* from January, 1863. The 13th Battalion rendered good service at the time of the Fenian incursion, and the 15th was one of the regiments which contributed to form the "Midland Battalion" on the occasion of the recent rebellion in the North-West, in which Colonel Smith, now of the 11th, also took part. The part the Midland Battalion under its gallant commander, Colonel Williams of the 16th, played in the various engagements which terminated in the collapse of Riel's rebellion is well known. Grenadiers, Midlanders, and the 90th vied with each other as to which should earn the greatest credit, and it would be hard to say to whom the palm should be accorded. Amongst the officers of the 15th who were present we may mention Major Cazier, Captain Halliwell, and Lieutenant Kenny, of whom the second named was wounded in the left shoulder during the attack on Batoche.

Although the 13th Regiment has not taken part in the more recent fighting work of the army, few regiments can show a better record of good shooting.

In 1873 and 1875 Sergeant D. Mitchell gained the McDougall Cup, and in 1875 and 1876 he gained the Grand Aggregate Prize, and in 1880 he gained the Governor-General's Medal, gaining again in 1880 the Manufacturers' Match. In 1876 Private T. Mitchell gained the McDougall Cup, and in 1879 Private W. Mitchell gained the Governor-General's Medal. In 1886 and 1889 Captain Zealand gained respectively the Governor-General's Medal and Prize. In 1889 Lieutenant Margetts and Private Murdock gained the Revolver Match, and in the same year Sergeant Goodwin gained the Manufacturers' Match, the Snider Aggregate, and the Lansdowne Aggregate. In the same year the Bankers' Prize (Grand Aggregate) and the Standing Match was gained by Captain Ross. In 1885 the regiment gained the British Challenge Shield, and in 1889 Corporal Morris gained the Dominion of Canada Match, the Snider Aggregate, the Ousmet Match, the Lansdowne Aggregate, the London Merchants' Cup, and the Governor-General's Prize. In 1882 he also gained the Governor-General's medal. The 14th (Princess of Wales' Own Rifles) won the Rideau Medal in 1889.

The 16th (PRINCE EDWARD) BATTALION OF INFANTRY, the 17th (LEVIS) BATTALION, and

\* The Argyle Light Infantry bear as device and motto—The Garter surmounted by a crown and inscribed thereon "Argyle Light Infantry," with in the Garter the numeral XV surmounted by a bear's head. The Garter is surmounted by a wreath of maple leaves supported by the colours of the Battalion, and underneath the motto, *Audis Scuto Ius*.

Where the uniform is not specially described the ordinary description before given applies, i.e. scarlet with blue facings, or, in the case of Rifle Regiments, dark green with scarlet.

the 18th (PRESCOTT) \* BATTALION, all date from February, 1863, being organized within a few days of each other. The 16th was represented at the Fenian outbreak.

The 19th (LINCOLN) BATTALION, and the 20th (HALLO) BATTALION (Lorne Rifles) both date from September 8th, 1866. Though in recent years neither regiment has taken an active part in the better known achievements of the Canadian army, the "Lincoln" can at least boast the possession of a name which their predecessors of 1812 made a famous one. There were five "Lincoln" regiments amongst the British forces at Queenston Heights, and from the many names of those who there upheld the honour of their cause may be mentioned Crook and McEwan of the 1st Lincoln, Hamilton and Stone of the 2nd, Nellies and W. Crook of the 4th, Hall, Durand, and Applegate of the 5th. Side by side with the York volunteers, "with 'Brook' on their lips and revenge in their hearts," charged the men of Lincoln in that furious onset which gained the day for Canada. Amongst the "foremost in frontier fray" from the very commencement of the war had been Thomas Clark, Lieutenant Colonel of the 2nd Militia. He it was who, on the 4th July, 1813, the anniversary of the American independence, embarked with forty of his regiment, crossed the river and captured a fort, considerable munition & war, and fifteen prisoners. A week later the same number of men under Clark accompanied Colonel Bishopp's force in his brilliant attack upon Black Rock Fort. But we cannot linger longer upon the deeds of the Lincoln regiments of old. Should occasion arise, doubtless, their successors of to-day would quit themselves as well and manfully as did the heroes of 1812.

The 21st BATTALION (ESSEX) FUSILIERS, and the 22nd BATTALION (OXFORD) RIFLES,† date, the former from June, 1855, and the latter from August, 1863. Both regiments were represented during the Fenian raid, many of the members rendering good service.

The 23rd (BEAUCHE) BATTALION date from April 1869, the 24th (KENT), the 25th (ELGIN), the 26th (MIDDLESEX), the 27th (LAMBTON) "St. Clair Borderers,"‡ the 28th (PERTH), the 29th (WATERLOO), the 30th (WELLINGTON), the 31st (GARY), the 32nd (BRUCE), the 33rd (HURON), and the 34th (ONTARIO), all date from the 14th of September, 1866, and have not had the opportunity of engaging in active service. Many of the senior officers, Colonel Martin and Major Denhardt of the 24th, Colonel Lindley and Major Bradley of

\* The 16th have as a motto *Paucis et Valens*.

† The Oxford Rifles have as badge and motto — A Maltese Cross bearing at each of its angles a British lion and in the centre the numeral 22, encircled by the additional designation of the Battalion. The Oxford Rifles' The whole encircled by a wreath of maple leaves surmounted by the Imperial crown with the motto *Pro aris et focis*, on the wreath at base of badge.

‡ The St. Clair Borderers have as a motto, *Semper Paratus et Fidelis*.

the 20th, Major Hamilton of the 28th Colonels Clarke Brodie, and Coleman of the 30th, 31st and 33rd respectively served on the occasion of the Fenian disturbance Captain Cook of the 28th served with the Militia in the Red River Expedition, and Lieutenant Grierson served in the Q O R in the North West Rebellion The Governor General's Medal has been won by Private Henderson of the 20th (1881) by Lieutenant Conboy of the 30th (1888), by Lieutenant Mitchell of the 32nd (1881), by Captain Wilson and Colour Sergeant Muirs of the 33rd in 1881 and 1882 respectively, while Lieutenant Mitchell also gained in 1883 the Governor General's Prize, and in 1889 the Standing Match Competition, Captain Wilson, before named, gained the Governor General's Prize in 1881, and in 1888 the Huron Battalion won the Caron Cup

The 35th BATTALION OF INFANTRY, THE SIMCOE FORESTERS\* also date from September, 1866, and, as has been observed, contributed four companies to the constitution of the York and Simcoe Rangers on the occasion of the North West Rebellion They were also represented in the suppression of the Fenian disturbances In 1880, the present commanding officer, Colonel O'Brien, was in command of the composite battalion, Major Ward acted as adjutant, and many of the other officers were in command of companies

The 36th (PEEL) BATTALION OF INFANTRY† date from the same date September, 1866, and have been represented by existing members of the regiment both in the Fenian and North West disturbances The 37th (HALDIMAND) BATTALION OF RIFLES, the 38th BATTALION (DUFFERIN) RIFLES OF CANADA,‡ and the 39th (NORFOLK) BATTALION OF RIFLES§ all date from the 28th of September, 1866 The 37th and 38th have not been

\* The Simcoe Foresters have as a motto *Quo temer agas*

† The Peel Battalion has a motto *Pro a et fove*

‡ The Dufferin Rifles bear the following, which we give in the words of the General Order —

“Badge &c The Badge and Device of the Battalion shall consist of the Earl of Dufferin's crest (comprising a cap of maintenance surmounted by a crest) underneath which are the numerals 38, the whole encircled by a scroll or garter inscribed with a buckle and bearing the legend *Dufferin Rifles and his lordship's motto Pro a et fove* the whole surmounted by the Imperial Crown The badge shall be of silver for officers and bronze for non-commissioned officers and men.

“Cross belt ornaments. A lion's head chain and whistle a silver with a centre ornament on a polished silver plate between two wreaths of maple leaves of frosted silver conjoined at the base, enclosing a Maltese cross of frosted silver finished with polished silver—between the arms of the cross four bells pass at guard—charged upon a blue cross a plate of frosted silver inscribed with the numeral 38 surrounded by a border of frosted silver inscribed with the words *Dufferin Rifles*. Over all the Imperial Crown in silver resting upon a supporting tablet of the same A centre ornament of silver on pouch at back of belt consisting of the numerals 38 surrounded by a buckle the whole surmounted by the Imperial Crown”

§ The Norfolk Rifles bear as badge—A Maltese Cross surmounted by the Imperial Crown at each angle of the cross a British lion. In the centre of the cross the numeral 39 encircled by the regimental designation “Norfolk Rifles Canada.”

Badge for cross belt to be a Maltese Cross as above described encircled by a wreath of maple leaves surmounted by the Imperial Crown Badges to be silver for officers, bronze for non-commissioned officers and men

actively employed on either of the occasions which since their formation have called for the services of the Militia, though some of the officers of the latter served in the North West Campaign. Colonel Coombs, Major Rycerson, and Captain Price of the Norfolk Rifles served against the Fenians.

The 40th (NORTHUMBERLAND) BATTALION OF INFANTRY date from October, 1866, and were one of the regiments which contributed a company to the formation of the Midland Battalion in 1885, Captain Bonnycastle of the Campbellford Company being then in command of the "B" Company of the battalion.

The 41st (BROCKVILLE) BATTALION OF RIFLES\* and the 42nd (BROCKVILLE) BATTALION OF INFANTRY both date from October, 1866. The present commanding officers of both regiments, Lieutenant Colonel Cole and Lieutenant Colonel Matheson, saw good service at the time of the Fenian outbreak.

The 43rd (OTTAWA AND CARLETON) BATTALION OF RIFLES† date from August 1881. Many of the present officers, including Major Wright,‡ Captains Billings, Bell, and Rogers, and Lieutenant Lawless served in the 1885 expedition, while two of the officers, Captain Macdonald and Lieutenant Humphreys, had "been out" against the Fenians. The 43rd have, moreover, to boast other more peaceful exploits at the butt.

In 1883 Lieutenant Chamberlain gained the McDougall Cup, and in 1887 and 1889 the regiment gained respectively the Caron Cup and the Gzowski Cup. In 1889, Captain Rogers gained the Manufacturers' Match, Colour Sergeant Boville gaining in the same year the Standing Match. In the same year Lieutenant Colonel Anderson gained the Lansdowne Aggregate, Lieutenant Jameson the Martini Matches, Colour Sergeant Fairburn and Major Sherwood the Revolver Match, and Private Hutcheson the Snider Aggregate, the Bankers' Prize, Grand Aggregate, and the London Merchants Cup.

The 44th (WELLAND) BATTALION OF INFANTRY§ date from November, 1866, and were represented in the Fenian affair.

\* The Brockville Rifles bear as badge and motto—A Maltese Cross surmounted by a Crown. In the centre the Battalion numeral 41 crossed rifles above, a beaver below. Under the Beaver the motto, *Semper Paratus*. The whole surrounded by a wreath of maple leaves, outside of which are the words, "Brockville Battalion of Rifles."

† By General Orders the Ornaments and Devices of the Ottawa and Carleton Rifles are cross-belt a Lion's head chain and whistle. The centre ornament to consist of a Maltese Cross having in each of its angles a Lion in centre the regimental motto "Advance" in a double circle round the numeral 43, the whole encircled by a wreath of maple leaves surmounted by a royal crown with the words "Ottawa and Carleton Rifles" on a scroll at foot.

Badge for forage cap—The Maltese Cross forming the centre ornament of the cross belt.

Ornament for Ponch.—A bugle suspended by a knotted ribbon with cord and tassels. The ornaments with devices in silver for officers. Bronze for non-commissioned officers and men.

‡ Major Wright served as commissariat officer to General Strange's column.

§ The 44th have as a motto *Mors aut Victoria*.

The 15th (WEST DURHAM) BATTALION OF INFANTRY were organized on the same date and were one of the regiments contributing the Midland Battalion, Major Deacon being attached to the staff, and Major Hughes commanding the "C" Company, the latter being specially commended in the General's report.

Amongst their shooting successes the 15th record that in 1884, Staff Sergeant Russell gained the Grand Aggregate Prize, and in 1887 the Governor General's Medal. In 1885 Sergeant King gained the Grand Aggregate Prize, and in 1889 Private Curtis gained the Martini Matches, Private Windatt the Bunkers' Prize, and Sergeant Horsey the same.

The 16th (EAST DURHAM) BATTALION OF INFANTRY\* also date from November, 1866, and were represented in the Fenian disturbance. They were, so to speak, the parent regiment of the Midland Battalion, contributing two companies to its composition. Major Dingwall commanded the "E" Company, Captain Winslow, the "D" Company, Captain Preston being second in command, Quartermaster Clemmes who, like Major Dingwall, was one of the "veterans" of the Fenian outbreak, was Quartermaster to the battalion, Lieutenant Smart served under Major Dingwall, and Dr Wight was also present.

The 17th (FRONTENAC) BATTALION OF INFANTRY have the same date of official origin, and was another of the constituent regiments of the Midland Battalion, Captain Kelly being in command of the "F" Company. Sergeant Bailhe gained the Governor-General's Medal in 1873, and in 1889 was the victor in the Manufacturers' Match.

The 19th (HASTINGS) BATTALION OF RIFLES date from the same period. They are amongst the regiments which claim a participation in the suppression of the Fenian outbreak, no fewer than four of the present officers having then served. The Hastings contributed a company to the Midland Battalion, Captain Harrison being in command of the "H" Company, to which Captain Smith was also attached. Dr Tracey of the regiment was one of the surgeons of Field Hospital No 1. The Governor General's Medal and the Grand Aggregate Prize have been gained respectively by Sergeant Bennett in 1874, and Private Kimmerly in 1884.

The 50th BATTALION OF INFANTRY (HUNTINGDON BORDERERS)† date from 1866. The distinction "Trent River" borne by them, recalls an episode in the ill known Fenian

\* The 46th have as a motto *Semper Paratus*.

† By General Order of May, 1871, the Huntingdon Borderers have "On battalion colour the words 'Trent River' Device and motto, the Garter, surmounted by a crown on which is inscribed the words 'Huntingdon Borderers.' Within the Garter the numeral of the battalion (50) in Roman letter. The Garter surrounded by a wreath of Maple leaves, and underneath the motto *Ne aspera terrent* inscribed on a scroll. In three corners of the colour a maple leaf."

invasion of 1870 To a certain extent in some cases, the world in general reverses the role of *laudator temporis acti*, and comes at last to take *omne ignotum pro infinitissimo*. But at the time the alarm was genuine and well founded enough. It was well remarked in an account which appeared a short time after that "Montreal awoke one morning to hear its newsboys shouting themselves hoarse over 'specials' and 'extras,' and to see its volunteers hurrying in many directions to do battle against the invaders." The frontier stations south of Montreal were threatened, and popular excitement was kept at fever heat by telegrams following in quick succession. The article to which we have referred gives a summary of these which we will quote

No 1 Potsdam Junction.—Two companies, cavalry, three car-loads of men arrived here from Rome on 26th No fight before Saturday

No 2 Malone, 26th May —All quiet, one hundred and fifty Fenians arrived, they leave for Trout River

No 3 South Hinchinbrook —Operator just said good bye, Fenians close at hand

No 4 Huntingdon, 26th May —Fenians got large reinforcements last night, six field pieces, provisions plenty, expect to fight to-morrow

No 5 Hinchinbrook —Seven hundred well armed Fenians at hand

No 6 Potsdam Junction.—Just returned from Fenian camp Two hundred in all, fifty deserters during night, they have one hundred and fifty waggon loads of ammunition, &c, arms computed at eight thousand stand, rifles, chiefly Springfield, converted, five hundred Sniders, six brass guns, very light, all on way to St Regis and Fort Covington, no provisions, two hundred more arrive at noon

No 7 Waterdown —Two hundred Fenians, under General Gleeson, and five hundred United States soldiers passed here for frontier

No 8 Huntingdon, 26th May —One operator at South Hinchinbrook has come to office, and reports Fenians have seized office there, and are advancing on Huntingdon

At Huntingdon the Canadian Militia had concentrated to the number of some three regiments, and it became evident that the invaders meant fighting The scene was one of excitement, characterised on the part of the Canadians by an instinctive prescience of success Yet to all appearance success might well be for their foes, whose strength had been variously estimated, and whose latent resources, bearing in mind the country from which they came, were a problem not easy of solution Before long "the head of the hostile column came moving up the road from Huntingdon at a long swinging pace

When it reached Hinchinbrook its leading companies were turned to the right to gain the line of woods that skirted the cultivated ground—the main body of the advance was pushed up along the road directly towards the hop gardens from which a bend in the road still concealed them. Behind this advanced line, which was deployed into skirmishing order, came a company of the 69th Regiment, and further off followed that regiment, while the Montreal Garrison Artillery crossed the river near Hinchinbrook and moved down to threaten the Fenian position upon its right flank.

“Behind it the ground was covered with the debris of the fleeing force. Swords, scabbards, Springfield breechloading rifles, black leather cartridge pouches, grey canvas knapsacks, pieces of pork, unscabbarded bayonets, waist belts engraved with ‘Irish Republican Army’, everything in fact, except the soldiers themselves. We soon reached the boundary line. The bugles had been braying out ‘cease fire’ for some seconds before they were obeyed, the boys evidently thinking this opportunity of driving Snider bullets at the rate of five per minute from each rifle, across the line into Uncle Sam’s territory was an event not likely to occur soon again, and one which should, therefore, be made the most of. Accordingly it was some little time before Trout River could with any degree of safety to itself look out of doors, but by and bye the bugles, backed by repeated injunctions to cease fire, made themselves clearly understood, and the Borderers, dropping their Snider butts on the ground, sent a ringing cheer after their discomfited foes, whose precipitous retreat had carried them far behind the village houses.” Such is an account—and a fair one—of the engagement in which the Huntingdon Borderers earned their distinction of Trout River.

The 51st BATTALION OF INFANTRY, the HEMMINGFORD RANGERS, and the 52nd BATTALION, the BROME BATTALION OF LIGHT INFANTRY, both date from September, 1886. Colonel Hall, the commanding officer of the latter, is one of the comparatively few Canadian officers who can claim to have served in the rebellion of 1837 as well as the subsequent Fenian outburst. In the list of prizes won at the butts the 51st record that in 1884 the McDougall Prize was won by Corporal McNaughton.

The 53rd (SHERBROOKE) BATTALION,\* and the 54th (RICHMOND) BATTALION† both date from March, 1867. In 1888 Lieutenant Spearing of the 53rd gained the Governor

\* The Sherbrooke crest and motto.—The Battalion numeral LIII in Roman characters, surrounded by a circle inscribed with the word “Sherbrooke.” The whole enclosed by a wreath of roses, shamrocks, thistles and maple leaves, surmounted by a Royal Crown, underneath a beaver, above a scroll bearing the motto *In hoc sig. o. vincas.*

† The 54th bear as badge.—Shield argent bearing a cross salt with fleurs-de-lis in centre, between four Cornish choughs proper, surmounted by a ducal coronet, or a chough rising proper.

Motto.—*Sic ady.* The whole surrounded by a wreath of maple leaves with beaver.



General's Medal, and in the following year tied with Sergeant Clark for the first place in the competition for the Minister of Militia's Prize. In 1875 Major Thomas of the Richmonds gained the McDougall Cup, and in 1889 the Minister of Militia's Match and the Lansdowne Aggregate. In 1876 Captain Boyd gained the Governor-General's Medal.

The 55th (MEGANIC) LIGHT INFANTRY\* date from March, 1867, and the 56th (GRENVILLE) BATTALION, "Lisgar Rifles," from April in the same year. Neither battalion was called upon for active service in the North-West Rebellion. In 1889 Lieutenant Bedford of the Lisgar Rifles gained the McDougall Prize.

The 57th BATTALION OF INFANTRY, "PETERBOROUGH RANGERS,"† date from May, 1867, and were one of the regiments called upon to contribute to the Midland Battalion, Captain Brennan being second in command of the "G" Company.

The 58th (COMPTON) BATTALION OF INFANTRY date from October, 1867, the 59th (STORMONT AND GLENGARRY) BATTALION‡ from July, 1868, the 60th (MISSISQUOI)§ from February, 1879. The title "Glengarry" recalls—as is the case with many of the present regiments—the corps of the same name which gained considerable prestige in the campaign of 1812-14. The Glengarry Light Infantry and the Cornwall and Glengarry Militia formed the bulk of the small force which, in November, 1812, crossed the St. Lawrence and captured the Salmon River Fort. Their origin and subsequent gallantry under Colonel Macdonnell have been before referred to || We have before referred to the short campaign of which "Eccles Hill" was the principal encounter, and the part taken by the Missisquoi Battalion will be well remembered by all familiar with the details of the struggle. Amongst those of the officers who took part in the action

\* The "Meganic Light Infantry" bear as device and motto—the garter surmounted by a crown, on which the word Meganic is inscribed. Within the garter the numeral (LV) of the Battalion in Roman letters. The garter is surrounded by a wreath of maple leaves and supported by the regimental colours, and, underneath, the motto *Semper Paratus* inscribed on a scroll.

† The "Peterborough Rangers" bear as device and motto—A beaver, under which are the numerals LVII encircled by a scroll or garter clasped by a buckle, and bearing the designation "Peterborough Rangers," the whole surrounded by a wreath of maple leaves entwined with the rose, the thistle and the shamrock, and surmounted by the Imperial Crown. Underneath all, the motto *Qui Separat*.

‡ The "Stormont and Glengarry" Battalion of Infantry bear as devices and motto on the Regimental Colours—In the first corner, the crown and beaver, with the motto *Qui Separat*, in the second corner, two axes, crossed, in the third corner, a ship, and in the fourth corner, a sheaf of grain surrounded by maple leaves. Principal motto: *Foy pour dieux*.

§ The "Missisquoi" Battalion of Infantry bear their badge and motto in accordance with a G.O. of August, 1879, which ran as follows—"In recognition of the services rendered by a detachment of the 60th Battalion on the 23rd May last, the Battalion is hereby permitted to bear on its regimental colour the words 'Eccles Hill,' with the motto *Watch the Front—Watch well*."

|| Supra, pp. 202-204.

and are still attached to the regiment may be mentioned Major Hanley and Lieutenant Westover. Lieutenant Whitman has gained the Governor General's Prize and Medal and the McDougall Cup, the Medal having also been gained in 1887 by Private Stanton.

The 61st (MONTMAGNY AND L'ISLET) BATTALION OF INFANTRY date from 1869, and the 62nd BATTALION (ST JOHN FUSILIERS),\* from March, 1872. The latter regiment was represented at the Fenian incursion, and one, at least, of the officers took part in the expedition of 1885. The Governor General's Medal has been gained by Lieutenant Shires (1879), Captain Hartt (1883), Lieutenant Lordly and Lieutenant Manning (1889). Lieutenant Lordly gained, besides, the Bankers' Prize in 1889, Captain Thompson being the winner of the Dominion of Canada Match in the same year.

The 63rd HALIFAX BATTALION OF RIFLES† date from May, 1860, and claim to be in point of seniority the third oldest regiment in the Dominion. We have been compelled in most cases to pass over the early history of regiments, we will therefore take the Halifax Battalion as a typical one, and trace its growth *ab initio*. In so doing we shall give a fair idea of the processes through which other regiments have reached their present stage of organization.

The origin of the present force dates back, according to the historian of the battalion,‡ to that general expectation of a great European War which, combined with the ominous existence of the immenso Continental armies, was the cause of the organization of the Volunteer Forces in Great Britain. The warlike spirit then engendered soon spread to the dependencies of Great Britain, and was taken up in a practical manner in Nova Scotia. Meetings were held in the city of Halifax during the fall of 1859, and it was evident that the material for military organization was not confined to the old country. Many companies, including the Victoria Rifles, whose ranks were restricted to coloured citizens, were formed in Halifax, but those which are now represented by the existing battalion were the Scottish Rifles, the Chebucto Greys, Mayflower Rifles, Halifax Rifles, Irish Volunteers, and Dartmouth Rifles.

\* The St. John Fusiliers have as badge and motto—Two Moose *can pa t confrontee* supporting a garter clasped with a buckle whereupon is inscribed "Saint John Fusiliers" surmounted by a royal crown. Within the garter a hand grenade *flourant* with the motto *rales & underneath*. On an escrol below the motto *Smile & Pa a s*.

† The uniform of the Halifax Battalion is dark green with scarlet facings. They bear as badge and motto—An eight-pointed star (fluted). Thereon, mental number 63 at upper point, with the words "Halifax Rifles" on a ribbon attached. From the regimental number a blue suspended by cords and tassels. In the circle of the badge a maple leaf *flourant* the words "Canada." Motto *Cede Nulli* on a ribbon interlaced with bow of bugle cord. The whole surmounted with a Royal Crown.

‡ Major Egan, of whose interest in the battalion the writer has gladly availed himself.

Early in 1860 these various companies were formed into a battalion, Sir W. Fenwick Williams being appointed Colonel, and Captain Cheamley, of the Chebucto Greys, Captain-Commanding. The first appearance of the battalion in uniform was on St. George's Day, 1861, though the preceding months had been diligently employed in steady work at drill and firing practice, the latter especially being exemplified by the fact that in the first General Rifle Match, held at Windsor in August, 1861, "all the honours were carried off by the battalion." In 1864 the rifle green was adopted by all the companies forming the battalion with the exception of the Scottish, which adhered to their first choice of a dark tartan. The official description of the uniform is given as "dark rifle green tunic, pants and chaco, black leather waist-belt, cross-belt and pouch." The Greys had red facings with red ball on chaco, the Halifax Companies retaining the light green. On the occasion of the Fenian Scare of March, 1866, the battalion was called out for active service, the Greys and 2nd Halifax being ordered to McNab's Island, the Scottish Rifles to George's Island, and the rest remaining at headquarters. Doubtless to their disappointment, for they felt and were in good fighting trim, no occasion arose for active service, though they were again ordered out a few months later. In 1868 and 1869 considerable reorganization took place in consequence of the transfer of authority to the Dominion Government, and in December of the latter year the word "Rifles" was added to the designation of the battalion. In May, 1870, they became the "63rd Battalion of Rifles," though "how the battalion came to be called the 63rd," says Major Egan, "has never been satisfactorily explained, the regiment being entitled to the third place in the roll of regiments of the active Militia of Canada, it having had an unbroken existence since the 14th of May, 1860, the only other battalions senior in Canada being the 1st Battalion 'Prince of Wales' Regiment, Montreal, organized November 1st, 1859, and the 2nd Battalion 'Queen's Own' of Toronto, organized 26th April, 1860, eighteen days before the 63rd." In 1873 the rifle busby was adopted, which in 1880 gave place to the helmet.

"Some curious incidents grew out of the decision to adopt a new badge. The design having to be approved of by the officer commanding the Militia of Canada, quite a voluminous correspondence took place. The first design, a Maltese cross, was rejected by this official on the curious plea that the arms of the cross were intended to be inscribed with the name of the actions the battalion would be engaged in, and as the 63rd were not likely ever to be in action, the design was not suitable. Another design submitted was rejected for an equally weighty reason, and the gallant general intimated that there

was not talent enough in the corps to get up a proper design, and that he would himself furnish a badge and motto. This was not very flattering to the 63rd. As the design proposed consisted of a mixture of provincial and city arms, with a codfish as the principal ornament, and the motto, *E Mari Merces* (by the sea we live), it was not considered by the officers quite suitable for a rifle corps. In fact, under ordinary circumstances it would be supposed the official in question was perpetrating a joke, but it was a matter of notoriety that he was not at all humorous—in fact, quite the reverse. The whole business showed what a large amount of trouble could be made about a trifle, the correspondence extending over six months, when a few minutes could have settled the matter. As the general's design for a badge would have made the battalion the laughing stock of the whole force, and as his letter accompanying it intimated that if it was not accepted the Governor General would be called upon to enforce the wishes of the writer, the officers had their design of a badge and motto forwarded to headquarters with a request to have it laid before his Excellency for approval. This had the desired effect, and a description of the present badge and motto was published in General Orders, the motto *Cede Nullis* being adopted." (Egan)

Inter regimental details of no general interest contribute the history of the battalion up to the eventful year 1885. In that year the 63rd contributed to the formation of the Halifax Provisional Battalion, which served with so much credit during the suppression of the rebellion. The officers of the 63rd who accompanied it were Major Walsh in command, Captains Fortune, Hechler, and Cunningham, Lieutenants Twining, Silver, McKie, Fletcher, James, and Fiske, and Quartermaster Corbin. The total number of officers and men from the 63rd was a hundred and nine. We have before referred to the exceptional severity of the weather, and may note, in this connection, that to one member of the battalion, Private Marwick, it proved fatal. They were not fortunate enough to be engaged in any actual fighting, being detailed to garrison various positions on the Canadian Pacific Railway. Amongst the successes achieved by the battalion at the butts, we may mention the Governor General's Medal, which has been gained by Lieutenant Bishop (three times), Sergeant Larkin (twice) and Private Spike, the Governor General's Prize gained in 1884 by Captain Corbin, the McDougall Cup won by Captain St Clair in 1889, the Standing Match by Bandsman de Freytas, and the Rideau Match by Captain Bishop.

The 64th BATTALION OF RIFLES, the VOLTIGEURS DE BEAUHARNOIS,\* date from 1869,

\* The 64th bear as motto *Te jours Peril*.

though the name recalls the brave days of 1812, and the gallant deeds of the Beauharnois Militia under De Salaberry and Henry at Chateauguay, where Bruyere was wounded, and "Captains Longton and Huneau of the Milice de Beauharnois gave to their men an honourable example"\* The battalion as now constituted has not taken part in any of the Canadian campaigns

The 65th BATTALION (MOUNT ROYAL) RIFLES,† date from June, 1869 The name—like that of the foregoing regiment—conjures up memories of the days of old Canada, when Montreal was the Mount Royal, and its inmates were constantly on the alert to fight for the existence of their country The Montreal Rifles of the period were busy in the revolt of 1837 From Montreal came the first signal that the authorities were alive to the danger The magistrates applied to Sir John Colborne (afterwards Lord Seaton) for a force sufficient to crush the growing rebellion At St. Charles the Montreal troops‡ distinguished themselves under Colonel Weatherall, and, later on, the Montreal Rifles had some sharp fighting at St. Eustache

The Royal Scots and Montreal Rifles, and Captain Globinsky's company of volunteers, were formed in one brigade under Colonel Wetherall The Volunteers were detached into the woods that border the upper road that leads to St. Eustache, with orders to drive back and disperse the rebel pickets, while the remainder of the brigade, with the other disposable troops, crossed the Ottawa or Grande Riviere on the ice, on the 14th of December, and advancing upon St. Eustache, entered the village at several points The Scots Royals and Montreal Rifles advanced up the centre street, and seized all the most defensible houses An officer was ordered to bring up the artillery, but he was driven back by the fire of the rebels, who had posted themselves in the village church The artillery entered the village by the rear, and with their cannon tried to blow open the church door, but failed, while some companies of the Royals and Rifles occupied the houses in its vicinity After an hour's firing, the church door still remaining unforced, probably owing to the density of the barricade behind it, a party of the Scots Royals attacked the presbytery, bayoneted some of its defenders, and set it in flames Lieutenant Colonel Wetherall now directed his grenadiers to carry it by storm, which they did gallantly, killing several, taking many prisoners, and finally setting it on fire §

But the Montreal Rifles of to day have proved themselves no carpet warriors The regiment, some 300 strong, and commanded by Colonel Oumet, were in the column

\* *Seymour*, p. 206

† The 65th has as a motto *Vivamus Retorsum*.

‡ Principally cavalry and artillery

§ Grant.

under General Strange in the 1885 campaign, and their first movements are thus summarised by Major Boulton —

"General Strange stationed half a company of the 65th, under Lieutenant Normandeau, at Red Deer Crossing, and the other half, under Captain Ettich, at the Government Ford, about forty miles from Edmonton. Captain Ostells' company was sent to the Hudson's Bay post at Battle River, Colonel Ouimet remaining at Edmonton, his headquarters. The remainder of the 65th, under Colonel Hughes, with Colonel Smith's battalion and the mounted men, went to Victoria on their way to Fort Pitt, where they were delayed for some time, not leaving again until the 21st May. They reached Moose Hill Creek on the 24th and Fort Pitt on the 25th inst., General Strange had scows built to utilise the navigation and save his transport. They conveyed the 65th to Fort Pitt, keeping up communication with the remainder of the column, which marched by the trail. About a hundred of the 65th, under Colonel Hughes, descended the river in a scow for some ten miles, leaving Captain Giroux with his company of the 65th to defend Fort Pitt. The column advanced some two miles farther, and bivouached for the night, where they were joined by the 65th, who had brought with them neither blanket nor great coat, and had to bivouac as best they could\*. The waggons arrived about eight o'clock in the evening. They again marched at day break in an easterly direction. The police and scouts deployed as skirmishers, the 65th forming the advance guard about twenty yards behind, then followed the nine-pounder, and the waggons and the Winnipeg Light Infantry as rear guard."

In the skirmish which took place on the 25th May near Fort Pitt, the 65th had two men, both privates, wounded, both seriously. In the report of the commanding officer, frequent mention is made of the valuable services rendered by the 65th. "The 65th handled the nine-pounder through an almost impassable muskeg with cheerful alacrity. The steady endurance of the Winnipeg Light Infantry under Lieutenant Colonel Osborne Smith, and the cheerful alacrity of the 65th under Lieutenant Colonel Hughes, each happily illustrated the military instincts of the two warlike races composing the Dominion of Canada."

The 66th BATTALION PRINCESS LOUISE FUSILIERS date from 1869, and were one of the regiments which contributed to the Halifax Provisional Battalion in 1885. Major Weston, the senior major of the regiment, was in command of No 3 Company, with Captain Whitman as his second in command, Captain Kenny acted as adjutant,

\* There were also least taste of rations

and Dr Gobin as surgeon, and Captains Humphrey and McKinlay commanded the 4th and 5th Companies respectively. In the record of competitions we find that the Governor General's Medal was gained in 1885 by Sergeant Gibson and in 1887 by Captain Weston, Sergeant Gray winning the Bankers' Prize in 1889.

The 67th BATTALION (CARLETON) LIGHT INFANTRY,\* and the 68th (KING'S COUNTY) BATTALION OF INFANTRY, both date from September, 1869. Neither regiment has taken part in the more recent campaigns. Lieutenant McLeod, of the Carleton Light Infantry gained the Governor General's Medal in 1881, and Captain Fitzpatrick, also of the regiment gained the same distinction in 1889. The same medal was won by Corporal Eaton of the 68th in 1879, and three years later by Sergeant Keeley.

The 69th (1st ANnapolis) BATTALION date from October, 1869, and the 70th (CHAMPLAIN) BATTALION from April in the same year. The 71st (YORK) BATTALION OF INFANTRY date from September, 1869 and—like their half namesakes—of the 12th, the York Rangers recall the achievements gained by the "brave York Volunteers" in the old wars against America. The 71st have a fur shooting record to boast of. The Governor General's Medal was gained in 1882 by Colour Sergeant Smith, in 1883 by Lieutenant McMurray, and in 1885 and 1886 by Sergeant Miner. In 1871 Ensign Johnson secured the McDougall Cup and the Grand Aggregate Prize winning the latter again two years later, and in 1883 Lieutenant McFarlane gained the Dominion of Canada Match.

The 72nd (2nd ANnapolis) BATTALION OF INFANTRY, date from January, 1870, the 73rd (NORTHUMBERLAND) BATTALION from February the 74th BATTALION and the 75th (LUXENBURG) BATTALION from August of the same year. None of these regiments has been recently employed. Sergeant Loggie of the Northumberland gained the Governor General's Prize in 1885 and 1886, and the Governor General's Medal was gained in 1880 1885 and 1886 by Major Arnold. Sergeant Weyman and Lieutenant Langstroth respectively all belonging to the 74th.

The 76th BATTALION OF RIFLES (VOLTIGEURS DE CHATEAUGUAY) were organized in 1812 but their name recalls the splendid presence of a prior existence. We have before referred † to the Voltigeurs raised by the brave Salabery, and to the memorable fight at Chateauguay a fight which may be said to invest the present regiment with an inherited prestige. It was early in the morning of the 22nd of October that De Salabery with his Voltigeurs joined De Watteville and Henry—whose men had already

\* The 67th has as a motto *Fidelis Patriæ*.

† *Supra*, p. 205.

"felt" the enemy—and pushed on in advance. Probably never had the gallant Colonel who as an officer of the 60th had fought at Martinique, Walcheren and elsewhere, shown more clearly his possession of the attributes of a commander.

The previous year he had at the head of his Voltigeurs repulsed the Americans under Dearborn, not a month had elapsed since "De Salabery and his Voltigeurs" with whom were the 4th Battalion under Penault, had effected the spirited relief of our picket at Odelltown. But in the present case he had to strengthen his position by abatis and parapets, a feat which, accomplished as it was, "contributed as much to the brilliant results that ensued as the heroism of his men." When at last the Americans commenced the fight, Lieutenants Guy and Johnson of the Voltigeurs were the first to exchange shots. Then Salabery rode up and the fight commenced in which the Du Chesnays, L'Ecuyer, Guy, Johnson, Powell, Hobben, and those "simples Soldats, Vincent, Pelletier, Vervais, Dubois, and Caron, who swam the river and cut off the retreat of the prisoners," so distinguished themselves. All of the Voltigeurs gained for themselves and their regiment the fame and honour which no country allows to die.

The Voltigeurs of Chateauguay as at present organized have not taken part in active service.

The 77th (WENTWORTH) BATTALION OF INFANTRY date from May, 1872, and the 78th (COLCHESTER, HANTS AND PICTON) BATTALION OF INFANTRY, "HIGHLANDERS" from April, 1871. Of the latter regiment Captain Bamhull, Corporal Lawrence, Sergeant Holcsworth, and Sergeant Blair, in the years 1881, 1884, 1885, and 1888 respectively, gained the Governor General's Medal.

The 79th (SHEFFORD) BATTALION OF INFANTRY "HIGHLANDERS" date from May, 1872, and the 80th (NICOLIT) BATTALION OF INFANTRY from June, 1875. The former has a right famous marksman in the person of Sergeant Hall, who in the last two years has won the Standing Match, the Bankers' Prize, the Grand Aggregate, the Snider Aggregate, and the Revolver Match.

The 81st (PORTNEUF) BATTALION OF INFANTRY date from April, 1869, and supply another instance of the fact that many regiments of earlier date are found placed subsequently to those raised later.

The 82nd (QUEEN'S COUNTY) BATTALION OF INFANTRY date from 1875, the 83rd (GOLIBETTE) BATTALION from January, and the 84th (St HYACINTHE) BATTALION from March, 1871. The Queen's County have to boast the following list of successful competitions —



In 1870 the Governor General's Medal was gained by Private Harper and Private Gray, in 1880 by Private Gray, in 1881 by Sergeant Longstroth, in 1882 by Lieutenant McGregor, in 1883 by Lieutenant McGregor and Lieutenant Crockett, in 1886 by Lieutenant Crockett, and in 1887 by Captain Crockett and Private Gray. In 1889 Lieutenant Hooper gained the Rideau Match, and Staff Sergeant Allen the Martin Matches.

The 85th BATTALION OF INFANTRY \* date from June, 1860, and the 86th (THREE RIVERS) BATTALION † from March, 1871.

The 87th (QUEBEC) BATTALION date from April, 1869, the 88th (KAMOURASKA AND CHARLEVOIX) BATTALION from 1882, and the 89th (TEMISCOLATA AND RIMOUSKI) BATTALION from 1883.

The 90th (WINNIPEG) BATTALION OF RIFLES date from November, 1883, when they were organized by Colonel Kennedy. It was to all human seeming a sad fate which prevented the founder of the corps leading them in the campaign (of 1885) in which they did so valiantly. On the outbreak of the war Colonel Kennedy was in Egypt in connection with the brigade of Canadian Voyageurs engaged for service there. He made haste to rejoin his regiment, but in accordance with an intimation he had received, arranged to stay for a few days in England to permit of his being presented to Her Majesty. Scarcely had he landed when he was attacked by disease which proved fatal in a few days. The present commanding officer, Colonel Boswell, who was second in command during the war, had served in the Fenian disturbances. The 90th were, as we know, attached to General Middleton's column, and were hotly engaged at Fish Creek, Captain Charles' company being the first to reach the fiercely pressed advance guard. Soon the other companies, with whom were Colonel McKeand, Majors Boswell and Buchan, Captains Rutan, Wilkes, Forrest, Wornop, and Whitlaw, came up and the counter attack to the enemy's movements was commenced. The firing was terribly heavy, Fergusson, Ennis, and Hutchinson of the regiment being killed and several wounded. When a volunteer was called for to cross the open to see if the front was clear it was Private Dunn who responded, and shortly afterwards others of the regiment under Lieutenant Macdonald moved forward into the bush on the other side of the ravine, others under Major Buchan pushing further up to the right. When at

\* The 86th bear as motto *Don carur et bon h. as.*

† The 86th bear as badge — A shield bearing, in centre on a black ground the number 86 above that number the motto *Adieu* and below the name "Trois Rivières." The shield encircled by a wreath of maple leaves and a cross at base upon which rests a beaver. The whole surmounted by a Royal Crown. All in gold.

became necessary to clear the bush at the end—humorously described, says Major Boulton, as the hornet's nest—Captain Ruttan with his company and some of the dismounted artillery were sent forward for the purpose. The attempt, however, failed, despite the gallantry of the men, and they had to fall back, leaving amongst the dead Private Wheeler of the 90th. The account given by Major Buchan is too graphic to omit. "Volley after volley broke the stillness of the clear morning. Passing the various sections of the advance guard, who were already extending for attack, I galloped to the front. When I got round the curve a horrible sight was before me. Riderless horses were scattered about, half a dozen or so of them struggling in death's agonies. The enemy were unseen, save by the puffs of smoke which came from the further side of the plain, but their presence was made very manifest by the whizzing 'zip' and 'ping' of the bullets as they flew over our heads. My appearance was the signal for a volley at myself, which made me realise, as I did all through the day, that mounted officers were the enemy's special targets. The men extended in good shape as they came up, and immediately opened fire from an advantageous position on the edge of the scrub, and gradually crept forward towards the enemy. Not five minutes afterwards Captain Clarke of 'F' Company was struck as he was kneeling in the scrub directing the fire of his sharpshooters." Six of the regiment, including Lieutenant Swinford and Corporal Code, were either killed or succumbed to their wounds received during the battle, while the wounded numbered fourteen including Captain Clarke and six corporals. The 90th were also "in the thick of it" at the fighting round and subsequent capture of Batoche, charging side by side with the Grenadiers, Midlanders, and Boulton's scouts, and having two men killed and eleven wounded as the price paid for the honour they won. We subjoin an extract from the official report of General Middleton as to the specific services rendered by individual members of the regiment.

"Major Boswell and Captain Buchan of the 90th Battalion were of great help to me in holding the right, and eventually forcing back the enemy under a very heavy fire. Major Boswell was hit in the heel of his boot, and Captain Buchan's horse received a shot. Major Boulton's coolness and firmness in checking the enemy at the commencement of the engagement, was remarkable and deserves great praise. Messrs Bedson and Secreten also were of great assistance in forming a zareba of waggons round the place selected by the medical men for their temporary hospital, which was almost under fire of the enemy. My thanks are also due to Brigade Surgeon Orton, 90th battalion, for the excellent arrangement made by him for attending to the wounded, and removing

them to our new camp The men employed as ambulance men also performed their duty well, not hesitating to bring away the wounded under fire I cannot conclude without mentioning a little bugler of the 90th Regiment named William Buchanan, who made himself particularly useful in carrying ammunition to the right front when the fire was very hot, thus he did with peculiar nonchalance, walking calmly about crying, 'Now, boys, who's for cartridges?'

The behaviour of the regiment at Batoche elicited further recognition. "The conduct of Major McKeand commanding the 90th Regiment was everything I could wish.

The Field Officers Major Boswell and Acting Major and Adjutant Buchanan are equally to be commended.

Thanks are also due to the Reverend D W Gordon of the Presbyterian Church, who joined the 90th at Fish Creek Camp and was with them during the fighting at Batoche." A detachment of the 90th accompanied General Middleton in the pursuit of Big Bear The Governor General's Medal has been gained by the following members of the 90th—Sergeant Mitchell in 1884 and 1886, Sergeant Machin in 1886 and Private Gillies in 1888 Sergeant Mitchell has also won the Orient and Bankers Prize, Grand Aggregate, in 1889

The 91st BATTALION (MANITOBA LIGHT INFANTRY) date from January, 1889, and represent the Winnipeg Light Infantry which were raised at the time of the North West Rebellion by Colonel Osborne Smith. The present commanding officer, Colonel Bedson, has seen service in the Feman outbreak and the Red River Expedition, as well as in the recent rebellion. Major Leacock, the second in command, acted as paymaster to the Winnipeg Light Infantry, and the present Quartermaster and Surgeon held the same ranks in the former regiment. They were not very actively engaged, and on the conclusion of the campaign, remained at Fort Pitt to receive the submission of the Indians

The 92nd (DORCHESTER) BATTALION OF INFANTRY date from April, 1869, but have not been engaged in any service of importance

The 93rd (CUMBERLAND) BATTALION date from April, 1871, and the 94th (VICTORIA) BATTALION OF INFANTRY (ARGYLE HIGHLANDERS) from October in the same year Neither regiment has been actively engaged.

The 95th BATTALION (MANITOBA GRENADIERS) date from April, 1885, when they were raised by Colonel Scott and known as the Winnipeg Infantry Battalion.\* Nearly all

\* It would seem to have been numbered the 92nd though Boulton refers to them as the 91st, the 92nd according to him, having been the Light Infantry

the present officers served through the campaign, the present commanding officer being second in command. They were first stationed at Troy, and afterwards at Qu Appelle, and consequently did not share in the actual fighting part of the expedition.

The 90th (DISTRICT OF ALGONIA) BATTALION OF RIFLES date from December, 1886, and have consequently no service to record. In 1889, the present commander, Colonel Ray, gained the Rideau Match.

Of the Independent Companies, the NEW WESTMINSTER RIFLE COMPANY date from 1877, the ST JOHN RIFLE COMPANY\* from 1862, and the ST JEAN BAPTISTE INFANTRY COMPANY from 1879. The St John Rifles were originally an Engineer Company but in 1882 became Rifles. The Governor General's Medal has been gained by the following members of the New Westminster: Sergeant Brown (1870, 1876) Sergeant Jackson (1870, 1879, 1881) Corporal Scoullar (1882) and Private Tripp (1884). Of the St John Rifle Company, Captain Hart gained the Medal in 1882, 1884, and 1889 in the first named year winning the Grand Aggregate Prize, and in 1888 the Governor General's Prize. The Grand Aggregate Prize in 1887 fell to Lieutenant Smith.

No notice of the military strength of Canada would be complete which ignored mention of the NORTH WEST MOUNTED POLICE. It is true that their constitution approximates them to Regulars rather than to Militia, while their duties are more comprehensive than those of either. The force has been organized but a few years, but in that time enough has been done to gain for it a reputation of world wide extent.

The *material* of the Mounted Police resembles that of other similar bodies in the other colonies. A writer who served some time in the ranks, gives the following idea of the men who composed them —

"There were all sorts and conditions of men. Many I found in various troops were related to English families in good position. There were three men at Regina who had held commissions in the British service. There was also an ex officer of militia and one of volunteers. There was an ex midshipman, son of the governor of one of our small Colonial dependencies, a son of a major general, an ex cadet of the Canadian Royal Military College at Kingston, a medical student from Dublin, two ex troopers of the Scots Greys, a son of a captain in the line, and an Oxford B.A. In addition there were many Canadians belonging to families of influence as well as several from the backwoods, who had never seen the light till their fathers had hewed a way through

\* The St. John Rifle Company bear as badge a bugle with the motto *Quo Parata*.

the bush to a concession road. Several of our men sported medals, won in South Africa, Egypt, and Afghanistan."

A correspondent of a Canadian paper amplifies the above description. After referring in laudatory terms to the services rendered by the force in the North-West Rebellion, he goes on to say—"Officers and men alike live a hard life, a lonely life, a life in many cases almost as hard and lonely as that of Alexander Selkirk, and this sort of existence is dragged out by men, many of whom not long ago were the pets of society in this and other lands. Many a silent tongue in the ranks could tell a strange tale if it chose." The original establishment of the Police was five troops of a hundred each, which was increased on the termination of the North West Rebellion to 2 thousand men. The chief officers are a commissioner and assistant commissioner, ranking as lieutenant-colonel and major. The uniform was scarlet serge tunic, blue breeches, yellow stripe, blue cloak and helmet, or a busby shaped fur cap with yellow bag. The service riding out was a brown Norfolk jacket, moleskin riding pant, a black sloach hat, with a red puggaree, the effect being, in the words of the writer before quoted "a cross between a Montana desperado and a Sardinian chasseur."

The outbreak of the North-West Rebellion gave to the Mounted Police the opportunity, if such were needed, of showing of what metal they were made. We say "if" advisedly, inasmuch as previous to the outbreak the tranquillity and good order which prevailed in the districts guarded by the Police were matters of remark. As Major Boulton well remarks—"The whole of a vast region, 1,500 miles long by 400 broad, filled with a half breed and Indian population, had hitherto been well and peacefully governed by a small force of five hundred Mounted Police, who in themselves combined military and civil elements. By this force the law had been administered and upheld. By their coolness and courage on occasions without number they had entered the camps of the excited Indians, and with their escort of two or three been accustomed to take their prisoner." As is well known the fight at Duck Lake was the opening scene of the drama of the Rebellion. In March, 1885, Captain Moore of the Police marched to Fort Carlton whence Major Crozier had sent requesting reinforcement. And it was fortunate that he did so. In the fight that soon after took place the services rendered by the Police were incalculable. Three of the force were killed, Captain Moore and several others more or less severely injured. The war had now begun in earnest, and a party of the Mounted Police under Colonel Herchmer were attached to Colonel Otter's column. It will give an idea of the wide extent over which the Mounted Police had to operate

if we state the positions they occupied. The "A" troop were at Maple Creek and Medicine Hut, the "B" troop at Regina and along the line of railway, the "C" troop "held Fort Veleod away in the grassy ranching country among the Blood and Peigans at the foot of the Rockies." The "D" troop were on the North Saskatchewan, the "E" troop were at Calgary and along the line of railway then constructing, outposts were at Prince Albert, Fort Lethbridge, Edmonton, and Fort Saskatchewan. When the issue of Duck Lake gave encouragement to the rebels it was at once evident that the position of Battleford was critical. The only force available for its defence on the spot was the Battleford Rifles, a few Mounted Police under Inspector Morris, and at Fort Pitt, a hundred miles off, twenty-five troopers of the same body commanded by Inspector Dickens. As has been said, Colonel Otter marched to the relief of Battleford, and on the 2nd May was fought the battle of Cut Knife Hill. At the head of the attacking column was Colonel Herchmer with his troopers of the Mounted Police. When the enemy were hit the Police were dismounted and advanced in skirmishing order to the top of the hill, followed by the guns and the Gatling. A determined charge was made by the Indians to capture the latter, in which fell Corporal Sleigh of the Police. The details of the action have before been given, we need therefore only mention here that in addition to Corporal Sleigh, Colonel Lowry and Constable Burke were killed, and Sergeant Ward wounded.

In General Strango's column there were about eighty mounted police, under Majors Steele and Perry and Captain Oswald, and to them it fell to avenge the hideous massacre at Fort Pitt, in the defence of which Inspector Dickens and Corporal Sleigh so distinguished themselves, and Constable Cowan was killed and Constable Loasby badly wounded. General Strango reached Fort Pitt on the 20th May, and on the 28th, with the bulk of his force, attacked the Indians. In this engagement Constable Macrae of the Police was wounded. In the closing scenes of the rebellion the Mounted Police were busily engaged, and to Inspector Gagnon fell the distinction of arresting Big Bear. Amongst those especially mentioned in reports were Sergeant Major Watton, "whose brilliant example and dogged courage gave confidence and steadiness to those within the sound of his voice", Constable Ros, chief scout, who was "always ready to lead a dash or take his place in the skirmish line, and in fact seen everywhere and at the proper time", Lieutenant-Colonel Herchmer who "displayed the most sterling qualities of a soldier, while the men of his command time and again proved themselves invaluable", Sergeant O'Connor, Captain Neale, Captain Cotton, Captain Hamilton, Major Steele, and Major Perry.

With the termination of the North-West Rebellion ended, as is known, the record of active military service of the Canadian army. Medals were distributed and honours conferred and, in a spirit which reminds us somewhat of the old Roman use to those who had deserved well of their country, the Legislature gave to each Canadian soldier the grant of three hundred and twenty acres of land without charge, or, failing their desire to become settlers, scrip which would be accepted by the Dominion Government as payment of land to the value of eighty dollars.

And now with but a few words in conclusion we must quit, albeit reluctantly, our consideration of the Canadian Militia. In days when a spirit of self-depreciation would seem to be considered by some the highest virtue, as representing the melancholy truth, it is gratifying to find those who may claim the highest position, both as thinkers and warriors, speaking with no uncertain sound of the strength of this portion of the Empire.

In a recent article, General Strange, whose experience (already noticed) with the Canadian army renders him a competent authority, writes as follows:—

"I hope I shall not be supposed to be looking forward with any satisfaction to an event so disastrous to mankind, as would be any quarrel between Great Britain and her gigantic daughter across the Atlantic. But for the preservation of peaceful relations it is all important that nations should respect one another. The kind of talk in which Mr. Goodwin Smith and his few friends in Canada indulge, which assumes that the independence of Canada depends on the mere goodwill of the States, and that the Union has only to stretch out its hand to snatch the already ripe apple, is not favourable to those dignified mutual relations which alone can ensure peace. It is well to remind English statesmen that they have a quiver full of faithful sons to guard the Canadian border, and that they need not be afraid to speak in the gate with the Statesmen of the United States, either as friends or enemies."

And yet another—the most famous of her Governor-Generals, a statesman in the foremost rank, an orator whose equal it would be hard to find—has, in words whose beauty and prescience alike forbid the forgetting, thus written of the Loyal Dominion of the North-West —

"In a world apart, secluded from all extraneous influences, nestling at the feet of her mystic mother, Canada dreams her dream and forebodes her destiny—a dream of ever-broadening harvests, multiplying towns and villages, and expanding pastures, of constitutional self-government, and a confederated empire; of page after page of

honourable history, added as her contribution to the annals of the mother country, and to the glories of the British race, of a perpetuation for all time upon this continent of that temperate and well balanced system of government which combines in one mighty whole, as the eternal possession of all Englishmen, the brilliant history and traditions of the past with the present and most untrammelled liberty of action in the future "

We have now to notice the military forces of another of the important possessions of Great Britain We refer to the CAPE Though of late years, owing in great part to the unsatisfactory condition of our relations with Boers and Natives the general acquaintance with this colony has become more extensive, yet it may be assumed that a very considerable amount of ignorance exists, not only as to the history but as to the political characteristics of our South African Possessions The tension between British and Boers is only too familiar, but the reasons for this tension are scarcely ever considered And yet ignorance with respect to a possession, the area of which extends throughout its length and breadth to two hundred and fifty thousand square miles, can scarcely redound to the credit of subjects of the greatest colonial empire in the world

We at present occupy the position of successors to a long line of previous owners Far back in the annals of antiquity we come across mention of early enterprise which brought South Africa and the Cape to the knowledge of the world rulers of the time But the modern history of this colony of ours, which exceeds in size both Germany and France, may be said to commence with the concluding years of the fifteenth century To the Portuguese, then in the zenith of their power, belong the credit of finding out the new passage to the east round the Cape, though they did not actually found any colony Rather more than a hundred years later the Dutch, who were elbowing the Portuguese out of their place of priority as oriental traders in their turn employed the Cape as a sort of calling station, but it was reserved for two Englishmen Humphrey FitzHerbert and Andreas Shilling to take formal possession of the territory in the name of the king of England Beyond this thoroughly English assertion of right and possession we do not seem to have done much and thirty years later the Dutch obtained from the natives permission to settle there The colonists after a time settled down furly quietly, and the settlement gradually increased in importance It is probable that some of its popularity arose from the tradition which seemed in some



way to have survived that far away in the interior lay the famous land of Ophir whence came the good red gold which gleamed in such profusion in the splendid court of Solomon the Wise. In the process of time Holland became subject to the French, and it became the duty of England to check the inordinate power of the Republic. Accordingly Generals Clark and Craig, with a fleet under Admiral Blighstone, took possession with something more of effectiveness than did the two bold Englishmen a hundred and fifty years before. The Dutch were too conscious of the value of the Cape to submit without a struggle to losing it, and a strong armament, naval and military, was de patched to evict these pestilent English. The result, however, was that the pestilent English, acting in a manner peculiarly their own, adopted such measures that the whole Dutch fleet was surrendered. For a few years a clause in a treaty effected what hostile ships and soldiers had failed to do, namely, the return of the colony to the Dutch. But in 1806, war having broken out again, another expedition, naval and military, under Sir Home Popham and Sir David Burt, proceeded to the Cape, landed, and took possession in two days, and a fortnight later the colony was finally surrendered to the English.

'In the articles of capitulation," writes a historian, "it was stipulated that a battalion of Hottentot Infantry in the Dutch service should march to Simon's Town with the other Batavian troops, after which they should be allowed to return to their country or to engage in the British service as they might feel inclined. A number of them tendering their services they were formed into a corps at Wynberg under the command of Lieutenant Colonel Graham, and thus originated, after they were horsed, the regiment of Cape Mounted Riflemen,\* so useful in future conflicts with the Kaffirs."

It very soon became apparent that the British tenure of the colony was not to be entirely without trouble. The Boers were jealous, the natives failed to distinguish between their old foes and their new protectors. Some of the natives, who may be distinguished generally as Hottentots, were yielding and offered no real resistance to the ever-increasing area of colonisation, others, whom we may class as Kaffirs,† were of sterner material, and when the van of the white settlers approached gave speedy evidence that they would allow no further encroachment. These pushing settlers were the Boers and proximity soon led to outrages on one side or the other. The Kaffirs

\* This corps must not be identified with the Cape Mounted Rifles as at present organized.

† Space does not allow of a more correct denomination of the various native seq to included in the Kossak clans.



THE 25th—KING'S OWN SCOTTISH BORDERERS

not seldom appropriated cattle, the Boers retaliated by their *corrales*, in which as a rule human lives paid for the cattle on something like equal terms. The British endeavoured to effect such arrangements as should insure peace, they made a treaty with Gaika, one of the most powerful of the native chiefs, and eventually settled the boundaries of settlers and natives at the Great Fish River. Those of the latter who remained on the nearer side were ruthlessly expelled by the Boers, quarrels grew in ferocity, and the treaty made in 1817 provoked the Kaffirs to war against our ally Gaika. In 1819 they made a furious attack against Graham's Town, British and Colonial troops invaded the native territory, and when peace was agreed on another tract of land was ceded to the colony. So evident had it become that the Boers would perpetually involve us in disputes, that stimulus was given to a scheme for the immigration of British settlers on a large scale, and comparative tranquillity reigned till in 1830 an important Kaffir chieftain was shot by the Boers—as the latter say during a fray, but according to the natives in cold blood. In 1831 another war broke out, followed by one of those extraordinary agreements so frequently met with in South African history, which gave the foes the impression that they have frightened us into making terms. In 1846 another war broke out which will be referred to hereafter, in 1852 we were at war with the Amatolas, the warfare of 1873, 1879 and the following years is not likely to be yet forgotten.

As it will be obviously impossible within the space at our disposal to give anything like a full account of the various local military forces available for the defence of the colony, it will be well in order to appreciate fully the nature of the eventualities with which they may have to deal, to glance, though very briefly, at the territorial and political composition of her Majesty's dominions in South Africa. We have briefly sketched above the prominent features in the history of Cape Colony up to the most recent war. Kaffraria, the district lying to the west of Cape Colony, was incorporated about twenty five years ago. Amongst the native tribes are the Fingoes, whose fighting value as our allies has been gradually but decidedly increased under British leadership. Natal was annexed in 1843, previously to which it had been the theatre and cause of much sanguinary conflict. Settled by us in 1823, in 1838 a considerable immigration of Boers took place, owing to the want of encouragement their peculiar methods of dealing with the natives met with in Cape Colony. The Zulus resisted, and the Boers found themselves again in constant disputes with their neighbours, over whom, however, they speedily triumphed and declared themselves independent of the

settlers of Albany This herculean task was successfully performed in ten days, two of which were spent in sickness and consequent detention, thereby leaving only eight days' actual travelling Many of the rivers had to be swum from bank to bank, so that, taking the whole journey into account, it was one of the most wonderful performances ever recorded in the pages of history" (Holden) As a result of King's heroism, two British ships, the *Conch* and the *Southampton*, arrived on Midsummer Day, 1842, and with very little trouble took possession of Natal, thus adding to the Empire the first colony acquired in the present reign \*

One of the most effective causes of the comparative severity of all the wars with the natives since 1867 is to be found in the recklessly unwise policy which encouraged supplying the natives with firearms These were given in the first instance practically as wages for labour done in making the railways. To quote the words of Sir Arthur Cunynghame, whose weight as an authority cannot be questioned, "to make the natives work only one inducement was effectual, the permission to purchase firearms There was a law forbidding the acquisition of arms by natives unfortunately this salutary provision was not attended to Companies of natives marched home, each bearing his musket on his shoulder For a while, blinded by a desire to secure cheap labour, the colonists allowed the natives to arm, until at least 400,000 muskets and rifles, some of them breech loaders, had been acquired"

The military forces of South Africa may be enumerated as follows —

#### FOR CAPE COLONY—

A Permanent Force of Cape Mounted Rifles

A Volunteer Force of—

#### *For the Western District*

Prince Alfred's Own Volunteer Artillery	The 3rd Corps (Cape Town Irish Volunteer Rifles)
The Cape Town Engineers	The Paarl Volunteer Rifles
The Duke of Edinburgh's Own Volunteer Rifles	The Worcester Volunteer Rifles
The 1st Administrative Regiment—	The Wellington Volunteer Rifles
The 2nd Corps (Cape Town Highlanders)	The Victoria College Volunteer Rifles
	The South African College Cadet Corps
	Queen Victoria's Cadet Battalion

\* It is not resting in the light of more recent warfare to read that 'During the interval between the establishment and the raising of the siege all loyal Boers or British subjects were plundered and ill treated in the most ruthless manner by the then victorious party' (Peace)

the coloured men were disbanded, and the regiment rendered more trustworthy, though numerically weaker. As indicative of the serious nature of this defection it may be mentioned that, in a skirmish we had with the enemy a few weeks later, their commander was found to be a deserter from the Cape Corps, who posed with the borrowed importance of a British officer, issuing his orders in writing, and profiting by his past training to place his men in regular formation.

During the fighting which centred round the Waterkloof, the Cape Mounted Rifles were actively engaged, and rendered valuable service, many being wounded—amongst them Captain Bramley—in the skirmish of the 2nd of March. In the fifth attack on that stubborn fortress, a hundred and fifty of their number were in Colonel Napier's column, they were well to the fore in all the subsequent operations, and formed part of Napier's Cavalry Brigade in the Orange River Expedition, suffering some loss in the final action at Berca. Soon after the termination of the war the corps ceased to exist, and THE FRONTIER ARMED AND MOUNTED POLICE were organized, opinion at the time freely canvassing the wisdom of the one step and the effectiveness of the other. Yet, on the latter point, it seems clear that the occasion for criticism was not in the *personnel*. The individual items which constituted the corps were, generally speaking, made of the right stuff for soldiering, but it was long a question whether their qualifications had fair play. The Frontier Armed Mounted Police are described as being "nominally a thousand strong, clad in a costume scarcely equal to that of a railway porter. It was a dress of corduroy, dipped in logwood till it became unbearably stiff, with this was a cap having a small peak, and leggings to go over the trousers. When dry, this clothing was so hot that the men longed to throw it off, and when wet, became so heavy, that the weight could scarcely be borne. Yet, thus clad, they were expected to encounter supple, active, and powerful savages, almost in a state of nudity, free and unencumbered by anything." In this connection it must be remembered that the Kaffirs have been described, on no mean authority, as "perfect light troops," and each force as there was in the complaints made will be appreciated. "The force consisted nominally of one thousand men. I have already mentioned," says the author of "With the Cape Mounted Rifles," "that *supposition* goes a long way in estimating military arrangements in the Colony, and it went very far certainly in this instance. Whether the returns were falsified or not, I am unable to say, but the force more probably never exceeded eight hundred men. The troops of this force, altogether inadequate in numbers to the duties assigned to it and the services expected of it, were distributed as follows —

Artillery	Komgha	No 5	King William's Town and District
No 1	Queenstown	No 6	Transkei
No. 2	Kokstadt	No 7	Peddie
No 3	Komgha and Grey Town	No 8	Kenhardt
No 4	Palmetfontein and Kei River	No 9	Lahing's Post
		Depot	Fort Murray

"The arrangements and organization of the force were as follows

"A commandant in charge of and commanding the whole force, with his headquarters and staff at King William's Town

"His staff consisted of paymaster, sergeant major, three sergeants, two corporals, and three privates. All these were employed in office work

"In each troop there was an inspector and two sub inspectors. All with one exception had risen from the ranks, and this one exception had exchanged from civil service. There was a sergeant major to each troop, and the allowed number of sergeants were divided amongst the whole force.

"The rank and file of the force, so far as *personnel* was concerned, was excellent

"In 1877, Sandili and Kreli, at the head, respectively, of the Gankas and Galekas, commenced attacking the Fingoes, to whose protection we were bound.

"It was not very long before hostilities broke out. On the 25th September a strong body of the enemy approached, and it became evident that they meant fighting

"The force of Police assembled at Ibeka consisted as follows —

Artillery, 3 guns, 3 officers, 45 men.	No 6 Troop, 1 officer 25 men.
No 3 Troop, 3 officers, 60 men	No 7 Troop, 3 officers, 120 men.

"No 9 Troop was left at Iobui, and a part of No 6 was left at Pullen's Farm, to keep communication open. No 1 Troop joined us at Ibeka two days later, so the total of the force now brought together consisted of 13 officers and 295 non commissioned officers and men.

"On the 25th part of No 5 Troop, consisting of one officer and 40 men, arrived. They were also ordered out, but as they had just come off a march, the proposed patrol was postponed for one day. On the 26th, at nine o'clock in the morning, the above troops left for Idutywa. Little did we think, when we saw our comrades march out of Ibeka cheering and in the best of spirits, that some of them would bite the dust before sunset."

The best description of the action is supplied by the official report, from which a juster conception of the serious and atrocious nature of the warfare in which we were engaged can be gathered, than from any epitomised account of the affair. Some five thousand of the enemy attacked our little force at Mount Wodehouse, or, as the natives called it, Guadana, and the fighting soon became very severe.

"After the tenth round," wrote Inspector Chalmers, "the gun became disabled, and promptly ordered back under Mr Cochrane and the escort. This was immediately carried out, and the gun, under Sub Inspector Cochrane and A Maclean, with 25 men as gun escort, retired accordingly. Before entering into action, my men were extended in skirmishing order on the brow of the hill, the horse-shaving been left out of sight, in hand and in charge of the usual number of men. The Fingoes, under Mr Lyhiff, were placed on the left flank, between the gun and the Guadana forest, so as to command the bush. My men were placed on the right of the gun. When the Galeka came within rifle range I ordered the police to commence firing, and continuous independent firing was kept up for nearly two hours, which checked the enemy until the gun retired. When the Fingoes saw this they made a general retreat, running in among our horses and causing great confusion.

"Finding that we were deserted by the Fingoes, and that by remaining on the ground any longer the lives of the whole European police would be sacrificed, I ordered the men to retire. The confusion by the Fingoes rushing about in all directions caused several of our horses to break loose, and through this unfortunate circumstance one officer and six men fell victims to the enemy. The remainder of the men retired in order, and the gun was taken safely to the Idutyma. The firing from the 7 pounder was most effective, and so was also that of the Sniders. The estimated loss on the Galeka side was at least 200 besides wounded. I may say that the Fingoes, when asked why they retreated so soon, replied that they had been watching the gun, and when they saw it move they thought it was time to leave the battlefield. I cannot attach any blame to our men in the engagement, they stood their ground until the very last, fired steadily, and were it not for the gun breaking down I have no hesitation in asserting that the result would have been different. Finding the gun and men were safe, I proceeded to the Ibeka camp in company with Inspector J Maclean and Sub Inspector Hamilton, where I personally reported the engagement to you and returned to the Idutyma reserve on the morning of the 27th September.

"The Galeka army must have numbered about 5,000. Our force consisted of 180 men and about 1,500 Fingoes."

The author of "With the Cape Mounted Rifles" thus comments upon the affair —

"Such was the battle of Guadana. It was fought under adverse circumstances, and in a nasty bit of country. The Fingoes fought badly, as they always do if they are not commanded by white leaders. They never stood, but retreated firing from the very first. Mr Chalmers' account is substantially correct. I heard the same version from some men engaged, as well as from the Fingoes. The men who were killed, with the exception of Mr Van Hohenan, lost their lives through Fingoes taking their horses."

According to the same candid friend, the "strategic movement to the rear" effected by both Police and Fingoes was barely distinguishable from a flight, but this has been—and not unnaturally—strenuously denied. The fighting at Guadana was quickly followed by other skirmishes, and it became evident that the "women's war" would prove no holiday pastime for the few and ill prepared troops\* on whom it devolved to defend our interests and territory.

The whole garrison defending Ibeka now consisted of some hundred and fifty troopers of the *Frontier Armed Mounted Police*, two thousand Fingoes under the valiant Allan Maclean, and about half a dozen casual volunteers. The force opposed to them was at least eight thousand, led by Sidgow, a young son of Kreh, with whom, as guide, philosopher, and friend, and occupying a position somewhat analogous to that of a well known Russian general in the Crimean War, was the Amazonian Witch Doctor Nita. We will again quote from the eye witness before mentioned:

"The enemy, on approaching within about 1,200 yards, threw out skirmishers, who began firing as they neared the boundary. This move was resisted by some 500 Fingoes under Veldtman, who dispatched them to meet the enemy. On our extreme right Allan Maclean, with the remainder of the Fingoes, supported them, the Police being thrown out in skirmishing order round the immediate front and left. When the mounted men of the enemy appeared over the ridge we fired at them with two shells, both, however, went over their heads. Two rocket tubes were then brought into action, and did great execution, frightening the horses, and causing many of them to bolt. We then commenced to fire our three 7 pounders and the action became general along the whole line. Shell after shell was plumped right into the middle of the square columns, causing great slaughter. When the columns were broken after a little hard firing, the enemy extended themselves in skirmishing order, and again

\* The only regular troops on the frontier were some of the 124th, and though volunteers were raised their effectiveness was naturally not thorough for want of training.



and again charged right up to us within fifty yards of the guns. Our fire, however, was too much for them, and they frequently had to retire to take rest, still at intervals coming on again and again, but with no better success.

"Their mounted men were thus thoroughly broken up and dispersed by the rockets and shells.

"At last, after several plucky charges, they collected together about five o'clock for a final effort. On and on they came, one scrambling, yelling mass, but only to be mowed down by our shell and rockets. Right up to the guns they came, and we poured shell, case, rockets, and Snider bullets into them with determined precision and effect, till at last they wavered. Down swept the Lungoes, with Allan Maclean leading them, and some fifty men of the Police led by his brother, Inspector John Maclean, cheering as they charged the enemy, and pouring in a heavy fire. As this section of our force advanced, the Galekas turned and fled, leaving their guns, blankets, and everything behind them as they ran for dear life, hotly pursued by the very men they had reckoned on easily beating.

"The 7 pounders continued firing until the enemy were out of range. Till then we had no time to look about us.

"The fight had lasted from ten in the morning till five in the afternoon, and it was rapidly getting dark. Wonderful to relate, we had not one man killed, and only four or five wounded, and these wounds were all scratches."

Then there was fighting at Krel's Kraal, then at Luusi, then on the 2nd of December, at Umzuntzani, where the future colonel of the Cape Mounted Police, then Captain Bayley, commanded, and the fierce determination of the enemy caused serious apprehension along the ill defended frontier. It seemed, indeed, at one time as though the overpowering numbers of the Galekas must enable them entirely to annihilate our small force. Once—it was, perhaps, the most dramatic incident of the day—a band of at least five hundred Galekas charged madly down on a force of thirty-two, twenty troopers of the Police and a dozen artillerymen. Fortunately they were able to retire, all save three whose steeds were either lost or shot. "Two got safe under the muzzle of the gun, but a third—named Wellesley—whose thigh bone had been broken by a shot, was immediately assuaged though he fought desperately on his knees, and slew four Kaffirs before he was despatched. Many were shot down by the troopers and artillerymen, as they clustered in a mob about the miserable man, stabbing him to death. Lieutenant Wells waited till the Galekas were within sixty yards of the gun, and fired a case shot with terrible effect into the midst of them. Then, instantly taking advantage of the terror, confusion, and

slaughter that had ensued, he lumbered up, and withdrew at a gallop, bringing off with him in safety the two Police troopers " At Nyumoxa the Police under Inspectors Bourne and Chalmers most creditably acquitted themselves, and a few days afterwards took part in the decisive actions at Quintana, and on the Black Kei, where Commandant Griffiths defeated the army of Gongabele with considerable loss Early in the following year fresh operations were necessitated by the hostile attitude of Sandili, Cetewayo, Sekukuni and others, and, under Evelyn Wood, the Frontier Armed and Mounted Police were again busily engaged At daylight on the 7th February, 1878 many of the enemy's scouts were again seen on the hills in front of us, the camp was called, all the tents struck, and the force—so we learn from one writer—stationed as follows—The 9 pounder was placed at the N W corner of the trench, the 7 pounder at the S W, with the 24 pounder rocket tube in the middle, Carrington's horse on the right front, Fingoes on the left front, the 24th lined the trench immediately fronting the enemy, and the police were stationed on the east side, in case of the enemy trying to outflank us

A heavy drenching rain now came on, and speedily wetted everyone through About six o'clock in the morning the Light Horse under Captain Carrington with a few police, and a company of the 24th were sent out to try and draw the enemy on, this they did most successfully On the Kaffirs came, some in columns and some skirmishing, the Light Horse and party retired into the camp as directed, where the remainder of our men had been kept out of sight in the trenches The Kaffirs evidently supposing that the party they had seen skirmishing was the entire force, advanced at a rapid rate across the veldt, charging directly for our camp We computed the number to be about 4,000

When the enemy had reached within 500 yards our men quietly put their heads up out of the trenches, and commenced a heavy fire at the astonished Kaffirs, the big guns and the rocket tube at the same time opening fire

They stood this for about twenty minutes They had tolerably good shelter, and a heavy mist was coming on, sometimes completely obscuring them from us, but after the expiration of about half an hour the fog fortunately lifted, and we discovered that they had crept within 150 yards of the trenches A few rounds of case shot and some volleys from the Martin Henrys, and they turned and fled, the Fingoes and Carrington's Horse after them, Carrington leading the way with a revolver and a stick about two hundred yards ahead of every one else, these weapons he evidently considered good enough for chasing niggers with In June Inspector Nisbett made a most dashing capture of the

stronghold of the Griquas in Victoria West, taking several thousand head of cattle, and utterly routing the enemy, who outnumbered him about four to one

Early in 1873 the Frontier Armed Mounted Police became the Cape Mounted Rifles, a change which, however, in its immediate practical effect was attended by some friction. Major Garrett Moore was appointed the first commandant, but the fact that the change was made—so the men considered—without due consideration for the terms on which they had originally enlisted, made his position no easy one. “More than two-thirds of the regiment demanded their discharge,” signs of insubordination were of ominous occurrence, and Major Moore resigned, being succeeded by Colonel Byley, through whose exertions the dissatisfaction of the men was quieted. The author of the work we have before quoted gives it as his opinion that the “Cape Mounted Rifles date their birthday as a corps from the appointment of Colonel Byley. Through his exertions the corps has been brought into the efficient order in which it is at the present time. His first step was to secure the retirement of a good many of the old officers, and promote others from the ranks who had shown special aptitude for the position.”

Another “little war” now became imminent. The chief Morosi, who had, since the days of 1803, lived in amity with the British Government, was urged by his sons to lead the Basutos once more against us. The occasion was the collection of a tax which the resident magistrate, a Mr Austen, very properly exacted. Dodo, Morosi's son, instigated the people to refuse payment, and forcibly released those whose contumacy had been punished by imprisonment. A body of fifty Cape Mounted Rifles was ordered to the spot and punished the rebels severely, but by this time hostilities on a large scale were inevitable. Morosi entrenched himself in a position of extreme strength called ‘Morosi's Mountain,’ which for some time past he had been fortifying. Three troops of the Cape Mounted Rifles, with whom were some Cape Yeomanry, attempted to dislodge him, but their force was by far too small and they were repulsed. The action, however, was not without its compensations for the Rifles, as it provided the opportunity for one of their number, Surgeon Major Hartley, to gain the Victoria Cross. The official notification is to the effect that the coveted decoration was awarded

for conspicuous gallantry displayed by him in attending the wounded under fire at the attack on Morosi's Mountain on the 5th June, 1879 and for having proceeded to the open ground under a heavy fire, and earned in his arms from an exposed position Corporal A Jones of the Cape Mounted Rifles who was wounded. While conducting him to a place of safety, the corporal was again wounded. The Surgeon Major then

returned under the severe fire of the enemy in order to dress the wounds of other men of the storming party " From the history of the war we obtain a graphic description of another attempt upon this stronghold, which, though again unsuccessful, reflected renewed credit upon the gallant Rifles

The attack was arranged to take place for July, the troops in the meantime being reinforced by Burghers, a contingent of Hottentots, and another troop of C M R "The day before the attack a sergeant of artillery\* and seven men volunteered to creep up at night and throw in shell with lighted fuzes over the schanzes to drive the enemy's sharpshooters out, and enable the storming party to get over the schanzes. They were to creep up at night, and then lie under the schanzes until the storming party was ready to advance. They all succeeded in getting up safely, and lay down right underneath the wall waiting for daylight

"When the advance was sounded, Sergeant Scott and his party threw two shells over the schanzes, the third burst in his hand, shattering it and severely wounding him and three others of the party. The C M R. charged and got possession of the first schanze, shooting a few of the enemy," but with the exception of a few of the Yeomanry and Burghers, who gallantly supported them, they were unaided in their efforts

The loss was heavy on our side, Captain Surmon of the C M R. was shot through the lungs, and about thirty-four were killed and wounded, while the loss of the enemy was insignificant

Sergeant Scott gained the Victoria Cross, as, too, did Trooper Peter Brown, who, while waiting for the order to advance, "heard two men who had been wounded some time previously crying out for water. He carried a water bottle to these men, under a heavy fire, to an adjacent rock where they had crept for shelter. Whilst giving the first man water he was wounded in the right thigh, and immediately afterwards a bullet shattered his right arm, the use of which he never recovered." Another brave, but disastrous attempt, resulted in further loss to the Rifles. "One was wounded and taken prisoner. Next morning his head was seen on a pole on the summit of the mountain, and a few hours after his body was flung over the outer wall."

A few months later another and better organized attack was made on the Mountain. Colonel Bayley was in command of the Rifles, and determined to achieve the task with his own men alone, declining the assistance of some hastily organized troops that were present. Before the final assault, however, twenty-five men of the Woodhouse Border

\* Sergeant Scott.

Guard, under Lieutenant Mulenbeck, and fifty of the loyal Fingoes under "the redoubtable Allan Maclean," joined, making the entire force five hundred, of which a fifth were natives. "It was characteristic of Colonel Byley that his order began 'Morosi's mountain will be taken to night by the C M R' &c. Then followed the list of rewards and the disposition of the various troops.

"The attack was to take place at the dip of the moon, which was near midnight, about half past twelve. Parties of six natives were told off to carry the scaling ladders, of which there were twenty. The men were to dress as they liked, and to arm themselves in any way they fancied, but all without exception were to carry their carbines and revolvers.

"These orders, with a few more details respecting the time the mortar and big guns were to begin and cease firing, constituted the instructions under which we were to proceed to attack the redoubtable stronghold.

"For four days and nights previous to the attack the mortar had been constantly fired at intervals of ten minutes at night time, and varied intervals in the day, generally leaving off for about four hours to enable the mortar squad to obtain a little rest.

"The mortar was worked by the same squad all through this time, and we were beginning to be thoroughly knocked up. The guns were to fire at intervals during the day preceding the attack, and both guns and mortar were to cease firing at twelve at night. The attempt to get on the mountain was to be made by scaling ladders up the fissure called Bourne's Crack, which I have described, and the Krantz immediately surrounding it. Then officers were told off to lead the storming parties at these several points. During the day previous to the attack twenty-five men of a force called the Wodehouse Border Guard, under Lieutenant Mulenbeck, and fifty Fingoes under Captain Hook, the magistrate at Herschel, and Allan Maclean, arrived. The whole force to attack the mountain numbered between 350 and 400 white men, and about 100 natives." The signal for the assault was to be three rockets, which were to be sent off in the darkest hours of the morning, a time when, according to the old Duke's famous criticism, that highest of all courage, "three o'clock in the morning courage," was emphatically called into play. From the account of an eye witness we gather the following description —

"The rockets went up, and the storming party placed their ladders and commenced climbing up. Lieutenant Springer of No 3 Troop planted his ladder to the right of Bourne's Crack, and with his men climbed up. When near the top, a native put his head over the Krantz and said to him in Dutch, 'Don't come up here or I'll shoot you.'

'Shoot away,' said Springer, and the native looking over exposed too much of his body, and was shot by Springer himself, the bullet from the native grazing the lieutenant's shoulder and going through his shirt.

"These shots aroused the whole mountain, but our men were now fast getting up the ladders, and as it happened the enemy were all in the schanzes, expecting we should attack the same way as hitherto. There was only about thirty of the enemy on this side, and they were speedily shot down. Five minutes after the ladders had been planted 200 men were on the mountain, and helping the remainder up. Mulenbeck, in the meantime, from the saddle had fought his way up with his men, and had reached the fourth schanze, after shooting down the enemy in the previous schanzes, through which and over which we had come.

"The Fingoes had also reached the top of the gully headed by Allan Maclean. The Tambookies had refused to go on, and Captain Hook had marched them back, and they were disarmed by the Artillery and made prisoners. A few minutes after the first 200 men of the storming party were up, the remainder had all been pulled up somehow or other. Nearly all the ladders had broken, owing to the excitement of the men who had crowded on them.

"Nearly all the enemy had by this time come over from the schanzes and the opposite side of the mountain to resist the storming party. Forming in line and cheering heartily, the C M R charged across the flat top of the mountain, driving the enemy in front of them. For a few brief minutes it was hand to-hand, and then the natives were cut down and shot where they stood, those that escaped only to be driven over the perpendicular sides of the mountain and smashed to pieces in their fall. The C M R were now divided into three parties, and commenced scouring out all the nooks and crannies for Morosi and Dodo.

"Small parties of Basutos were found hidden in various caves, and were immediately brought out and shot, and at last, after several attempts to get inside a cave where Morosi was found to be, he was shot, but Dodo could nowhere be discovered.

"At five o'clock A M, just as the sun was rising, the Union Jack was hoisted on the top of the highest point of the mountain, and in half an hour afterwards Morosi's head was placed on a staff in the centre of our camp, a ghastly warning to all rebels."

But though Morosi's Mountain had fallen the chief Letherodi still found plenty of work for the Cape Mounted Rifles. In September, 1880, twelve hundred men under this native warrior attacked some seventy men of the Cape Mounted Rifles, who under

Colonel Carrington were making a reconnaissance. The natives advanced with all their customary valour. The Rifles beat them off, but in a few days suffered some loss in a skirmish in which three men were killed and Lieutenant Clarke ended his life with a blaze of heroism in attempting to rescue a wounded private. Shortly afterwards some two hundred of the Mounted Rifles, still under Colonel Carrington, with whom were about the same number of Native Police, were attacked by some seven thousand of the enemy. The Residency was completely surrounded, and though brilliant sorties by the garrison drove them backward, the result was that the latter were cut off from all communication with the other Imperial troops. Fortunately Captain H. S. Montague of the Rifles was able to effect at considerable risk to himself a communication with them, and in the ensuing month the Rifles achieved a brilliant and decisive victory at Mafeteng, to the relief of which Colonel Clarke had marched. The position of the Rifles at this period was that one wing under Colonel Carrington was in garrison at Mafeteng, while the other under Colonel Bayley, their own commander, was at Maseru. The latter had some fierce fighting and Carrington forced the enemy into an engagement at the Golah Mountain. And now rebellion grew apace. At Untata Major Elliott held his own against hordes of ferocious savages, the few men at his disposal being commanded by an ex-sergeant of the Rifles. A party of the regiment fortunately arrived, and, so high was the opinion held of the regiment, the threatened post was then considered safe. Space fails us to enumerate the various occasions in which the Cape Mounted Rifles fought and fought well till, for a time, our savage foes realised that submission was their only hope. So closed for a brief space the definite warfare in this part of South Africa, so far as the Cape Mounted Rifles were concerned, the greater part of their share in the ensuing campaign consisting of the defence of various frontier positions.

It must not, however, be imagined that any actual line of demarcation between the various phases of the South African War can be made with any approach to accuracy. During the greater part of the struggles with the natives the Boers had been holding sullenly aloof. They had, they considered, a grievance, and not even the representations that were made to them that the whole European Colony was in danger could induce them to quit their intention to take further measures for regaining the independence of the people or to throw in their lot even for a time with the Imperial Government. Undoubtedly there were some who took a larger view. The services of the Boer Contingent with Sir Evelyn Wood's column were deserving of nothing but praise, it is not too much to say that the touching and heroic death of Piet Uys counteracted to a very great

extent the intensely bitter feeling which subsequently actuated the British. It will, however, simplify our narrative of the War, and consequently of the military forces of the Colony, if we separate entirely the Transvaal or Boer War from the Zulu, Kaffir, and Basuto Campaigns.

As has been before intimated the dates of formation of the various volunteer regiments at present in existence preclude the possibility of their individual participation in the campaign, with the exceptions that will duly appear. But the present volunteer regiments are made of the same material which supplied those corps whose names still linger as household words through the length and breadth of South Africa. In many cases, too, the personnel of the regiments of to-day is strongly leavened by officers and men who played their part throughout those stirring scenes in one or other of the famous corps of Irregulars and Volunteers now disbanded. In many cases again it is but the name which has changed, and the present corps can practically claim a continuity of existence to those whose titles become familiar to all students of the history of the period. Inasmuch then as our space forbids us to dwell at any length on the career of the various regiments now constituting the volunteer force of Cape Colony and Natal, even if under the circumstances mentioned the official career presented more incidents of interest than from the present organization it possibly can present, we shall best achieve our object in sketching the history of the South African forces if we refer to those episodes of the War in which the volunteers of the time were concerned.

Amongst the names which we continually meet in perusing its chequered story are Carrington's or the Frontier Light Horse, Nourse's Horse, Ferena's Horse, Bettington's Horse, Methuen's Horse, Lonsdale's Horse, D'Arcy's Horse, Gough's Horse, and various mounted rifles, whose names varied from time to time with that of their commanding officer for the time being. The names of these corps are no longer found, but their doings in which the volunteers of to-day may rightly claim a heritage will appear in the following pages.\* From the accounts which have been given to the world by actors in the various scenes of South African warfare, details, more or less accurate can be gathered of the formation of some of these corps. It must not be understood that the accounts are

\* For a more detailed account of the occurrences of the various campaigns the following works may be consulted "The Transvaal of To-day" by Aylward. "My Command in South Africa" Sir A. T. C. in Johannesburg. "Narrative of Field Operations in the Zulu War." "Campaigns in South Africa," Montague. "The Transvaal War 1880-81." Lady Bellairs. "How I Volunteered for the Cape, Fenn." "Story of the Transvaal," Nixon. "Austral Africa," MacKenzie. "With the Cape Mounted Rifles."



took place in the following April the Volunteers were repulsed with a loss in killed or wounded of about sixteen. A detachment of the Diamond Fields Horse was next attacked and repulsed, and the need of reinforcements became a crying one. In August Colonel Rowlands, V.C., marched with a column, which included some Frontier Light Horse and Mounted Infantry, against Sekukuni, but with the exception of a brilliant capture of a kraal on the 27th October nothing particular was achieved, and the troops were withdrawn to the Frontiers of Zululand, where war was imminent. When the invasion was determined on the Volunteers were thus located. With the first column under Colonel Pearson were the Durban Mounted Rifles under Captain W. Shepstone, the Victoria Rifles under Captain Sauer, the Stanger Rifles under Captain Addison, the Alexandra Rifles under Captain Arbuthnot, and the Natal Hussars under Captain Norton.

In the column under Colonel Glyn were the Natal Mounted Police under Major Dartnell, the Natal Carabineers under Shepstone, the Buffalo Border Guard under Roxham, and the Newcastle Mounted Rifles under Bradstreet. In Evelyn Wood's column were the Frontier Light Horse under Buller, and the Kaffrarian Rifles, a corps raised from the survivors or descendants of the old German Legion who had settled there after the Crimea, under Commandant Schermbucker. On the 22nd January was fought the battle of Inyezane, in which Pearson's column gained a distinct victory. Colonel Glyn's column, meanwhile, with which was Lord Chelmsford, had encamped at Rorke's Drift, and on the 20th January the column, with the exception of three companies of the 24th, marched to the fated hill of Isandhlwana. On the 21st, Major Dartnell, with the Natal Mounted Police and Volunteer, started on a reconnoitring expedition, and were subsequently joined by Lord Chelmsford.

There were left under Colonel Pulleine, besides the Regulars, some eighty Mounted Volunteers and Police, of whom the great number were Natal Carabineers, and some of the Native Contingent. The story of Isandhlwana has been often before told, but not so familiar is the part the Natal Volunteers played in that drama of death and heroism. When the question of calling out the volunteer forces was first mooted in earnest, the Carabineers had been amongst the first

"By rights these boys—for boys the greater part of them were—could only be called on to serve within the limits of the colony, and for defensive purposes. Should they insist on their right? There was not a boy among them all who did not sign his name to a declaration expressing his willingness to go beyond the limits of the colony, should the duty be required of them. Alas! they were signing away their lives



The 30th—EAST LANCASHIRE.

"And so, when they marched out of the city, the little troop of some five and forty, with the military band at their head, and the crowd marching with them for a mile of the route, there was anxiety, but no apprehension. They were the Natal Carabineers, the heroes of the affair at Bushman's Pass in 1873. They were going to redeem their reputation, and to fight, if fighting indeed should be necessary, under the eye of Lord Chelmsford himself.

'For they were no of the commoner sort, these boys. Their families were in many cases of the best blood of the colony, who were not ashamed that their sons should serve as privates in the ranks of the Carabineers.

"There never was a calmer, brighter summer dawn than there was in Natal that day. The whole thing is at this moment as distinct as if it were only yesterday. The dim feeling of undefined awe, when it was whispered that news had been brought of the disaster. Then the questions hurriedly asked of the highest colonial official obtainable, the answer, 'The news is just as bad as it can be.' The question as to who was known to be killed, the reply again, 'Durnford's killed for certain, and Scott, and at least half the Carabineers.'

"Durnford was there, indeed, still plainly recognisable, with Scott close beside him, and the boys of the Carabineers lying dead all round. It was they who had made that last rally, in the vain hope of stemming the rush of Zulu warriors, and gaining time for at least more fugitives to escape."

Though not perhaps strictly relative to the Colonial Forces now under consideration, we may be pardoned quoting an incident which reflected the highest credit on the Natal Native Horse, a useful corps which on this occasion rendered splendid service.

"When on that fatal day of Isandhlwana, the broken line of fugitives sought the drift over the Buffalo River, which will now for ever be called after their name, when they came down breathless, with the enemy around them and on their heels doubting whether they had strength enough left to make a last fight for life by plunging into the rapidly running stream, as they paused and looked round and upward, measuring the distance of the advancing foe, and the width of the river that lay between them and the comparative safety of the Natal shore—while they thus paused and wondered, there came the sharp report of rifles from the opposite bank.

"Was it a signal of life or of death? Had the Zulus got across and intercepted their retreat? or was there a British detachment providentially in the way covering their escape?

"No, they were not British troops they were not even a colonial force. The men whose rifles they heard were as black as the Zulus themselves, but they were not Zulus, for they wore a rough uniform and broad brimmed hats, and carried their cartridges in a belt over their shoulders. There they stood by their shaggy little ponies, firing steadily across the river at the advancing swarm of Cetywayo's warriors. There was a Zulu down, there was another. There was a check, a pause, a few moments more allowed for a dash into the river, for a struggle to the other side, a hasty climb up to where the little band of sable horsemen, each with only a few cartridges left in his belt, still stood facing the enemy.

"There were not many for whom even such a respite as this was obtainable. But none the less admirable was the conduct of the troop of native horse, who, with no European leader left to direct them, thus delayed their own retreat to save what they could of the remnant of the ill fated force left in Lord Chelmsford's camp.

"Who were these men? They were the Natal Native Horse—a force some sixty strong, raised by Colonel Durnford from among the residents of the native settlements of Edendale, near Maritzburg. First of all attached to Colonel Durnford's almost purely native command, they accompanied him to Lord Chelmsford's camp, when, on that memorable morning, he was ordered up from the drift across the Buffalo River to reinforce the detachments left in camp. Taking part in the action that preceded the destruction of the camp and its gallant defenders, they were so far outside the main body of the Zulus as to be able to cut their way through and escape, losing only two or three of their number. Returning to their homes in the first instance, they volunteered immediately again for active service, passing through the whole of the rest of the campaign with the utmost credit."

When the tidings of Isandhlwana reached Pearson he immediately fortified Etchowe, while Colonel Wood's column, after various slight skirmishes, occupied Fort Tuita. In the defence of Etchowe and the various raids with which the monotony of its blockade was broken, and in its relief by Lord Chelmsford the Volunteers were engaged. Meanwhile the column under Evelyn Wood had on the 31st January formed an intrenched camp at a place called Kambula Hill, and no sooner were they arrived, than Colonel Evelyn Wood determined to make an attack on the enemy's stores at the Baglasini kraal. The troops selected for this service were the "dashing Frontier Horse" under Buller, and some of the Dutch troop of Piet Uys. The kraal was some thirty miles distant from the camp, and in a position which made its attack one of difficulty and danger. Buller,

however, managed to conceal his approach, till almost within striking distance "After exchanging a few shots, the troopers made a headlong dash at the kraal, which was captured almost without resistance" Then gathering the cattle, which numbered some four hundred, into one great herd, they drove off with them in triumph, in the face of a considerable number of the enemy who, however, seemed too alarmed to offer any opposition

Another very dashing piece of work was the destruction of a kraal belonging to the powerful chief Manyanyova, and in this again the Volunteers highly distinguished themselves The force detailed for the attack consisted of thirteen of the Frontier Light Horse, fifty of Piet Uys' men, eight of the Kaffrarian Rifles, and some Irregulars and natives They started about midnight, and directly the sun arose were sufficiently near to shell the enemy's position The surprise did not, however, prevent the Zulus opening fire, though our losses were fortunately limited to six killed and wounded. Another band of Volunteers was meanwhile engaged in some brisk fighting under Colonel Rowlands, and so with varied fortunes the weeks passed by till, towards the end of March, the contingent under Wood received instructions to hold themselves ready for a demonstration in force The fight that ensued is known as the Battle of Inhlobane, or, as Asho calls it, Zlobani, and is memorable for the severeness of the fighting, the heavy loss amongst the officers of the Volunteers, and the many acts of heroism which were performed The force selected for the expedition, excluding the Imperial troops, was composed of a hundred and twenty five troopers of the Frontier Light Horse, fifty each of the contingents of Raaf and Piet Uys, forty troopers of Schermbrucker's Horse, and double that number of Weatherley's Border Horse, commanded by Colonel Weatherley himself, who formerly had borne a commission in the Inniskillings The whole party numbered four hundred and ninety five sabres, every one being a good swordman and picked marksman Early in the morning of the 27th March they started, Buller, Weatherley, and Piet Uys, with their men, being considerably in advance When they halted for the night, intelligence reached them that the Zulus were approaching in great force, no fewer than seven native regiments, under chiefs of rank, being reported to be in the neighbourhood To retreat would involve leaving the advance guard to the mercy of the overpowering foe, and it was necessary, therefore, to effect a junction with them at whatever risks The order to advance was given, and long before dawn the column moved forward, being met shortly by Weatherley's troop, which had missed their way the previous night Directly morning broke it became evident that

there had been considerable fighting. As soon as the mist cleared away, the head of Buller's column could be seen advancing, and driving before them dense masses of the enemy. Weatherley requested to be allowed to hasten to Buller's assistance, and, permission being granted, rode blithely away with his brave young son to the fight from which neither was ever to return. The path along which they had to pass was terribly difficult, and soon a body of Zulus moved forward with the evident intention of cutting off the little band of horse.

"It would be difficult to describe," writes Ashe, "the marvellously rugged and weird nature of the rocks around and the ghastly features of the sheer precipices gapping on either side. Killed and wounded horses now were seen at every turn of the road, showing how stoutly the enemy must have held their ground, and how difficult an operation Buller had performed. Sending fifty men round to work on our right flank and to endeavour to take the Zulus in the rear, Colonel Wood kept his men for a few moments under cover of a friendly ledge of rocks to look to their rifles, girths, and ammunition, and then ascended rapidly to the front, passing the Border Horse who had by this time got off the track. The scene was at this moment intensely exciting. The firing was almost continuous, and the yells of the savages were echoed back by the loud and heart stirring cheers of their gallant comrades, who had seen Wood's column coming, and gave them this encouragement,"

The Zulus were skirmishing amongst the strange caves which honeycombed the mountain sides, and from which they were able, with comparative impunity, to pour a devastating fire upon the Colonial troops. Captain von Skutenlron, lieutenant in the Frontier Horse, was shot, not long after fell Llewellyn Lloyd shot through the head as he dashed forward to cut down a Zulu who had fired at Colonel Wood. The shot that killed him passed first through the Colonel's sleeve. And now the enemy was retiring, while Weatherley was harassing their left rear, but a terrible change was effected in the position by the approach of the great Ulundi army. A retreat was ordered, but skilful and orderly as it was, it could not be effected without the most desperate fighting and severe loss. "The enemy had massed themselves on three sides of the mountain, and only one terribly steep path was left to descend. This was thoroughly blocked by the Zulus, who, under cover, rained bullets and assegais upon these devoted men, and then, when the moment came for close fighting, dashed in dense masses upon their thinned and weakened files." Thanks to Buller's splendid soldiery many of his men successfully effected the retreat, but when at last the

camp at Kambula was reached, the indefatigable Buller rode off to try to succour the Border Horse, whom Barton had joined. It was owing to this gallant ride through the gloomy night and torrents of blinding rain, that any of Barton's force escaped. He himself had fallen fighting gallantly—fallen too, had Piet Uys—"splendid manly honest, simple, and taciturn Piet Uys—whose father, uncles and cousins, fought and fell in the old wars of Dungaun." It was remembered, when his death was known how but the evening before he had spoken tenderly of his children, and bespoken for them in the event of his death the protection of Colonel Wood, and men compared the memory of him as he spoke thus with the accounts of how he had fallen with his back to the cliff, standing across the body of his favourite horse six Zulus lying dead before him, and with two assegais quivering in his body, while his nerveless hand grasped an empty revolver. There were eighty gallant troopers who had followed Weatherley into action that day. Of these more than half were killed and amongst them were their brave commander and his son. We cannot refrain from quoting here the pathetic account given by Major Ashe, of the death of the Colonel, who may indeed be taken—despite his previous Imperial service—as a representative type of those splendid soldiers whose names are associated with Colonial Volunteer Cavalry. 'Nothing could be more sad than Weatherley's death. At the fatal hour when all save honour seemed lost he placed his beloved boy upon his best horse and kissing him on the forehead commended him to another Father's care above and implored him to overtake the nearest column of the English which seemed at that time to be cutting its way out. The boy clung to his father, and begged to be allowed to stay by his side and share his life or death. The contrast was characteristic. The man, a bearded, bronzed, and hardy *sabreur*, with a father's tears upon his cheek, while the blue-eyed and fair haired lad, with much of the beauty of a girl in his appearance, was calmly and with a smile of fond delight, loading his father's favourite carbine. When the two noble hearts were last seen, the father, wounded to death with cruel assegais, was clasping his boy's hand with his left, while the right cut down the brawny savages who came to de spoil him of his charge."

Terrible indeed had been the slaughter that day. Over a hundred—of whom sixteen were officers—had been killed and wounded on our side but for every one of these gallant spirits thirty Zulus had bitten the dust. Mention has before been made, in connection with other regiments, of the Victoria Crosses which were won by Buller and Leet and Lyons and Fowler on that day, but it may be mentioned here that the act of

gallantry performed by the two former consisted in each case of the rescue of members of the Frontier Light Horse Major Leet saving Lieutenant Smith, and Redvers Buller rescuing Captain D'Arcy, Lieutenant Everitt, and a trooper, all of whom were dismounted and would have fallen an easy prey to the advancing enemy.

As was to be expected, the Zulus determined to make an attack upon the camp at Hambula and thus they did in force, their number being estimated at twenty five thousand men. Space will not permit us to dwell at length on the brilliant repulse which our little band of two thousand men inflicted on this formidable host, we must content ourselves with recording that the Colonial troops bravely acquitted themselves and suffered but slight loss. But as every incident connected with the Colonial troops is valuable in aiding towards a just appreciation of their value, we cannot pass unnoticed the adventures of a trooper named Gandier, one of the devoted band of Weatherley's Border Horse, who had been taken prisoner in the Battle of Inklobane and who not long after made his appearance in the camp. Like many of his comrades Gandier was a Frenchman, and after fighting gallantly in the terrible rush in which Colonel Weatherley met his death, was dragged, wounded as he was, beaten, bruised and footsore to the kraal where Umbelini held his savage court. He was interrogated closely and persistently as to the strength and movements of the British, but declined to answer. Then, though expecting immediate death, he was remanded till the next day. "A circle was formed round the unfortunate prisoner, who was firmly bound with thongs of raw hide to a stout tree in the centre, while round and round the youngest of the warriors danced, chanting melancholy dirge, and keeping time upon his naked body with the butt ends of their stabbing assegues." Once again did he nerve himself for the expected torture and death and once again was he respite to be sent a prisoner to Cetywayo. He was stripped naked and made to carry his escort's food, for four days, denuded of everything but a hat and a pocket handkerchief, which he bound round his loins, he was compelled to keep pace with the rapid march of his guard. Barefooted, black and blue with bruises, suffering from exposure and almost from starvation, bound at night to thorn bushes, his only nourishment a small handful of green mealies, the gallant trooper of Weatherley's horse still bore up. When he reached the king's kraal his lot was even worse. Finding that he was not to be seduced from loyalty by the offer of wives and cattle and land, his captor confined him in a hut where bound each night with painfully tight thongs he was watched by relays of old women, hideous hags whose amusement was to tear out his hair and stick pins into him whenever he endeavoured to



sleep In the daytime during eight days he was regularly tied to a tree and beaten by assegais by every warrior whose fancy it was to pass that way " At last when tidings came of the defeat of the Zulus at Kambula he was ordered to be taken back to Umbelini's kraal, and there sacrificed Fortunately his escort was only two, and despite his terrible pain and exhaustion, Gandier determined to make a dash for liberty Watching his opportunity he took the assegai from one of his guards, struck him to the heart, and seizing his musket, confronted his amazed comrade, who thereupon fled After wandering about for two nights and days he fortunately met some of Raaf's force, and was carried back to Wood's camp

Meanwhile the Frontier Light Horse at Kambula had been largely reinforced, and other welcome additions were made to the garrison Numerous reconnaissances were made, and the records of the campaign are eloquent in praise of the invaluable service rendered by the Colonial forces Kambula was exchanged for a strong position at Mazegwhana, and on the 5th May the C Troop of Lonsdale's Horse under Captain Hampden Whalley and some of De Burgh's troopers had a sharp encounter with a strong force of the enemy who attacked a convoy The position of the Colonial Forces was about this time somewhat re arranged in view of the contemplated advance, and it would occupy too much space to follow each change in detail

The principal localities where they were stationed were Conference Hill, Mazegwhana, Doornkop, and Landsman's Drift Some Natal Volunteers were with Captain Lucas at Thring's Post, while the Natal Police and Carbineers held Helpmakaar Two or three important reconnaissances were made towards Isandhlwana, in which the Frontier Light Horse, under D'Arcy and Blaine, Baker's Horse, and the Natal Native Cavalry under Cochrane took part On the 5th June, General Marshall, having effected a junction with Buller's men, had a smart engagement with the enemy The order of advance of Colonial troopers was, "Frontier Light Horse the centre, Buller's Horse the left, Whalley's the right," and though the bulk of the subsequent fighting fell to the share of the regulars, the position of Buller's men was at times critical On the 20th of the same month a troop of Buller's Horse had another skirmish with some seven hundred of the enemy, inflicting considerable loss without damage to themselves On the 3rd July, a very brilliant raid was made across the Umvolosi by the Frontier Light Horse, Whalley's, and the Rangers under Raaf, in fact, all that was serviceable of the Irregular Horse after a long and arduous campaign

• The enemy poured in another volley, three men were dismounted, to one of them

the Adjutant of the Light Horse gave his horse, the fellow immediately rode off, and left his preserver in the plain, the Adjutant had extreme difficulty in escaping of course, the man he saved, and who treated him so badly, was a German. The Zulus were advancing rapidly, yet Lord William Beresford turned his horse's head and rode back, resolved to save life or lose his own. The man he went to rescue was a huge trooper of the Light Horse, his horse was shot, and he himself was giddy with pain. Here took place the scene which everyone in England knows of. On reaching him Lord William ordered him to mount behind him, the man either did not hear, or did not understand, and hesitated, Lord William jumped off his own horse, and told him if he did not mount he would punch his head, with difficulty the man obeyed and mounted behind him, and thus they rode off. All this took place while the Zulus were racing over the one hundred and fifty yards that separated them from the pair."

In the somewhat hurried retreat which their daring advance necessitated Captain D'Arey most gallantly risked his life in trying to save a dismounted trooper. Though he failed the action was recognised as well deserving the Victoria Cross, and the attempt resulted in a painful contusion to the gallant captain.

In the famous advance on Ulundi the Colonial Horse were stationed on the front and flanks, and had plenty of opportunity of again proving their value, fighting their way repeatedly through surrounding swarms of the enemy, and being the first to enter the captured kraal.

The account given by Tomasson of the part played in this important movement by the Irregular Horse deserves quoting. "Very pretty the square seemed, lying there so motionless and still in the morning sun. How soon is the change to be made, and the whole face of it flash and grow pale with the volleys and smoke. Already the Artillery are at it hard, and the shells scream over our heads as we ride for the square.

"Within all is busy and stern. The artillerymen are standing to their guns, the infantry ready, and the cavalry standing by their horses. Down comes the advancing rush of Zulus, and now the musketry fire opens and the leaden hail sweeps the ground. By Jove, how can any living thing stand before that awful fire? Overhead the bullets are screaming hoarsely, each with a different note, the sharper ring of the Martini plainly to be told from the duller sound of the Snider. The rough cast bullets of the Enfields and long Elephant guns sing a regular psalm, while the potlegs and wire literally howl in their course. If we are to be hit to day, let it be with a rifle ball if possible. The unmistakable thud of bullets as they strike horse or man is now often

heard Horses spring up into the air as they are struck, sometimes crying in their agony”

When at last the battle was practically won, the Irregulars were again called into action “All the mounted men out,” was the order, and in a twinkling they were off and away “The enemy halt a second, waver, and fly—the battle of Ulundi is over, and the pursuit begins

“Up into the saddle without a moment’s delay, gather up the reins, and pass quickly through the infantry, who have done their work so well, ours is now about to begin They give us a cheer as they wipe the perspiration that runs down their sunburnt cheeks The Lancers, who are ahead of us, have already settled down to their work, and are riding hard, with levelled lances, on the fast retreating foe We swing round to the right in the direction of the hills, and lose sight of them for the time being

“Soon we begin to come up with them, and the rifles once more begin to play out Most of the Zulus on being overtaken turn round and fire, using their assegais immediately afterwards Our men use their carbines pistol wise One has to be careful and ride with a tight rein, as every moment you pass over a body Some living men are there too, stretched out and hiding in the long grass, they are crouched down and trusting to escape afterwards We follow up the enemy till they reach the hills, where on the slopes they rally once more, the small bands get together, and turn A lively little bit of musketry fire takes place, which ends in the enemy retreating again, this time right to the top of the steep hill, up which it would be well nigh impossible to get ’

As is well known, the Zulus were experts in savage cunning and trickery When the Colonial Cavalry were returning to the square, they passed a Zulu, lying to all appearance dead, and beside him two magnificent assegais and a gun. On the principle of the “spoils to the victors,” Captain Baker proposed to appropriate these, and turning to a trooper bade him “Jump down and get those for me” The moment a hand was laid on the assegais, the Zulu sprang up, seized his gun, and fired, fortunately missing his mark, though he killed Lieutenant Addie’s horse

With Ulundi the most important phase of the Zulu War may be said to have terminated, and many of the Volunteers who had fought so well were disbanded

When the columns under Clarke and Russell were formed for the final subjugation of the country, the 1st Natal Horse (De Burgh) and two troops of Lonsdale’s Horse (Lumley) were assigned to the former, while another troop of Lonsdale’s, the Frontier Light Horse (D Arcy), the Transvaal Rangers (Raaf), and the Natal Mounted Police

(Mansell) were with Russell Pietermaritzburg had its own force, of which the principal corps were the Carabineers, the Rifles, and the City Guard. The subsequent operations against Sekukuni, in which the Mounted Rifles, the Border Horse, Icrema's Horse, and other Volunteers played an important part, and in which Carrington added to the sheaf of honours he had already reaped, have been before glanced at, and we can only notice here that amongst the casualties which we had to deplore before the opposition was crushed were the deaths of Captain Macauley of the Transvaal Mounted Rifles, Captain MacCorbie of Baker's Horse, and Captain Beeton of the Native Contingent.

We now pass in our rapid survey of the history of the Colonial forces to the Transvaal War, in which our opponents were no longer natives but Europeans. Into the causes which led to that war it is not our province to enter, but it is necessary to record as an historical fact, the active and abiding influence of the intensely bitter feelings which, alike in its inception, its conduct, and its termination, it evoked. It is doubtless possible in chronicling the occurrences of that time to say, in all honesty, of the statesmen responsible, that—

‘ They are wise and honourable,  
And will no doubt, with reasons answer us ’

but the hideous fact remains that upon none of the crimsoned battle-fields, which occupy so large a share in the panorama of our history, does the memory rest with shame, save upon those dismal fields, from the reeking soil of which rises, mocking and defiant, the fatal hill of Majuba. It is impossible to read any account, however prosaic and passionless, of the episodes of that war without being convinced that, rightly or wrongly, our Colonial fellow subjects, and a vast majority of ourselves, felt that the foes who heaped disgrace and contumely upon the British flag were powers in high places, even those of our own household.

It was at once obvious that volunteering for a war with the Boers was a somewhat different matter from volunteering for one with the natives. Sir Owen Lanyon remarked upon “the difficulty which the Government would experience in obtaining support from the loyal inhabitants,” and added his conviction that “little can be expected from them in this direction,” and that “owing to the circumstances in which this province was annexed, and the fact that all the people are mixed up with and dependent on the Boers, in trade and other pursuits, it is impossible that the

Government can rely upon them for that material assistance which might be expected in other places.' "Praise-worthy efforts were, however, made by some of the leading inhabitants to raise corps of Volunteers, which formed the nuclei of what, later on, became known as the Pretoria Carabineers, Nourse's Horse, the Pretoria Rifles, and the Volunteer Artillery. From 150 to 200 men were thus enrolled, a portion of whom under drill instructors furnished by the garrison, or some few of themselves who had already gone through their novitiate in arms, might be seen each evening, during the fortnight preceding hostilities, intent on qualifying themselves to take their part in the coming tug of war." The following account from a trustworthy authority will give an idea of the constitution of these forces —

The Pretoria Carabineers and Nourse's Horse—the former consisting of about one hundred and the latter of sixty horses reduced as time went on, and the ravages of war and disease had had their effect—were most useful corps. They took the lead in all the attacks, and by their efficient daily scouting and patrolling for miles around, afforded security to the town, and gained grazing space for the cattle. Their casualties were more numerous and serious in consequence, in proportion to numbers, than other bodies—about fifteen per cent. Three commanders of the Carabineers—D'Arcy, Anderson, and Sanctuary—were successively placed *hors de combat*.

Captain Nourse raised the corps bearing his name, but falling sick early in the investment, he was succeeded in the command by Captain Sampson, who was wounded at the attack on Zwart Kopje.

The Transvaal Artillery—about a score of men, under the command of Lieutenant F. Stiemens, first clerk to the Colonial Secretary—worked a gun placed in the south-east bastion of the Jail Laager, and occasionally did service with the cattle guards, &c.

The Pretoria Rifles numbered about 400 men. The additional material did not seem at first very promising, but by dint of a few weeks' incessant drill, sharp discipline, and rifle practice under its energetic commander—Major Le Mesurier, assisted by his adjutant, Lieutenant Cleote, a barrister at law, and the company's officers—the corps soon presented a respectable appearance, and took its share of hard work. The defence of the Convent Redoubt and the Jail Laager was confided to it and the Transvaal Artillery.

In addition to these the townspeople at Standerton raised thirteen mounted and twenty one foot volunteers for the defence of the town. These men were armed by Captain Froom, and formed the nucleus of a body of Volunteers—afterwards numbering seventy five men—which performed excellent service.

At Wakkerstroom Captain Saunders offered to furnish thirty soldiers for the defence of the town, provided a similar number of Volunteers would join them. More than that number having given in their names, a picket of an officer and thirty three men were sent to occupy the Court House, which was then placed in a state of defence.

Five shillings a day was fixed as the rate of pay for each Volunteer private, in addition to rations which latter however, were given free to all civilians, women and children included. Those employed as artisans in skilled labour—saddlers, blacksmiths, carpenters, bricklayers, &c.—received some further small allowances.

It was doubted at first by many that the Boers really meant fighting. The whole thing seemed so preposterous, from the British point of view it seemed inconceivable that Europeans, who owed to us their salvation from the vengeful fury of the natives, should take this opportunity to repudiate, *ri et armis*, an annexation which was undoubtedly ardently desired by many of them. But on the 18th December the news became known in Pretoria that the Republic had been proclaimed. A graphic account of the arrival of the startling intelligence is given by Mr Duval. 'The next day 18th December, the last mail cart arrived, the post bags were seized by the Boers at Heidelberg, but the passengers an Irishman named Clarke and his two daughters intending settlers in the Transvaal were allowed to go through unmolested. One of these young girls, with great readiness and courage had managed to secrete the dispatches for the Administrator in the bosom of her dress, and thus carried them safely to Pretoria, though her modesty suggested their being transferred to her hat before her arrival at Government House, and when the facts of how the last Governmental dispatches were brought to the Transvaal capital come to be known, perhaps Miss Clarke will receive the meed of praise her fidelity and bravery deserve. The story of these travellers was simple. Heidelberg was occupied by the Boers in force, was being fortified the Republic was declared, but it awakened the people of Pretoria to the gravity of the situation and horse and foot Volunteers began to enrol with some semblance of organization and system. Defensive works progressed, stores were converted into temporary fortifications, loopholed and barricaded private houses and public offices shared the same fate, and an earthwork was rapidly projected around the old Dutch church, in the centre of the market square.'

Two days later came the attack on the 9th under the brave Anstruther, the details of which have been given in the account of that regiment, before long an attack was

made on Potchefstroom, in which Major Clarke and Commandant Raaf were taken, and a strong force invested Pretoria, forcing the garrison to occupy the fort

"The fighting strength of the garrison," writes Nixon, "consisted of four companies of the 2 21st regiment, known as the Royal Scots Fusiliers, one company of the 94th, a few artillerymen, and a few mounted infantry. The mounted Volunteers comprised the Pretoria Carabineers, or D'Arcy's Horse, as they were called after their leader, Commandant D'Arcy, a body of mounted infantry about 130 strong, and a second body of mounted infantry under the command of Captain Nourse, known as Nourse's Horse, numbering about 70. The mounted infantry volunteers formed the pick of our defenders, and represented the best of the youth of Pretoria. They behaved pluckily throughout the war, the Pretoria Carabineers, in particular, lost one in four of their number, either killed or wounded, during the war. The Volunteers were clothed in neutral coloured suits, with a bandolier full of cartridges over the shoulder, and each man carried a rifle." It is proverbial that onlookers see most of what goes on, be it in love, sport, or war, and to one of these we are indebted for an account of the steps that were taken to supplement the military strength. It is, moreover, valuable as throwing a light on the characteristics of one of the most popular of the Colonial corps. "The nucleus of a few troops and companies was soon formed, a mounted corps, 'The Pretoria Carabineers,' of whom I shall often subsequently have to speak, being raised under the leadership of Mr R. H. K. D'Arcy, a former magistrate of Kimberley, and a jolly good fellow withal. The possession of something to ride was a necessity to enable volunteers to join 'D'Arcy's Horse.'" Later on he remarks that, despite the difficulties which existed, D'Arcy's Horse paraded some forty or fifty strong, and executed a little skirmishing drill and other simple evolutions to the evident satisfaction of Sir Owen Lanyon, the Administrator, Colonel Bellairs, C B, and Lieutenant Colonel Gildea, of the Royal Scots Fusiliers. "There were also about 450 infantry Volunteers, divided into five companies, under the command of Major Le Mesurier, R E. Altogether, the total number of troops, including the staff, the band of the 2 21st, and the commissariat and ordnance, must have been about a thousand. The civilians in the camp and at the Convent Lager, not actually in military service, numbered about 4,000."

And so, dearly and anxiously, Christmas drew on. Defences were erected and strengthened, supplies and rations estimated and apportioned. All devices that cheery courage and good soldiery could suggest were adopted to lighten the burden of

anxious monotony Without were an implacable foe, to whom rumour had already ascribed treachery and cruelty, within were regulars and volunteers, working hard to perfect themselves before the time of actual hand-to-hand conflict should come.

"Christmas our women all anxiously dread,  
 Christmas! our men with arms in their hands  
 Christmas our children now our only treasure,  
 The laager constructed by soldierly hands  
 Christmas! awaiting the call to the battle  
 Christmas! bedrugged and dabbled in mud  
 Christmas! envenomed by mockery & hate  
 Christmas! all stained by our countrymen's blood."

So wrote the journalist of the beleaguered garrison, and the description owes scarcely anything to poetic licence

On the 28th December the first skirmish took place On the morning of that day, a mounted patrol of 50 men having been sent, under Lieutenant O Grady of the 94th regiment, with whom was Lieutenant Williams of the Carabineers, to reconnoitre the country from the east to the south side, met with the enemy in force, and had a brisk skirmish near the Six Mile Spruit, on the Heidelberg road. An advanced party of the Volunteers, under Captain Sampson of Nourse's Horse, becoming aware of the vicinity of a large body, estimated at from 300 to 400 men, quickly retired, but were pursued by 50 Boers, supported by 100 more When about five hundred yards from the Spruit, the Boers dismounted and fired with effect, wounding two men and some horses The party then halted, returned the fire, and, taking their wounded with them continued to retire on their support, which had taken up a strong position on a rocky hill offering good cover, their flank being at the time threatened by another party of Boers From thence their fire checked the further advance of the Boers, and caused them eventually to fall back.

The following day in another skirmish Captain D Arcy and three other Volunteers were wounded. On the 6th January the Carabineers were again in action, taking part in the Zwart Kopje affair They were commanded by Captain Sanctuary, poor D Arcy, the Commandant, having had to relinquish the command through his wound.

Nourse's Horse, under Captain A. W. Sampson, a fine young Colonial, who had previously held an important Government appointment, and who now commanded the "blue Puggarees,"\* in place of Nourse, who was invalided, there were also the 94th

\* Owing to a mistake on one occasion, which might have proved a serious one, the Carabineers and Nourse's Horse thenceforth carried red and blue flags respectively to denote their whereabouts in the field."



Mounted Infantry, under Lieutenant O Grady, a couple of companies of the Royal Scots Fusiliers, about eighty men of the Pretoria Rifles (Foot Volunteers) The Boers on this occasion adopted their favourite expedient of hoisting a white flag "Colonel Gildea immediately ordered the 'cease firing' to sound The regulars sprang to their feet, but the Infantry Volunteers who accompanied the troops, being more acquainted with Boer tactics, remained quiet. Colonel Gildea himself advanced within two hundred yards of the Kopje, and sent a corporal with a flag of truce to speak to the enemy When the latter got within about sixty feet of the Kopje, the Boers treacherously opened fire on the flag of truce " An advance was ordered, and the Volunteers rushed forward and took the house at the bayonet's point Five of our men were killed, and fourteen wounded "There can be no doubt," states Nixon, "that the firing on the flag of truce was intentional " The quasi official account, so far as it bears on the Volunteers, is as follows—"The Carabineers were sent ahead to occupy some small hills behind the Zwart Kopje, with orders to remain quiet and intercept the enemy Unfortunately the Boers got wind of their movements, probably through some treachery in our camp The 'A' troop of the Carabineers, who occupied a hill within a short distance of the farmhouse, were severely handled Two were shot dead, and two wounded, and it would have gone hard with them but for the arrival of the main column. One of the Volunteers described the fire of the Boers to me as a great deal too close to be pleasant He and his comrades lay behind some rocks, and the moment they showed any part of their bodies bullets fell all around Before the column arrived, the Boers were coming in from other laagers in the neighbourhood, and the 'B' troop, which were at some distance, were unable to support their comrades for fear of being outflanked. For a few minutes after the column came up, the Carabineers were exposed to a new peril The artillery mistook them for Boers and fired two shells at them, both of which, happily, missed their mark It was while one of the troopers was signalling to stop this shooting that he was killed When the main body arrived, the Kopje was shelled, several of the shells hitting the rocks and bursting among the Boers The infantry were extended in a sort of half moon, and steadily advanced towards the Kopje A white flag was thereupon hoisted by the enemy Indignant at the infamous conduct of the enemy (in firing on the flag of truce) Colonel Gildea rode back to the troops and ordered a general advance Some of the regulars were killed, but the remainder and the infantry volunteers advanced steadily A charge was ordered, and the volunteers rushed forward and took the house at the point of the

bayonet. The regulars meantime, arrived at the foot of the hill, and both parties were preparing for the final rush when another white flag was hoisted. This time no attempt was made to fire on the troops, and all the Boers left on the kopje surrendered. (Nixon).

In the attack that was made on Pretorius Laager Nourse's men particularly distinguished themselves under Lieutenant Glyn. This was altogether a very brilliant affair, and the order necessary though it was, "to retire," was by no means a welcome one, especially to Nourse's Horse, whose successful opposition to the Boers marked them out as special targets during the retreat. Mr Du Val in his light and graphic account of the many skirmishes which took place round Pretoria gives in more detailed form the episodes of the day. At three o'clock in the morning Lieutenant Glyn roused me, and saddling up an old 'salted' horse of the colour called 'flea bitten,' which, in lieu of my still invalided brute I had borrowed from Nourse's picquet lines, I repaired to the Commandant's quarters and Garrison Square, to find the latter full of waggons, mule teams, infantry mounted and otherwise, transport officers high in oath and loud in voice, Carabineers and Nourse's Horse assembling guns limbered up, artillerymen bustling around and all the men provided with full water bottles and ration bags, it being conceded that the British soldier fights better on a good honest meal than on an empty stomach.

Just as the sun was wakening up and giving his first yawn the Carabineers, under Captain Sanctuary, dashed out of the camp in a westerly direction, while the column waggons artillery foot soldiers, and volunteers, headed off the other way, through the town of Pretoria, on the farther side of which the noise of a series of explosions resounded on the morning air. This movement and the explosions, which were the result of some dynamite experiments of the engineers, were ruses to draw the Boers from the laagers at the north, south, and east of Pretoria to the opposite side of our projected point of attack and they partially succeeded we afterwards learned. Colonel Gildea, with his usual escort dashed out over the 'Veld' in the rear of the Carabineers who were scouting the country to the left whilst Nourse's Horse did similar duty to the right. We were now quite seven miles from the camp, and while reconnoitring the neighbourhood, an orderly from Nourse's Horse galloped up with a report to Colonel Gildea that they had discovered a number of the enemy occupying a strong position on the slope of Elandsfontein Ridge.

The foot volunteers took up a strong position on a rough, rocky Kopje the waggons were laagered near at hand, the mules driven inside, and a seven pounder gun, worked

by the bandsmen of the Scots Fusiliers, placed in position in front Sanctuary and his Carabineers seized an eminence which faced and commanded a defile known as 'Quagga's Poort,' and a neck on the mountain chain above it, while Nourse's Horse, with young Glynn, moved down to the right of the ridge over Elandsfontein, and about three quarters of a mile from its spur, ascending its height to a point where a considerable bulge, or rise, gave them a good commanding position, and one of their blue flags was fairly planted as a token that there they were and there they would remain, as a great French marshal said on a celebrated occasion

"They had not advanced many yards when the first shots of the engagement were fired, the Boers on the ridge giving the 'blue Puggarces' to understand that their advance was not to be a mere promenade. In a moment they were fairly at it, and with puffs of smoke and the rattle of rifles the scene became quite animated, Nourse's men, who were easily distinguishable by their white ration bags and belts, working cautiously along, taking cover at every step, and making the most of each projection or piece of stone that offered the smallest shelter, from behind which they kept up a spirited fire on the Boers

"It was about eight o'clock when the preliminary shell was discharged, and during the next twenty minutes the artillery practised away without much effect, except that of keeping the attention of the defenders of the kraals and schanzes while Nourse's men were advancing from left to right, skirmishing admirably, and pushing the Boers along the ridge foot by foot, and gradually carrying about two thirds of its length

"At ten o'clock the artillery had suspended their efforts, rendering all the bolder the occupants of the end of the ridge, to which point they had been driven by the attack of Nourse's handful of 'blue Puggarces,' who, distinctly visible, could be seen cracking away, a prominent figure being Glynn standing upon the near side of the brow firing down into the laager in the kloof below

"Nourse's men were now within a couple of hundred yards of the kraals and laager, when our attention was attracted to a neck in the southern mountain chain, near the Quagga's Poort, far off to our left rear, over which a large body of mounted Boers three hundred or so, were descending in Indian file, the noses and tails of their horses touching each other, looking like a great serpent unwinding its folds as they slowly moved down the slope and deployed in the valley beneath. Rather unfortunately, some little time before this new addition to the combatants put in an appearance, the Carabineers, with the exception of a piequet, had been ordered to the support of the Mounted Infantry,

who, extended to the left front, were rather warmly engaged, and this withdrawal opened the gates to the succouring force from the southern laagers of the enemy, the number of Carabineers left to hold the neck being inadequate, and outnumbered by the Boers by probably twenty to one. It is needless to say that when the Carabineers were sent to support the Mounted Infantry, no sign or intelligence had been received of the advancing Boers. Colonel Gildea not over cheerfully ordered the attacking party to retire to the ground occupied by the supports and artillery.

It was on this occasion that Trooper Danagher gained his Victoria Cross. In company with Corporal Murray of the 94th he advanced fully 500 yards in front of our fighting line exposed all the time to heavy fire, to rescue two wounded comrades. When they reached them one was found dead, the other was taken up by the two gallant fellows and borne towards our line. A too well directed shot struck the corporal in the back and he fell alongside the comrade for whom he had risked and, as we then thought, forfeited his life. Danagher turned and fired a few shots over his prostrate companions and then gathering up their rifles as well as his own, marched coolly back to receive the praise of all who witnessed his plucky adventure.

On the 12th of the next month a somewhat more serious encounter took place, in which Colonel Gildea was wounded, and several of the Carabineers killed. The column sent out on this occasion consisted of the two field guns, R. A., a small detachment of the Royal Engineers for explosive purposes, two companies of the Royal Scots Fusiliers, and two troops of the Pretoria Carabineers and Vourse a Horse, with a Krupp 4 pounder gun two companies of the Pretoria Rifles, and a few mounted infantry to occupy reserve positions on the road. They moved off soon after 2 A.M., advancing under cover of night. The Carabineers, under Captain Sanctuary, acting as advance-guard, pushed forward to the hill beyond the Six Mile Spruit. The Pretoria Rifles, under Major Le Mesurier R.E., with the Krupp gun were left on a hill to the left of the road overlooking the Spruit with an advanced party to hold the houses at the Drift, while Lieutenant Collings with a detachment of Mounted Fusiliers, occupied a hill on the right of the road commanding the Spruit and some dense bush on the opposite bank.

Owing to the tactics of the Boers a retreat became inevitable during which considerable loss was sustained.

Amongst the wounded was Captain Sanctuary. One who was present wrote

I rode down there and saw poor Sanctuary lying on the ground. Every inch a soldier, his reply to my query as to whether he was badly hit, was 'Only my leg

broken' And I afterwards learned that he had tied a ramrod to his fractured limb to enable him to stump out of action, saying as he did so 'It is more gentlemanly to walk out than to be carried.' "

Unfortunately, the ambulance was captured, the Boers having fired on it despite the Geneva flag, and the gallant captain succumbed to his wounds. It is stated that some feeling was excited amongst the Volunteers on this occasion which led to rather acrimonious disputes, owing to the impression that they had not been duly supported by the other troops.

Practically this encounter, known as the "Red House" affair, was the last of any consequence at Pretoria during the war. The defence was undoubtedly a matter of congratulation considering the difficulties with which we had to contend. In his short history of the war, Grant comes to the conclusion that "in every respect, about Pretoria Colonel Gildea with his regulars and volunteers seemed to have completely established an ascendancy over the enemy, who, it was asserted, repeatedly raised the white flag and fired under it."

On the scene which ensued when the nature of the "peace" became known to the men who had fought so bravely on behalf of the British honour which they had trusted, we will not dwell. To quote the words of one who was present, "the recollections it stirs up are more bitterly mortifying than words can describe."

But it was not only round Pretoria that the Colonial Forces were engaged. The capture of Commandant Raaf, which has been before mentioned, may be considered as more immediately connected with the siege of Potchefstroom and will be more fully referred to. Standerton was besieged, and stood a siege of between eighty and ninety days, in which the Volunteers raised and organized by Major Montague did admirable service. On the occasion of the first skirmish, which took place on the 28th December, a Volunteer, named Hall, lost his life in gallantly warning some of the Mounted Rifles that they were in danger of being cut off. "He achieved his purpose but lost his life. His horse was shot under him. He took shelter behind the carcass and fired at the Boers, holding an unequal fight till a shot killed him. His body was found after the war was over, and was buried with military honours." When at last the siege was over, the Volunteers had to mourn the loss of three of their number killed—the total death list was five—and some wounded. As illustrative of the enthusiasm and *esprit de corps* which the gallant officer succeeded in infusing into his daring Volunteers, we may refer to the farewell address which they presented to him on his departure from the

Colony. It is scarcely, however, gratifying to dwell too long on the last paragraph, though it is, alas, only too representative of the sentiments universally held. The letter of farewell was as follows —

“DEAR SIR,

Before leaving the scene of your past labours, we—a remnant of your old Volunteers—are desirous of presenting you with a token of our esteem, and beg your acceptance of the accompanying . . . It will tend to refresh the memory of the siege of Standerton and events in connection therewith. It is with sad hearts that we look upon your departure and that of the gallant men—our old comrades during the siege. We shall never forget you and the gallant 94th. Sharing dangers forms a bond of brotherhood, that bond is now rudely severed, and we must now say ‘Farewell.’ Although forsaken and ignored by our country, our hearts will ever warm at the sight of the national uniform, and we all wish the gallant soldiers ‘God speed.’”

Lydenburg, Rustenburg, Marabastad, and Walkerstroom had in their turn to stand the attack of the enemy. It will be remembered that it was while the 94th Regiment was *en route* from Lydenburg to Pretoria that the terrible disaster of Bronker's Spruit took place. The garrison of Potchefstroom consisted of some 213 men who had been despatched there on the outbreak of hostilities, and the actual fighting round the fort commenced on the 16th December. Two days afterwards occurred the fighting which resulted in the capture of Commandant Raaf and two parties of Volunteers who were defending some out-buildings. The following account, describing the usual treatment of Volunteers by the Boers, is interesting as showing that in one sense their position was one of greater danger than that of the regulars. “Commandant Raaf was handcuffed and kept in a damp room with an earthen floor without any bedding or furniture, and without any regard for the ordinary decencies of life. His ‘courteous’ Boer guards did their best to aggravate his illness by threatening to shoot him from time to time, and by jeering at and taunting him. His Volunteers were also handcuffed and ill treated. A number of them were brought up before the council of war on a charge of high treason, and after a mock trial, sentenced to various terms of imprisonment with hard labour. They were forced to work in the trenches under fire from our fort, and one of them, William Findlay, was blown to pieces by a shell whilst so engaged. The others thereupon

declined to work again, but the Boers compelled them to do so by striking them with the butt-ends of their guns, and by threats of shooting them." Another Volunteer, named Van der Linden, was actually shot as a spy for supplying information before the war had commenced, another colonial, Doctor Woite, being murdered on similar grounds. Seldom does the record of any siege show greater sufferings or more splendid endurance than does that of Potchefstroom. There were women and children who had to be protected, and whose shelter was first a wretched shed some nine feet square, and afterwards a hole in the ground covered by a waggon sail, which became so riddled with bullets as freely to admit the constant rain. Only one lady, however—Mrs Sketchley, the wife of the doctor—died. During the truce that was arranged to allow of her interment, the Boers commenced firing before the agreed time had expired. Previously, when the Government offices were surrendered, a truce had been obtained to allow of the retirement. On this occasion, also, did the Boers recommence firing before the stipulated time, and while the white flag was still flying. A very gallant sortie was made on the 23rd of March by Lieutenant Dalrymple Hay, who at the head of ten or eleven men, drove from a position they had seized a party of at least thirty Boers, killing some and taking four prisoners. But starvation was becoming hourly imminent, and the gallant garrison were forced to surrender through a final and characteristic act of treachery on the part of their foes.

Nine Volunteers joined the heroic little garrison of Lydenburg under Lieutenant Long, and one of them shared with Private Whelan of the 94th the gallant and humane task of bringing in from the open the dying Sergeant Cowdy.

At Rustenburg the half dozen Volunteers under Daniel did good service, at Marabastad there were thirty Volunteers, and, as will be remembered, the garrison were able to defy the Boers till the cessation of hostilities. At Wakkerstroom the civilians to a man were on our side, as was a compact body of Kaffirs. The Volunteers suffered no loss in the numerous small skirmishes which characterised the investment.

So practically ended—save for the wild storm of indignation and disgust which followed—the Transvaal War\*. Most of the Volunteer corps were disbanded, the present organization in many cases dating from a few years later. The actual official dates of the various Volunteer Corps are as under, and it may be assumed that such

\* As a commentary upon the "peaceful" feelings of the Boers now that they had regained their "rights," may be instanced the fact recorded by Dixon that Captain D'Arcy of the Carabineers was eight times fired upon after formal hostilities had ceased.

regiments as were in existence during the Zulu and Transvaal wars were, except where mention is made to the contrary, engaged in garrison duty.

Prince Alfred's Own Volunteer Artillery date from August, 1857, the Cape Town Engineers from July, 1879, the Duke of Edinburgh's Own Volunteer Rifles from April, 1878, the Cape Town Highlanders from the 24th April, 1883, the Cape Town Irish Volunteer Rifles from the 30th April, 1885, the Paarl Volunteer Rifles from the 29th of the same month, the Worcester Volunteer Rifles from May, 1885, the Wellington Volunteer Rifles from September, 1885, the Victoria College Volunteer Rifles (formerly the Stellenbosch Cadet Corps) from January, 1888, and the South African College Cadet Corps from January, 1876.

Of the Midland District Regiments, the Diamond Field Horse date from July, 1887, the Graham's Town Volunteer Horse Artillery from May, 1877, the Prince Alfred's Volunteer Guard from December, 1874, the 1st City (Graham's Town) Volunteers from November, 1885, the Highlands Mounted Company of the 1st City from September, 1885, the Knysna Rangers from June, 1883, the Kimberley (Victoria) Rifles from June, 1887, the St. Andrew's College Cadets from October, 1877, and the Graham's Town Public School Cadets from July, 1879. Of the Frontier District Regiments, the King William's Town Volunteer Artillery date from July, 1877, the Kaffrarian Mounted Rifles from May, 1883, the Frontier Mounted Rifles from March, 1886, the East London Rifles from December, 1883, the Queen's Town Rifles from January, 1883, the Queen's Town High School Cadets from October, 1877, the Panmure Public School Cadets from June, 1885, and the King William's Town Cadets from August, 1880.

To the Natal Forces we have before referred, but, as connected with the more recent development of local defence, and as introducing to notice corps which at one time were familiar to all colonists, and to most home-dwelling Englishmen, we propose to sketch shortly the history of the BECHUANALAND BORDER POLICE.

In the short reference that was made above to another regiment, stress was laid on the fact that, given a good leader, the regiment itself is bound to be proportionately excellent. Judged by this criterion, the Bechuanaland Border Police might well adopt as their motto the familiar "*Nulli Secundus*." For the search would have to be exhaustive and critical indeed that should show any regiment whose chief's record could beat that of Sir Frederick Carrington. Entering the army with a commission in the grand old South Wales Borderers in 1864, he is found eleven years later organizing the Mounted Infantry in the Diamond Fields Expedition, then, in 1877, raising Carrington's



Horse (the first to bear that familiar and honourable name), then, as we have seen, organizing the Frontier Light Horse, and fighting in the many engagements which occupied our troops till the capture of Sekukuni's fortress. In 1880 and 1881 he commanded the Cape Mounted Rifles, and the foregoing pages bear record to his gallantry and skill.

But the Bechuanaland Border Police, as now constituted, boasts other parentage, scarcely less distinguished. In its composition it includes men who had served in Methuen's Horse, in Carrington's Horse, and in Gough's Horse in the Bechuanaland Expedition of 1884-85.

The name of this expedition is frequently on men's tongues, but the nature of it and the causes which led to it are very unfamiliar. Inasmuch, however, as the workings of local sentiment must be ultimately connected with and causative of the character of a volunteer force, to a great extent locally organized and supplied, it may be well to describe briefly the position of affairs which led to the despatch of the expedition. Discontent, which had been fomented by the disturbances in the territories of Kaffirland and Griqualand, showed in 1878 symptoms of culminating. The natives seemed disposed to proceed to hostilities round the station at Kuruman, and steps were taken at Kimberley to relieve Kuruman and oppose a strong force to the possible attack. Commandant Ford, with some volunteers from Griqualand West and the Barkly West District, marched accordingly, but met with a reverse at a place called Ko, in which Ford and four others were wounded, and four men killed. Sir Charles Warren and Sir W. Owen Lanyon arrived shortly after with a larger force, which included the Diamond Fields Horse before mentioned, and somewhat severe engagements took place at Gamopoti and Litakong. Afterward, under Colonel Warren, several actions were carried out by the local forces engaged. The occurrences of the next few years belong to the province of political rather than military history, and we will take up the thread of the matter in 1884, when the Imperial Government once more made up its mind to interfere to secure tranquility and good government. The sentiment which actuated the colonists may be best exemplified by a phrase which occurred in the speech made by the Mayor at a memorable meeting in support of the Imperial intervention at Cape Town. "We intend," he said, "to prove to-night our loyalty to her Majesty the Queen, our loyalty to the flag under which we live, our loyalty to ourselves, and to the constitution under which we are governed."

When the expedition was finally decided on, it was determined that three regiments

of Volunteers should be enlisted, and a competent authority gives the following account of the composition of these three regiments :

" Sir Charles Warren had entrusted the selection of the men to be enlisted for the regiment of English Volunteers to Captain J. W. Harrel, late 2nd (Queen's) Regiment, who had also previously served in South Africa, both in Zululand and in Bechuanaland. There were very great difficulties connected with this enlistment, but these were most successfully encountered by Captain Harrel as representing Sir Charles Warren, assisted by Colonel the Hon. P. Methuen, C.B., who also personally inspected and approved of each man, and afterwards commanded the regiment. Its name was the 1st Regiment of Mounted Rifles, but it was more frequently called Methuen's Horse. Six hundred men were selected out of immense numbers who crowded Captain Harrel's office in Leicester Square, London, every day. The work of restoring order in South Africa had evidently stirred the mind of the English people; and several good regiments could have been enrolled instead of one. Owing to some legal difficulty, the enlistment could not be ratified till the men reached Cape Town, and in the meantime they secured their passage free to the Cape. To the honour of the men, and the credit of Colonel Methuen, now in command, as well as of Captain Harrel, who selected them, only one man took advantage of this difficulty, and refused to enrol in Cape Town, and in his case it was only a temporary whim, for he was afterwards found in Bechuanaland enlisted in another regiment. Captain Harrel commenced inspecting Volunteers in London on 14th November, and the regiment of 600 men was in camp north of the Orange River, 570 miles from Capetown, before the end of the year.

" A regiment of Mounted Rifles was raised, by direction of Sir Charles Warren, by Colonel F. Carrington, C.M.G., from the Cape Colony, excluding Griqualand West. This regiment was composed of colonists of all races selected from a large number of applicants. The men were previously examined in riding and shooting. The 2nd Mounted Rifles—or Carrington's Horse, as it was usually called—was a fine body of men, fully acquainted with all the ways of the country. The whole regiment was enlisted at different centres in the Colony, and concentrated to Barkly West on the Vaal River, fully equipped, in the space of six weeks.

" The 3rd Mounted Rifles, or Gough's Horse, was recruited at the Diamond Fields by Colonel H. S. Gough, and consisted largely of an excellent stamp of men who, living in Kimberley and feeling the effects of the anarchy in the neighbouring country of Bechuanaland, were anxious personally to assist in the re-establishment of peace and

order so necessary to the prosperity of the Colony. Many of the officers and men had formerly served under Sir Charles Warren."

There were in addition Colonel Knox's regiment of pioneers and a regiment of natives under Captain Kempster. Foremost amongst the colonists who vied with each other to welcome Sir Charles Warren and his expeditionary force were the inhabitants of Kimberley and Griqualand West, whose volunteers had done such good service in the recent Kaffir war. From the authority before quoted we gather the following details as to the uniform and equipment of the newly raised force.

"The clothing of the Bechuanaland Field Force—regulars and volunteers, officers and men—was made of brown or yellow corduroy, and consisted of tunic and pantaloons, with 'putties' of blue stuff supporting the lower part of the leg, and keeping out the dust. The only men not in cords were the Native Guides, who had been favoured with the old red coats formerly worn by the English infantry, no doubt because they were most easily obtained. Some of the regiments wore helmets, but the Volunteers, officers and men, wide awake felt hats to match the grey cords—not the handsomest, but the most serviceable and most comfortable head covering for South Africa. The Guides wore Scotch bonnets. It was a special arrangement in the Bechuanaland Force that all officers and men should carry rifles, artillery officers and men included. The advantages of the uniform selected were considerable. The men were often marching through country exactly the colour of their clothing, so that when stretched on the ground at any distance they could not be distinguished. It did not soon get torn by thorn bushes, did not soon look dirty, and was easily washed. The only complaint heard about the cords were their strong smells when first unpacked and distributed. After a good washing, this, of course, disappeared. There can be no doubt that even in this matter of the choice of clothing an impression was produced in South Africa. Officers and men dressed alike in the cords so much worn by the Boers themselves—every man a rifleman—routine and red tape had evidently been put aside on this occasion, the force had the appearance of meaning 'business'."

Space will not allow of our following out the various transactions—more diplomatic than military—which characterized the completion of the Bechuanaland Expedition, nor is this the place to dwell upon the conflicting opinions which were more or less freely expressed as to the wisdom of the steps ultimately taken. Suffice it to say that in the middle of 1885, it was determined to substitute an Armed Police for the Volunteers, who

had constituted the Expeditionary Force. But the change was more in name than in fact; as was remarked at the time, "the Imperial Expedition would depart, the Bechuanaland Armed and Mounted Police would remain in their stead. . . . The men, their arms and ammunition, even their uniform, were to be the same." And so terminated the career of the Bechuanaland Volunteers. When the orders for the evacuation of the Colony were carried out they were disbanded, but, as we have said, man-re-enrolled in the new organization.

"The new Bechuanaland Police were speedily enrolled under the leadership of Colonel Carrington of the 2nd Mounted Rifles, who was recommended to the High Commissioner by the General Commanding in South Africa, and by Sir Charles Warren.

"The old Bechuanaland Police, under Major Lowe, were disbanded, but any men who chose to enlist under the new conditions were welcome to do so, and nearly all came forward under their commander, Major Lowe, who remained in Bechuanaland."

Since that time nothing has occurred to call for the active service of any of the Volunteers of South Africa. Of the Bechuanaland Police it has been said that their duties have not been onerous, as the Transvaal has respected its western boundary line ever since the arrival of the Bechuanaland Expedition. They would not have done so but for the continued presence of the Imperial Police, hence the necessity for the latter in the country.

Much undoubtedly remains to be written which would be full of interest alike to colonists and those of the mother-country. The management and organization of the various Volunteer regiments, the particular nationality which characterizes individual corps, the more detailed war services of the officers and men, the various artillery and rifle competitions which are held, and the arrangements in vogue for drill and practice—all these might well find a place in a fuller history of a Volunteer force of which the empire may well be proud. Enough, however, has been said, even in this imperfect sketch, to show the worth of these soldiers of the great Colony, whose character and achievements have evoked on all sides praise and admiration, sentiments which find happy expression in the published words of one who himself has played no inconsiderable part in the more recent movements of the Colony. "I see the time come when for loyalty, intelligence, and resource Austral Africa will be held in honour throughout the empire; when, should Imperial need arise, Austral Africans will equal Australasians in physique and in all soldierly qualities—both vying successfully with

the sons of the colder north, their fellow subjects in Canada and the Mother Country, while the Bantu regiments from Austral Africa would be unsurpassed by any which could be brought into the field from among the millions of India \*\*

In considering the military forces of the AUSTRALASIAN COLONIES, we are at once struck by the boundless future possibilities of this enormous "isle of continent." A tendency has shown itself of late years in a certain class of fiction to accept for granted the once seemingly humorous view that the future dominant power of the world will be that vast territory which our fathers knew in its infancy and we ourselves see mighty and vigorous in its adolescence. We have before noted briefly the vast extent of the British Empire. It is not out of place to repeat that in dealing with the military forces of Australasia we are dealing with a force to which—leaving out of sight for the moment the Imperial Army and Navy—is committed the guardianship of an area of three million and seventy five thousand square miles. To quote from a published authority of great value, this area "is greater than that of continental Europe, excepting Canada, Australia alone is larger than any other territorial division of the British Empire. Victoria is almost equal in area to Turkey and Greece combined, New South Wales is half as large again as France, and the German Empire would not fill a quarter of South Australia."

The very vastness of the subject is prohibitive of anything approaching even a comprehensive view of the military forces, which are held by students of contemporary history to contain the germ of perhaps the foremost army of the future. The several colonies of New South Wales, Victoria, Queensland, South Australia, Western Australia, New Zealand, Tasmania, New Guinea, and Fiji, have more or less organized local military forces of which some may fairly claim to be in the foremost rank. Considering, however, the comparatively few years that have elapsed since the first settlements were made, and bearing in mind that the organization of defensive forces on anything like a regular plan is seldom undertaken till a colony's institutions have advanced fairly forward towards maturity, it will be obvious that few of the regiments whose names appear in the Militia or Volunteer lists can have any history of general interest. But, in pursuance of the plan we have before adopted the best criterion of the quality and characteristics of the Australasian military forces of to day will be afforded by recounting what their predecessors have done when occasion has arisen for their services

\* Mackenzie.

Before, however, doing this, we will glance shortly at the present position of the defensive forces of the Colonies in the order we have named them.

In 1854 it was determined to form a Volunteer force for NEW SOUTH WALES, and accordingly one troop of cavalry, one battery of artillery, and five or six companies of infantry were enrolled. The movement, however, languished, and to all intents and purposes came to nothing after two or three years. In 1860, when volunteering was the cry of the hour, another effort was made, this time under better auspices. A troop of mounted rifles was organized, three batteries of artillery, and some twenty companies of infantry. Seven years later a further step towards the improvement of the force was taken by the passing of the enactment providing for compensation by way of land grants to such volunteers as satisfied the stated requirements, a system, however, which was only in force three or four years. In 1871 it was determined to raise some regular troops, the Imperial Forces being withdrawn, and accordingly some artillery and infantry were enrolled. The latter were, however, disbanded after two years, and the former increased from time to time to their present strength. In 1878 the whole of the Volunteer force was established on its present basis. A part of the Volunteers receive a small payment; the remainder, occasionally described as the Reserve, is purely voluntary. The present strength is as follows:

#### THE REGULAR ARTILLERY.

Volunteers (partially paid)—

The New South Wales Regiment of Volunteer Artillery.

Engineers and Torpedo Corps.

Four Regiments—the 1st, 2nd, 3rd, and 4th Regiments of Volunteer Infantry.

Five Cadet Corps of Sydney Grammar School, Newington College, Windsor Grammar School, King's School, Parramatta, and St. Ignatius' College.

#### RESERVES.

Cavalry—Seven Troops, consisting of the Sydney Lancers, the Illawarra Light Horse, the West Camden Light Horse, the Hunter River Light Horse, the Ulmarra Light Horse, the Upper Clarence Light Horse, and the Grafton Light Horse.

Artillery—Batteries at Balmain, St. Leonards, and Botany.

Infantry—For the Metropolitan and Western Districts, the Fifth Regiment of Infantry (Scottish Rifles), and the Sixth Regiment of Infantry, with the following—Forbes's Corps, Hunter's Hill, Ashfield, Burwood, New Town, Marrickville, and Dubbo Corps.

For the Southern District, Corps from Braidwood, Albury, Mittagong, Young, Campbelltown, Burrawang, Hay, Moruya, Nowra, Bega, Cooma, Camden, Narrandera, Picton, Joadja Creek, and Queanbeyan

For the Northern District, the Corps from Murrumbidgee, Inverell, Tenterfield, Armidale, Glen Innes, Uralla, Grafton, Quirindi, Narrabri, and Wingham

The VICTORIA MILITARY strength may be divided into Permanent and Militia, in addition to which there is a very strong contingent of Cadets. Volunteering in Victoria dates as far back as 1854, though the present organization is much more recent. The Melbourne Rifle Regiment was formed in 1854, and two months later the same district equipped a Yeomanry Cavalry corps, while a Rifle corps was about the same time formed at Geelong. The Melbourne Rifle Regiment became, not long after its formation, the Royal Victorian Volunteer Artillery Regiment, and the volunteer establishment remained at the strength of these three corps till 1860. In that year and the following, the all pervading impulse towards self defence made itself felt in Victoria as elsewhere, and some four thousand soldiers could be reckoned upon should need arise. Various modifications and improvements, all tending to the developing of the force, were made during the years intervening between 1860 and 1884, when the Volunteer force gave place to the present Militia, all of whom receive a small annual sum by way of payment, or, as the official description denominates it, retaining fee. It will, however be observed that there is a Permanent force in addition to the Militia. The present Victorian Artillery dates from 1882, and were preceded by a similar force which had been organized in 1870.

The entire force, then, may be thus summarised —

Permanent — The Victorian Artillery,\* a small Company of Engineers, and a few

Mounted Infantry

Militia — A Troop of Cavalry,† a Nordenfeldt Battery, a Brigade of Field Artillery,

with three Batteries, two Brigades of Garrison Artillery of four Batteries each,\*

the Corps of Engineers,‡ the Mounted Rifles, and four Battalions of the

Victorian Rifles.† In addition to these, there are eleven Battalions of Cadets.

The QUEENSLAND DEFENCE FORCE is divided into Permanent and Volunteers or to

\* The Artillery have a grenade with the motto "Aut pace aut bello, Victoria," and the badge of the colony

† The Cavalry and Infantry have the Southern Cross with the same motto

‡ The Submarine Engineers have a globe surrounded by a laurel wreath on which is the crown. The Field Company has the same badge and motto as the Infantry

quote more fully the official description, the divisions may be said to be as follows.—  
 “(1) Permanent Force, who are regularly enlisted as soldiers; (2) Corps of the Defence Force, who are paid while on duty only; (3) Volunteers, armed and clothed by the Government, but receiving no pay; and (4) Rifle Clubs, who receive arms and ammunition from Government slightly under cost price, but no pay.”

The Permanent Force consists of —Two Batteries of Field Artillery, four Troops of Mounted Infantry, five Batteries of Garrison Artillery, and the 1st Queensland or Moreton Regiment of Infantry, the 2nd Queensland or Wide Bay and Burnett Regiment of Infantry, the 3rd Queensland or Kennedy Regiment, and the Infantry Companies of Toowoomba, Dalby, Warwick, and Rockhampton

The Volunteer Force consists of —The Queensland Infantry Volunteer Regiment, the Queensland Scottish Volunteer Corps, and the Queensland Irish Volunteer Corps In addition to these there are six Cadet Corps

The Military Force of SOUTH AUSTRALIA dates, as at present organized, from 1886, but both the Permanent and Volunteer branches can claim an earlier origin. It would be tedious to go through the various regulations and enactments which from time to time have influenced the military strength of the Colony, and it must content us to note that so early as 1854, statutory power was taken to provide a Defence Force. In 1877 considerable enthusiasm prevailed in the Colony, steps were taken to embody a Permanent Force, while the various local Volunteer Corps became amalgamated into the South Australian Rifle Association. In 1886 the South Australian Militia was duly organized, and the Volunteer Force established as it now exists. Briefly summarised then, the Military Force of South Australia consists of the following —

Permanent Military Force —One Battery of Artillery

Militia Force —Two Troops of Lancers—the Adelaide Lancers—one Battery Field, one Battery Artillery, Garrison Artillery, and the Regiment of Adelaide Rifles

The Volunteer Force —Eleven Companies of Mounted Infantry, four Battalions of Infantry Volunteers, being the Adelaide Volunteers, divided into Districts,\* and including, amongst others, the City and Woodville, the Southern Suburban, the Eastern Suburban, the Mount Barker, the Willunga, the Mount Gambier, the Millicent, the Encounter Bay, the Riverton, the 1st Midland, the Kaduna,

\* The 1st Battalion has a dark blue uniform with light blue and scarlet facings. No. 2 District has a grey uniform with rifle green facings. No. 4 has a grey uniform with scarlet and white facings.



the Burra, the Wilhamstown, the Wallaroo, the Yorkes Peninsula, the Port August, the Gladstone, the Laura, the Terowie, and the Quorn Companies

The WESTERN AUSTRALIA DEFENCE FORCE is purely voluntary, and dates from 1861, when, following the example set in the Mother Country and in other of the Colonies, Western Australia determined to organize a Volunteer Force. The composition of the Force is as follows —

Artillery —The Perth Artillery, one Battery

Infantry —The Metropolitan Rifles, the Freemantle Rifles, the Guildford Rifles, the Geraldton Rifles, the Albany Defence Rifles, the Northampton Rifles, and Lady Barker's Own Cadet Corps

The DEFENSIVE FORCE OF NEW ZEALAND, as may be gathered from the Statistical Report, includes Cavalry, Mounted Infantry, Artillery, Engineers, and Rifles. In addition to these there are, taking the two islands together, some thirty six Corps of Cadets. It must not be forgotten that the representative of a permanent force in New Zealand is the New Zealand Armed Constabulary, which may be regarded as divided into the Police branch, the Artillery branch, the Engineer branch, the Torpedo branch, and the Field Force branch.

The Militia and Volunteer regiments are more fully as follows —

Cavalry —The 1st Regiment (North Island) New Zealand Cavalry Volunteers, comprising the Waukiki Troop Royal Cavalry, the Alexandra Troop, the Wairoa (Patea) Light Horse, the Te Awanui Cavalry, the Heretaunga (Hutt) Light Horse, and the Rangitikei Cavalry, the Canterbury Yeomanry Cavalry, the Otago Hussars, the Canterbury Mounted Rifles, the Marlborough Hussars, the South Franklin Mounted Rifles, the North Otago Hussars, the East Coast Hussars

Artillery —The New Zealand Regiment of Artillery Volunteers with, in the 1st or North Island Brigade, the Auckland Battery, the Wellington Battery, the Napier Battery, the Nelson Battery, and the Parnell Battery of Garrison Artillery, in the 2nd or South Island Brigade, the Dunedin Battery, the Timaru Battery, the Christchurch Battery, the Invercargill Battery, the Oamaru Battery, the Port Chalmers Battery, and the Lyttelton Battery

Engineers —The Auckland, Canterbury, and Dunedin Engineers

Infantry —The 1st Battalion Otago Rifles, comprising the City Guards, the South

• District Rifles, the North Dunedin Rifles, the Wakari Rifles, the Dunedin City

scientific character of this assault, so hot was the fire of cannon, musketry, and zumbooruks (guns on camels), kept up by the Khalsa troops, that it seemed for some moments impossible that the intrenchments could be won under it. But the gallant 10th and their comrades pushed on, works and intrenchments were carried, and "our matchless infantry stood erect and compact within the Sikh camp." In this fierce combat the 10th lost three officers and a hundred and thirty rank and file, Colonel Franks, in command of the regiment, being wounded early in the day. After the submission of Dhuleep Sing, the 10th was for some time in garrison at Lahore, and on the breaking out of the second Sikh War, almost exactly two years later, they were in the first brigade of the force which captured Mooltan. At Goojerat they again won high honour. "The loopholed village of Chowtah Kabrah was carried by one rush of Harvey's brigade, led by Colonel Franks, our 10th Foot fought their way in with the loss of sixty killed and wounded, and the cannon on the field were in some instances worked by the soldiers of this fine old regiment." During the Mutiny the 10th did most sterling service. Some of them were in garrison at Benares when Duff's splendid courage and presence of mind stemmed the wild torrent of mutiny which threatened the lives of Europeans in the "Holy City." At Dinapore the 10th overawed the regiments of mutineers, they were with the avenging army that captured Lucknow, they shared in the relief of Azimghur, and in the subsequent operations in Oude. At Arrah, under Captain Dunbar, they experienced severe loss in July, 1857, a fact which boded ill for the foe at their next encounter. This was at Narainpore in the following month, and an account of the engagement thus describes the doings of the Lancashire — "The detachment of the 10th (about two hundred men), eager to emulate the heroism of their comrades of the 5th Fusiliers, and exasperated by their previous loss under Captain Dunbar asked to be permitted to charge the enemy at once. Eyre consented, Captain Patterson led them on they rushed with a shout and a cheer, and the enemy gave way before a charge which they found irresistible." They returned to England in 1859, and since that date though the incidents of service have called them to numerous and distant regions of the empire they have not been engaged in any important operations excepting the Malay and Perak operations of 1874-6, in which they worthily maintained their high reputation.\*

\* It is said that a nickname of the 10th was "The Springers."

THE KING'S (LIVERPOOL REGIMENT)†—Regimental District No 8—consists of the 8th Foot, one of the most distinguished regiments of the Army. Like many other regiments, the 8th Foot date their origin from the time of Monmouth's rebellion, when Charles, Lord Ferrars of Chartly, under authority dated June 19th, 1689, raised a regiment from the districts of Hertfordshire, Derbyshire, and London, consisting of ten companies, and composed partly of musketeers and partly of pikemen, according to the system of the day. The first title given to the new corps was "The Princess Anne of Denmark's Regiment." After the abdication of James II, the regiment fought under King William at the Battle of the Boyne, and throughout the Irish campaign, down to the fall of Limerick. Subsequently they were stationed in England until 1697, when they repaired to Flanders, and joined the troops under the Duke of Wirtemberg. In the following reign, the Queen's—as the regiment was then called—went to Holland, and played a prominent part in the important warfare of that time and place. At the siege of Liège in 1702, we find it recorded that the grenadier company were much distinguished, they fought at Blenheim and Ramillies, at Oudenarde and Malplaquet. While the siege of the town of Tournay was in progress the Queen's Regiment formed part of the covering army, and when the attack on the citadel was commenced, the regiment left the covering army to engage in this service. In carrying out this operation the troops had to encounter dangers of a character to which they were not accustomed, from the multiplicity of the subterraneous works, which were more numerous than those above ground. "The approaches were effected by sinking pits several fathoms deep, and working from thence underground, until the soldiers came to the enemy's casemates and mines, which extended a great distance from the body of the citadel, several mines were discovered and the powder removed. The British and French soldiers frequently met underground, where they fought with sword, pistol, and bayonet. On several occasions the allies were suffocated with smoke in these dismal labyrinths, and the troops, mistaking friends for foes, sometimes killed their fellow soldiers. The enemy sprang several mines, which blew up some of the besiegers' batteries, guns, and many men." The dangers attending this subterranean warfare were very serious. On one occasion a captain, lieutenant, and thirty men were blown

† The King's (Liverpool Regiment) bear as badges the White Horse in the Garter on the cap and the Red Rose of Lancaster on the collar. The mottoes are those of the Garter and "*Vexa per te terrent*." On the colours are the Royal Cipher and Crown and the Sphinx with the names of the following battles: Blenheim, Ramillies, Oudenarde, Malplaquet, Dettingen, Egypt, Martinique, Agona, Delhi, Lucknow, Peiwar Kotal, Afghanistan 1838-40. The uniform is scarlet with facings of blue.

up on another a mine exploded, blowing to atoms four hundred officers and men, whose mangled limbs were hurled to a considerable distance. Nor were foe and powder the only adversaries they had to contend with. "The working parties underground, with the guards which attended them, were sometimes inundated with water, many men were buried alive in the cavities by explosions, and a number of veterans of the 8th, who had triumphed at Blenheim, Ramillies, and Oudenarde, lost their lives in these subterranean attacks.

After the treaty of Utrecht the 8th, with the 18th, remained at Ghent until the barrier treaty was concluded finding their next active employment in the suppression of the rising in Scotland of 1715. At the battle of Dunblane, it is recorded that they suffered severely, and the official record, after enumerating their deeds at some length, thus describes the close of that eventful day, so far as it concerned the 8th — "In some places a veteran of the 8th was seen contending manfully against four or five mountaineers. The Earl of Forfar was at the head of the regiment, he evinced signal valour and intrepidity, and was wounded and taken prisoner. Lieutenant Colonel Hanmer was surrounded. He held several opponents at bay for a short time, but was overpowered and killed. Ensign Justin Holdman, a young officer of great promise, was conspicuous for personal bravery, and was mortally wounded and taken prisoner. The soldiers were unable to withstand the very superior number of their opponents, ten officers and a hundred men of the 8th had fallen, when the remainder, being favoured by a very gallant charge of the dragoons on the left of the line fell back to reform their ranks."

After the suppression of the rebellion the regiment received its present title of "The King's" from George I, and at the same time the facings were changed from yellow to blue, and the "Horse of Hanover within the Garter" was directed to be borne as the regimental badge.

After a short time of home service the King's proceeded to Flanders, and fought at the famous battles of Dettingen and Fontenoy. One likes to linger in passing on the views of the former battle on which every fresh account throws a fresh light. We of to-day have much the same sort of tenderness for the plucky "dapper little George" who this day proved himself no unworthy scion of the mighty English monarchs whose blood ran in his veins as had Thackeray. "Bravery," as the latter remarks, "never goes out of

\* He is said to have received no less than sixteen sword wounds besides a pistol shot in the knee. He died, after three weeks suffering at Stirling.

fashion," and it is no unplesing picture to the patriotic Englishman that which the histories give us of the King, resolute to be where the danger was most threatening, dispensing with the charger whose unruly temper had well nigh made the French the gift of a British monarch as prisoner, and placing himself at the head of "the unflinching infantry of England and the sturdy Hanoverian Foot, with whom the great merit of the victory remained. The victory was a splendid one, and the 'King's' contributed not a little to its gaining" •

Concerning Fontenoy, one of "the only two battles where the British infantry have been quite beaten and swept from the field by any enemy," it is well, while admitting the defeat, to recall the fact that "Marshal Saxe had 60,000 men, while the whole Confederate Army amounted only to 33,000. If we take off the Dutch, who so scandalously took themselves off, it will be found that the British and Hanoverians fought against more than triple their own numbers. The loss of such a battle certainly carried with it no disgrace to the pride of our army and long enduring, dauntless infantry" (*Ex 10*).

The King's were recalled to England on the occasion of the rising of '45, and joined the force assembled at Newcastle, being employed in several movements designed to cover Yorkshire, and taking part in the battles of Falkirk and Culloden. When the insurrection was quelled they returned to Flanders, and served at the battle of Val and in other engagements down to the peace, when they proceeded to Gibraltar, in which fortress they remained until 1751.

After a few years of rest, the outbreak of the Seven Years' War found fresh work for the regiment, which was augmented to two battalions, the second becoming, later on, the 63rd Foot. The King's served in Germany in 1760, and at Warbourg, Corbach, Wilhelmstal, Zierenburg, Campen, Kirch denken, and Grafenstein greatly distinguished themselves. After five years of home service the 8th embarked, in May, 1768, for North America, to relieve the 15th. After passing several years at Quebec, Montreal, St John's, Chambly, and other places in Canada, the regiment was removed up the country to the large lakes, and during their sojourn there Captain George Foster earned great praise by a most gallant enterprise against four hundred Americans who were stationed at Fort Cedars, on the St Lawrence.

\* It is recorded that not long after Voltaire met Lord Stair the general of the allied forces on this occasion and coolly asked his lordship what he thought of the battle of Dettingen. I think said the Scottish nobleman that the French made one great mistake and the English two. Yours was not standing still our first, entangling ourselves in a most dangerous position our second failing to pursue our victory.

At the commencement of the French Revolutionary war the flank companies took part in the capture of Martinique and Guadeloupe, exploits which admittedly won the highest praise for officers and soldiers alike. The rest of the regiment, meanwhile, served with the Duke of York in Flanders. While forming part of the garrison of Nimeguen, an opportunity occurred for winning fame, of which the gallant Kings were not slow to avail themselves. On November 1th, 1791, a detachment of the regiment was engaged in attempting to destroy the enemy's works. "The attack was made with the most distinguished gallantry, and the French were driven from their works at the point of the bayonet" (*Official Record*). Subsequently the 8th took part in the terrible winter retreat to Bremen. The following few years were passed by the regiment in various services, including suppression of the rebellion in Grenada, garrison duty in Guernsey and in Minorca, and in the expedition against Cadiz. From thence they proceeded to Egypt and formed part of the force under Major-General Cradock that advanced to Ghizeh and Cairo, subsequently gaining great credit during the siege of Alexandria. The doings of the regiment for the next few years are thus summarized in the Official Records—"At the conclusion of the treaty of peace in 1802 the 8th proceeded to Gibraltar, from which they were withdrawn in August, 1803, and sent to Portsmouth. The 1st battalion went to Hanover in 1803, to Copenhagen in 1807, to Nova Scotia in 1808, to the West Indies in 1809, where they took part in the capture of Martinique. Afterwards they returned to North America, and were present at nearly all the engagements on the Canadian frontier during the American War of 1812—14, the conduct of the regiment during this period being commended in the public despatches. In the winter of 1813—14 six companies of the 2nd battalion marched from New Brunswick to Quebec through the backwoods in snow shoes. This painful march through regions of snow and ice, exposed to violent storms and the most intense frost, was accomplished with little loss, and the condition of the troops on their arrival at Quebec in March—they started February 14th—was such as to call forth the approbation of the Commander in Chief in Canada. At Lundy's Lane the 8th highly distinguished themselves, and the marked gallantry displayed by the regiment while serving on the Niagara frontier was subsequently rewarded with the royal authority to bear on their colours the word 'Niagara'." From this time

\* The regiment landed at Portsmouth in August, when a tall grenadier in full marching order with a goatskin pack and a pair of mosquito trousers on was met in High Street by a staff officer and replied, on being asked who he was, "Please your honour I'm the left wing of the 63rd regiment, and just arrived from Jamaica."

to the outbreak of the Indian Mutiny, the 8th were not engaged in any important warfare

At the commencement of the Mutiny the King's were at Jallundur in the Punjab, and three days after the first outbreak at Meerut a detachment did important service in securing the fort and magazines at Phillour. In June, 1857, the regiment marched to Delhi and bore an active part in the siege, and, after the fall of the city, formed a flying column under Brigadier Greathed, which was sent to reopen communications with Agra and Cawnpore. They joined Sir Colin Campbell's force at the relief of Lucknow, and in the actions at Cawnpore and the operations in Oude more than fulfilled the conditions imposed upon them by their matchless traditions.

From that time till 1878 was a period of comparative inactivity, in the last named year, however, they joined the Kurram Line Force under General Roberts, and took part at the storming and capture of the Peiwar Kotal. The 8th were in the brigade commanded by General Cobbe, and on that officer being wounded the command devolved upon Colonel Barry Drew, of the regiment.

The guns that in the dim twilight of the 2nd of December moved out to engage the enemy's batteries were escorted by a party of the King's and later on the whole regiment advanced into the valley. "The morning was beautiful," writes a graphic narrator of the events, "the warmth of the bright sun tempered the keenness of the air and lit up the landscape, the bold natural features of which were very striking, but as the enemy's riflemen crowded the pine covered slopes of the Peiwar Kotal few cared then to appreciate artistic effects." Soon our handful of troops had daringly, and in the face of mighty odds, worked their way upwards close to the summit of the Pass, but in front of them they found a deep and unforeseen chasm, which had to be dipped into, and it was now seen that, after ascending the opposite bank and traversing a mile and a half of the roadway, if such the rocky path could be called, the Kotal could only then be gained, and this under a fire of cannon and musketry! Desperate positions demand desperate endeavours. Seldom is there need for any commander of British troops to consider which of his soldiers is best fitted for such enterprises, had there been in the present instance, to none could the duty have more appropriately been assigned than to the regiment to which in fact it was, the gallant King's. "The fire from the heights seemed to fall harmlessly among them as they went plunging down to the road, and in less than ten minutes the Kotal was in their hands, while a ringing British cheer rang

\* It was the 2nd battalion raised in 1858 that shared in the Afghan War.

along the line." The Puiwar Kotai was gained, and in the gaining the king's regiment had won another distinction for their glorious colours.\* The king's remained in garrison for some time at Puiwar Kotai, and the rest of their service during the campaign, though arduous, was not exciting. As an official account of the expedition says—"During the ensuing operations of the army of invasion the regiment was employed in the main in *etaj pen* duty, but, though no opportunities for distinguishing itself in the field again arose, it had its full share of the privations and hardships which fell to the lot of the division to which it was attached, and performed a considerable amount of hard and not unimportant work."

Subsequently the king's took part in the operations of the Burmah expeditionary force under General Prendergast, since which time no important service of note has fallen to their share. In his reference to the 5th, Colonel Archer points out that their badge of the Lancaster Rose differs from that of the other Lancashire regiments by having a very small detached gilt scroll, inscribed 'king's,' below it. Amongst other features peculiar to the regiment he instances the use of the old English letters in the badges, and that 'the king's is the only regiment not specifically entitled 'Royal,' in which scarlet bands are worn to the round forage caps."

THE MANCHESTER REGIMENT† (Regimental District No 63) consists of the 63rd and 96th Foot. The former was constituted, in 1708, from the Second Battalion of the 5th (the King's), the first colonel being Colonel David Watson. The first foreign service of the regiment was at Martinique where they arrived in January, 1769. Before a week had passed they joined in the attack on Guadeloupe, where they incurred considerable loss. Lieutenant Colonel Debresay and Captain Trollope being killed. In this neighbourhood—the descriptions of which recall vague reminiscences of 'plantation scenes,' as represented on stage and in fiction, with the "peaceful sugar plantations, the working of mills, the driving of bullock carts, the cutting of canes and boiling of sugar, while the negroes sang and chorused amidst green savannahs, long avenues of palms, and waving branches of cocoa nut trees"—the 63rd remained for some time, being available conse-

\* The cold was very severe, and many of the regiment were glad, writes Colonel Colquhoun, to annex the discarded *poisons* of the enemy which, despite their general dirty appearance, they were very glad to wear.

† The Manchester Regiment bear as badges the phoenix and "Egypt" on cap and collar. On the plumed cap and helmet plate are the arms and motto of the City of Manchester. The mottoes are those of the City and of the Order of the Garter: the former being *Concordia et fides*. On the colours are "Egmont-op-Zee," "Egypt," "Martinique," "Guadeloupe," "Peninsular," "Alma," "Inkerman," "Bersatopol," "New Zealand," "Afghanistan," 1849-60, "Egypt, 1862." The uniform is scarlet with facings of white.



quently for the subsequent operations in 1762 against Martinique, Grenada, St Lucia, and St Vincent, returning home in 1764. The regiment proceeded to America in 1775, and took part in the conflict then raging. They fought with distinction at Bunker's Hill, at Brooklyn, at Brandywine, 1777, and at the storming and capture of Fort Clinton. They were with General Clinton's force during the operations in New Jersey and at the surrender of Charlestown, while a portion of the regiment acted as mounted infantry, and distinguished themselves at Sharps Ferry in November, 1780. In 1782 the regiment went to Jamaica for a period, after which they enjoyed a few years' rest at home.

After sharing in the expedition to Holland, of 1794, where they suffered some loss at Nimeguen, the 63rd embarked for the West Indies in November, 1795, having the misfortune to lose two companies during the voyage by a tremendous storm. They saw considerable service under Abercromby, and in 1796 went to Jamaica, being represented a couple of years later at the brilliant defence of Honluras against a Spanish force of 2,600 men. On the return of the regiment to England the attenuated ranks, numbering only 150 rank and file, bore grim witness to the severity of the service they had undergone. Under Abercromby the 63rd served in Holland, and at the landing at the Helder, at the action of Zuyp, the attack on Schagen Burg, and all the other actions including Bergen op Zoom, were conspicuous for their valour and endurance—Major McLeroth of the regiment being specially thanked by the Commander in Chief for his gallantry and brilliant conduct. Again at Egmont op Zee the gallant 63rd displayed signal gallantry and steadiness. The following year they took part in the Ferrol expedition, under Sir James Pulteney, where Sergeant Major Nugent performed a gallant exploit, for which he was promoted. In 1801 the regiment went to Gibraltar, and to Malta in 1802. The next four years were passed in Ireland. They proceeded in 'the expedition which resulted in the surrender of Madeira,' and in 1808 joined the forces under Lieutenant General Beckwith, which, the following year, took possession of Martinique. The articles of capitulation which, after the gallant defence made by General Villaret-Joyeuse, were at last enforced upon the enemy, were signed by Major O'Rourke of the 63rd on behalf of the King of England. When, six years later, the escape of Napoleon from Elba gave the signal for renewed hostilities, the 63rd joined an expedition again directed against Guadeloupe, which had been ceded to the French, and again distinguished themselves. "The eagles and standards of the French were here surrendered and about this time the 63rd adopted a 'fleur-de-lis' badge." It was not

till May, 1819, that they returned to England, and the following years till the Crimea, though full of change of scene to the 63rd, did not bring any important fighting.

On July 21, 1854, the 63rd embarked for the Crimea, and joined the Fourth Division under Sir George Cathcart. At the battle of the Alma, the Fourth Division was in reserve, at Inkerman it made the splendid charge, leading which the brave Cathcart fell dead. Throughout the war, the 63rd were to the fore wherever fighting was to be done, and when peace was at length concluded the losses of this brave regiment amounted to 48 officers, 83 sergeants, 86 corporals, 18 drummers, and 712 privates, making a total of 947.

After the Crimea, the 63rd passed many years in peaceful duties, their next active service being in the Afghan Campaign of 1879—80 in which their duties consisted principally of out post service. Then followed the Egyptian Campaign of 1882, which earned for the gallant Manchester Regiment the last distinction on their colours.

The Second Battalion of the Regiment, the old 96th Foot, dates from 1524. The first eleven years of its existence were passed in North America, then, after six years of home service, it was ordered to New South Wales. In 1849, the 96th saw some service in Auckland. With the exception of this and the Egyptian Campaign of 1882, the 96th have had no opportunity as yet of emulating the deeds of their predecessors in numerical title, whose distinctions they were authorized to adopt in 1874. The old 96th, the Queen's Own, which was disbanded in 1818, bore the familiar emblazonments of 'The Sphinx,' 'Egypt,' and the 'Peninsula,' and had acquired the sobriquet of 'the British Musketeers.' The present, or rather late, 96th, the subject of the present notice, has since its formation, served—though not in actual warfare—at Gibraltar, the East Indies, Malta, and the Cape of Good Hope. In the Egyptian Campaign of 1882, the regiment performed arduous duties in Alexandria, where it was broken up into detachments occupying police forts, but took no active part in the Campaign.

\* The nickname attributed to the 63rd is "The Bloodsuckers."

END OF VOL. I.